
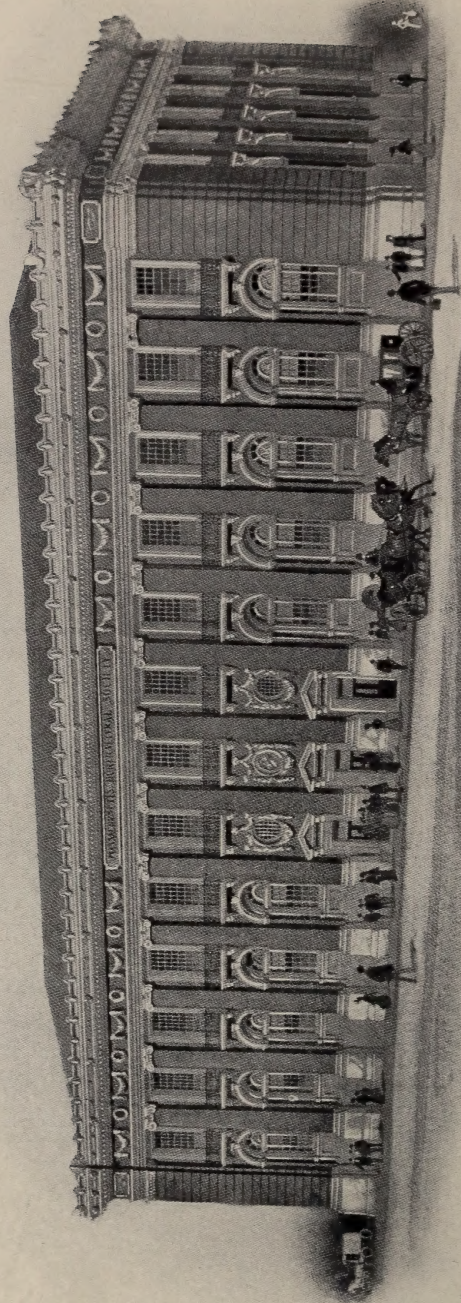


HISTORY OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS
HORTICULTURAL
SOCIETY

History of the
Massachusetts Horticultural
Society



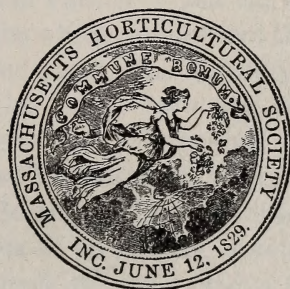
Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013



THE Present Horticultural Hall as it Appeared in 1901

History of the
MASSACHUSETTS
HORTICULTURAL
SOCIETY

BY
ALBERT EMERSON BENSON



PRINTED FOR THE
MASSACHUSETTS HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY
MCMXXIX

COPYRIGHT 1929, BY THE
MASSACHUSETTS HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY

THE PLIMPTON PRESS, NORWOOD, MASSACHUSETTS, U.S.A

PREFACE

THE following history of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society was written with the intention of supplying to members and others interested as brief a review of the Society's hundred years as was consistent with reasonable thoroughness. In 1880, Robert Manning's history of the first half-century gave a complete and accurate account up to that time, and his method of treatment could have been continued, if only the events since then were to have been included; but inasmuch as a complete history seemed desirable, and an arrangement seemed possible by which the somewhat monotonous succession of exhibitions, lectures and transactions might be made more readable, the present writer has himself examined the sources — almost entirely the Society's published Transactions and for early days the New England Farmer — and has attempted to bring the facts and events of the whole century into the proportions decreed by five or six hundred pages. The difficulty of accomplishing the latter task must be his excuse for many omissions; yet of these he has tried to leave enough evidence for those who may care to supply them from the Transactions: for example, while the financial fortunes of the Society are at times interesting and necessary for an intelligent idea of its policies, a detailed account of them would itself fill a small volume — and a very unnecessary and uninteresting one. The same is of course true in a less degree of exhibitions, exhibits and everything else; but if certain omissions seem inconsistent, or some lack of emphasis not clear, it is usually because the fact or event involved had no significant connection with any other. If the opposite fault has been committed, if there are not omissions enough, the writer can only plead that he has himself found the Transactions profoundly interesting.

Only the perusal of those volumes representing, say, a decade can show how intimately every department of the Society influenced every other, how events shaped policies, policies events,

and above all how personalities guided and were guided by both. The "society" is even more interesting than the "horticulture." No apology need be made for the briefness with which the stronger or more prominent men of the past have been described: many of them have been the subjects of special biography, and most of those who have not can speak now only through our Society's records. It is perhaps worth while noting that in the case of some of the former our Transactions could have supplied more material than the authors appear to have been aware of. But we may say confidently that it is something more than ability and influence that has passed the torch on through a hundred years, something not peculiar to our distinguished men. It was in the Dearborns, the Lowells, the Wilders, the Sargents, the Dawsons; but it was also in a host whose names alone remain, and it is in the living. It is deeper than democracy; for whether we call it as our good fathers did the love of horticulture, or the cause or the effect of the love of horticulture, it is essentially of the stuff upon which democracy was founded.

It is a pleasant duty for the writer to thank those upon whom he has constantly called for help, Mr. N. T. Kidder, Miss D. St. J. Manks, Mr. E. I. Farrington and Miss B. E. Tucker. Fortunately no present member of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society needs any description of their helpfulness or their invariable kindness. To Miss Manks and Mr. Farrington especially are due most hearty thanks, and to the reader the assurance that no error of fact, figure or judgment in the book can be traced to the hospitable rooms on the upper floor of Horticultural Hall.

A. E. B.

August 4, 1929

CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGE
PREFACE	V
I THE FIELD	I
II THE FOUNDATIONS	25
III 1830. MT. AUBURN	35
IV 1831-1833. JOY'S BUILDING	43
V 1834-1844. ON CORNHILL	50
VI 1844-1845. THE FIRST HORTICULTURAL HALL	78
VII 1846-1860. DEVELOPMENT	88
VIII 1861-1865. IN WAR TIME. THE SECOND HORTICULTURAL HALL	129
IX 1866-1870. PROGRESS	151
X 1871-1874. PRESIDENT STRONG'S ADMINISTRATION	165
XI 1875-1879. THE SEMI-CENTENNIAL	183
XII 1880-1884. F. B. HAYES'S ADMINISTRATION	214
XIII 1885-1886. MARSHALL P. WILDER	248
XIV 1887-1892. EXPANSION	266
XV 1893-1895. N. T. KIDDER'S ADMINISTRATION	309
XVI 1896-1900. F. H. APPLETON'S ADMINISTRATION	330
XVII 1901-1903. THE THIRD HORTICULTURAL HALL	365
XVIII 1904-1906. ADJUSTMENT	391
XIX 1907-1909. ADJUSTMENTS	413
XX 1910-1912. THE GEORGE ROBERT WHITE MEDAL	434
XXI 1913-1914. EXPANSION	448
XXII 1915-1918. IN WAR TIME	458
XXIII 1919-1920. READJUSTMENT	475
XXIV 1921-1929. A. C. BURRAGE'S ADMINISTRATION	484
XXV THE CENTENNIAL EXHIBITION	514
OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY	521
INDEX	529

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
<i>The Present Horticultural Hall as it Appeared in 1901</i>	Frontispiece
<i>Henry A. S. Dearborn. First President of the Society</i>	30
<i>First Membership Certificate</i>	36
<i>The First Horticultural Hall, School Street</i>	80
<i>Samuel Walker</i>	96
<i>Exhibition in the Tent on Boston Common, 1852</i>	104
<i>Charles M. Hovey</i>	136
<i>The Second Horticultural Hall, Tremont Street</i>	146
<i>An Exhibition in the Tremont Street Hall, 1869</i>	160
<i>William C. Strong</i>	166
<i>Francis Parkman</i>	182
<i>Francis B. Hayes</i>	246
<i>Marshall P. Wilder</i>	260
<i>The First Chrysanthemum Exhibition in the Present Horticultural Hall, 1901</i>	368
<i>H. Hollis Hunnewell</i>	382
<i>Mrs. Henrietta L. T. Wolcott</i>	390
<i>The Present Library</i>	412
<i>Charles S. Sargent</i>	436
<i>An Exhibition in the Present Horticultural Hall, 1912</i>	444
<i>Jackson Dawson</i>	466
<i>Albert C. Burrage</i>	484
<i>The Dawson, Appleton, and Roland Medals</i>	496
<i>Membership Ticket of 1848</i>	496
<i>Medal of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society</i>	506
<i>Special Centennial Medal used only in 1929</i>	506
<i>The George Robert White Medal of Honor</i>	506
<i>A Section of the Centennial Exhibition, Mechanics Building, 1929</i>	516

History of the

MASSACHUSETTS HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY

CHAPTER I · THE FIELD

THE History of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society," said President Hovey in 1865, "is the history of horticulture in this country." Without taking the energetic President's statement too literally, we yet may believe with him and Robert Manning,¹ the scholarly Secretary and Historian, that some description of the conditions which surrounded the Society in 1829 is indispensable for a proper appreciation of the immense work it has done. With great discrimination and thoroughness Manning collected for the introduction to his History of the Society, published in 1880, a number of quotations from colonial histories, chronicles, reports, letters and traditions, out of which, joined together by his own learned comment, he constructed a mosaic picture of our original field so authoritative, adequate and interesting that any further research is superfluous; and from this and the personal reminiscences of Marshall P. Wilder, who wrote on horticulture for the "Memorial History of Boston,"² the following introductory sketch is principally drawn. The investigator must look to Manning³ and his copious references. The only liberties we have ventured to take are in the nature of condensation and rearrangement imperative to our needs, and the omission or addition of certain details which the changes of the past fifty years seem to advise.

¹ Elected a member in 1848; son of Robert Manning, one of the founders.

² Justin Winsor, Editor. 1880.

³ Hist. of the Mass. Hort. Society. 1880.

2 MASSACHUSETTS HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY

We learn from the sagas that Leif and Thorwald, Scandinavians, landed in the tenth century at a place which they called Vinland. Champlain found the vine here six hundred years later,⁴ and Edward Russell wrote home from Plymouth in 1621 that this was a land of vines as well as of berries and roses. The Norse account of the mildness of the winter formerly puzzled historians; but in view of the almost incredible difference possible between one New England winter and another, we need not regard that description as inconsistent with the first terrible experience of the colonists.

When the Pilgrims arrived, one of their first cares was to send out explorers. These returned with the news that they had found "Indian baskets, filled with corn, some whereof was in ears, fair and good, of divers colors . . . of which they took some to carry to their friends on shipboard, like as the Israelites' spies brought from Eshcol some of the good fruits of the land."⁵

From the natives the colonists soon learned how to manure and plant Indian corn, of which of course they had no previous knowledge. The agriculture of the aborigines themselves was in 1620 confined to the raising of Indian corn, beans, pumpkins and tobacco, and their methods were necessarily very crude; they had no domestic animals for draft or burden, meat or milk; no knowledge of iron, and therefore tools only of stone, clam-shells, and the shoulder-blades of deer and moose.⁶ The corn was fertilized by the application of two or three fish or horse-shoe crabs to each hill, and until these had rotted, the Pilgrims had to watch at night to keep the wolves away from them.⁷ In 1621 the governor exchanged seed for corn with Massasoit, in order to find out which the soil favored better; though to this highly important principle of agriculture the Indians were not entirely indifferent, having varieties adapted to the warmer or colder parts of the country, and carefully selecting the finest ears for seed.⁸ But the small stock of English seeds had been almost used up in the fight against starvation during that first New England winter of "awful sublimity of suffering"; hand

⁴ M. P. Wilder, in *Memorial Hist. of Boston*, Winsor, Vol. IV.

⁵ Morton's *New England's Memorial*, p. 40, ed. 1826. Cited by Manning.

⁶ Hon. W. R. Sessions, *Transactions of M. H. S.*, 1899.

⁷ Young's *Chron. of the Pilgrims*, p. 371. Cited by Manning.

⁸ Report. Mass. Board of Agriculture, 1853, p. 5. Cited by Manning.

tools, made almost entirely of wood, were all the agricultural implements they had then and for a dozen years thereafter; there were no ploughs, and indeed in 1637 only thirty-seven existed in the whole colony.⁹ Yet by the first of March, 1621, the season being fortunately a forward one, real progress had been made. Twenty acres of corn had been planted in accordance with the instructions of the Indians, and six with barley and peas, the last, however, being a failure.¹⁰ As to fruits and flowers, Edward Winslow wrote in 1621 that there were grapes, "white and red, and very sweet and strong"; strawberries, gooseberries, raspberries, etc.; white, black and red plums, "almost as good as a damson"; abundance of roses, "white, red and damask, single, but very sweet indeed."¹¹

We have early records of farm and garden crops planted with an eye to immediate necessity, and indeed of some particular trees, such as the apple tree, planted about 1648 by Peregrine White at Marshfield, which lived long into the nineteenth century, when it stood seventeen feet in height and still bore fruit; a pear tree imported from England by Governor Prince, about 1640, and planted at Eastham, on Cape Cod; and a pear tree in Yarmouth planted at about the same time which "produced a fair crop in 1872."¹² Mr. Amos Otis says that settlers in Barnstable and Yarmouth, with scarcely an exception, planted pear trees near their dwellings.¹³ The scarcity of record in regard to general gardening operations probably indicates that the colonists were too much occupied with necessary crops to give much time to the luxuries, as they would have classed the fruits; but we shall hear of the efforts of Governors Endicott, Winthrop and Prince. The Red Kentish was the only cherry and the damson the only plum cultivated. The "Sugar" pear was introduced about 1680, and the Rhode Island Greening about 1765; up to 1750 very few apples not originating in the Old Colony were cultivated. All the Hightop Sweetings known were grafted trees. Among the ancient seedling varieties were the Foxwell, Pig Nose, Bachelor's Button,

⁹ Hon. W. R. Sessions, *Transactions of M. H. S.*, 1899.

¹⁰ Young's *Chronicles*, p. 230. Cited by Manning.

¹¹ Young's *Chronicles*, p. 234. Cited by Manning.

¹² Letter from Amos Otis to Manning.

¹³ Manning's *Hist. of M. H. S.*, *Introd.*

4 MASSACHUSETTS HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY

and Pearmains; and of the seedling pears, the Ewer and Aunt Desire. The poorer sorts were very early grafted with better kinds.

The land was naturally rich in mould accumulated by the ages. The Rev. Francis Higginson, writing in 1629, says that "the abundant encrease of corne proves this countrey to be a wonderment. Thirtie, fortie, fiftie, sixtie, are ordinarie here; Yea, Joseph's encrease in Egypt is outstript here with us. Our planters hope to have more than a hundred fould this yere. And all this while I am within compasse. What will you say of two hundred fould and upwards? . . . Our governor hath store of green pease growing in his garden, as good as ever I eat in England. The countrie aboundeth naturally with store of roots of great varietie. . . . Our turnips, parsnips, and carrots are here both bigger and sweeter than is ordinary to be found in England. Here are stores of pompions, cowcumbers, and other things of that nature which I know not. . . . Excellent vines are here, up and down in the woodes. Our governor hath already planted a vineyard with great hope of encrease. Also mulberries, plums, rasberries, corrance, chesnuts, filberds, walnuts, smalnuts, hurtleberries, and hawes of whitethorne, neere as good as our cherries in England; they grow in plentie here."¹⁴ Another writer, in a letter appended to the above, says "Thus much I can affirme in generall, that I never came to a more goodly country in all my life . . . it is very beautiful in open lands mixed with goodly woods, and again open plains, in some places five hundred acres, some places more, some lesse, not much troublesome for to cleere for the plough to goe in; no place barren but on the tops of the hills; the grasse and weedes grow up to a man's face; in the lowlands and by fresh rivers abundance of grasse, and large meddowes without any tree or shrubbe to hinder the sith. . . . Everything that is heare eyther sowne or planted, prospereth far better then in Old England. The increase of corne is here farre beyond expectation, as I have seene here by experience in barley, the which, because it is so much above your conception I will not mention. . . . Vines doe grow here plentifully laden with the biggest grapes that ever I saw: some I have seene foure inches about . . . wee abound

¹⁴ Mass. Historical Society's Collections, First Series, Vol. I, p. 118. Cited by Manning.

with such things which, next under God, doe make us subsist: as . . . sundrie sorts of fruits, as musk-millions, water-millions, Indian pompions, Indian pease, beanes, and many other odde fruits that I cannot name.”¹⁵ When the ship “Arabella” arrived at Salem on the twelfth of June, 1630, the “people went ashore and regaled themselves with strawberries, which are very fine in America.”¹⁶ Roger Williams himself declares the strawberry to be the “wonder” of all the fruits growing naturally hereabouts, and says that where the natives had planted he had seen within a few miles’ compass as many as would fill a good ship.¹⁷ William Wood,¹⁸ in this country between 1629 and 1633, says that one “may gather halfe a bushell in a forenoone,” and adds that they are “verie large ones, some being two inches about. In other seasons,” he continues, “there be gooseberries, Bilberries, Raspberries, Treacleberries, Hurtleberries, Currants.” He likewise testifies to the excellence of the grapes, “which are very bigge, both for the grape and the Cluster, sweet and good; These be of two sorts, red and white,” and “there is likewise a smaller kind of grape which groweth in the Islands, which is sooner ripe and more delectable.” The cherries he is not so enthusiastic about: “they be much smaller than our English cherry, nothing neare so good if they be not fully ripe, they so furre the mouth that the tongue will cleave to the roof, and the throat wax hoarse with swallowing them. *English* ordering may bring them to be an *English* cherrie, but yet they are as wilde as the *Indians*.” In this remark, as John E. Russell has pointed out, the direction of the best effort of the horticulturist is suggested. The “plummes,” black and yellow, were comparatively better.

As to horticulture, he found “very good arable ground, and hay grounds, faire Corn-fields, and pleasant gardens with Kitchin-gardens” in Dorchester, fruitful gardens in Roxbury, and good lands, gardens, and “sweet and pleasant Springs” in Boston. It seems certain that fruit cultivation began around Boston;

¹⁵ Mass. Historical Society’s Collections, First Series, Vol. I, p. 124. Cited by Manning.

¹⁶ Hutchinson’s History of Massachusetts, Vol. I, p. 25, ed. 1795. Cited by Manning.

¹⁷ Mass. Hist. Soc., First Series, Vol. III, p. 221. Cited by Manning.

¹⁸ New England’s Prospect, first ed., p. 4. This is the earliest agricultural account of Massachusetts. Cited by Manning.

6 MASSACHUSETTS HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY

William Blackstone's orchard was no doubt the first in Massachusetts. John Josselyn, who styled himself "gentleman," but whom some unkind writer considered best described by a much shorter word, gives in his "New England Rarities Discovered" and in his account of his two voyages¹⁹ to America, some description of the New England plants and trees. He says²⁰ there were pond frogs in Massachusetts chirping in spring like sparrows, and sitting a foot high, and that the Indians told him that up in the country some were "as big as a child a year old"; and he reports radishes as big as a man's arm; so perhaps we had better understand him as the Indians evidently did. "The plants in New England, for the variety, number, beauty, and vertues may stand in Competition with the plants of any Countrey in Europe. *Johnson* hath added to *Gerard's* Herbal 300, and *Parkinson* mentioneth many more; had they been in *New-England* they might have found 1000 at least never heard of nor seen by any Englishman before." He mentions the *American Mary-gold*, the *Earth-nut* bearing a princely Flower, the beautiful leaved *Pirola*, the honeyed Colibry, and the "Red-Lilly which growes all over the Countrey amongst the bushes." "Our fruit-trees prosper abundantly, *Apple-trees*, *Pear-trees*, *Quince-trees*, *Cherry-trees*, *Plum-trees*, *Barberry-trees*. I have observed with admiration that the Kernels sown or the Succors planted produce as fair & good fruit without grafting as the tree from whence they were taken: the Countrey is replenished with fair and large Orchards. It was affirmed by one Mr. *Woolcut* (a magistrate in Connecticut Colony) . . . that he made Five hundred Hogsheads of *Syder* out of his own Orchard in one year. *Syder* is very plentiful in the Countrey, ordinarily sold for Ten shillings a Hogshead. At the tap-houses in *Boston* I have had an Ale-quart spic'd and sweetened with Sugar for a groat. . . . The *Quinces*, *Cherries*, *Damsons* set the Dames a work, *Marmalad* and preserved *Damsons* is to be met with in every house. . . . I made *Cherry wine*, and so may others, for there are good store of them both red and black." He minutely describes many of the plants he had ob-

¹⁹ Reprint, Mass. Hist. Soc., Collections, 3rd Series, Vol. III; and *Rareties*, Tuckerman's Ed.

²⁰ William Lincoln, Address at Ninth Anniversary, M. H. S., Transactions, 1837.

served, classifying them as such plants as are common in England; such as are proper to the country; such as are proper to the country and have no names; such as have sprung up since the English planted and kept cattle in New England; and such garden herbs amongst us as thrive there and such as do not.²¹ Almost all the common garden vegetables thrive, we find from his lists. The necessity of growing plants for subsistence precluded as it always must any real attention to garden flowers during the earliest days; horticulture must wait for agriculture; Josselyn mentions hollyhocks, gillyflowers, sweet-brier or eglantine, and English roses — probably the first intimation we have of garden floriculture, if we except Winslow's.

In regard to injurious insects, Manning quotes Josselyn, and infers that a certain " Bug that lies in the earth and eateth the seed . . . of a white colour with a red hear and about the bigness of ones finger and an inch or an inch and a half long " is the larva of the May beetle. Corn and garden plants were troubled by something like a cutworm; and in 1661, according to John Hull, the canker-worm had " for fower years devoured most of the apples in Boston, that the apple trees look in June as if it was the 9th month." Later, in three different years, fasts were held in Salem for deliverance from caterpillars, palmer worms, and other destructive insects.²² The curculio, against which the members of the Society were to wage a long and indifferently successful war a century later, was already a great nuisance in 1746.²³

Drought was always a menace. There is no record of the temperature during the first hundred years; but from the first experiment with barley and peas — and that first summer was hot — it seemed evident that unacclimated English plants found our sun too intense. Later, the English seeds yielded abundantly, as the Rev. Francis Higginson has told us. Probably little change has taken place in the climate, in spite of the subsequent assumptions to the contrary; and the forests, which play so large a part, were not so all-pervasive as many have assumed: there was much

²¹ Robert Manning, *History of the M. H. S.*, p. 9.

²² Felt's *Annals of Salem*, Vol. II, p. 127. Cited by Manning.

²³ Manning, quoting John Bartram. *Darlington's Memorials of Bartram and Marshall*, p. 175.

8 MASSACHUSETTS HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY

clear land, and the Indians habitually burned over great tracts, leaving the fires to cease only through lack of further material or through heavy rains. It was the indigenous corn that saved the colonists; the native flora of New England did not suffice for the support of man, and our fathers soon discovered that they had to cultivate, — with the gratifying result that we have seen.²⁴ The Indians had kidney beans, pompions, and watermelons, says Joselyn, and Champlain adds squashes, which however Marquette pronounces not of the best. The Indians rapidly adopted the vegetables introduced from Europe, and established orchards, usually of peach and apple trees; and these introductions included afterwards no doubt many of the "fruites, as peaches, plums, filberts, cherries, pear, apple, quince kernells, pomegranats, wheate, rye, barley, oates, woad, saffron, liquorice seed, madder rootes, potatoes, hop rootes, currant plants," which the Massachusetts Company announced its intention to supply to the colonists.

Pomology began when Governor Winthrop, next to Blackstone the most prominent horticulturist in New England, planted the seeds of pippins on an island of Boston Harbor, says Russell.²⁵ In 1639 there were ten fair pippins. The name of the island became "The Governor's Garden"; and its pippins — or two bushels of them every year — paid the rent of it. But Governor Endicott, who planted trees in Salem as early as 1628, should perhaps be called our first nurseryman.²⁶ He obtained trees by exchanging land at the rate of one acre for two young trees. Peregrine White, the first man born in the colony, planted apples; and indeed, fortunately for us, this most useful of fruits was soon thoroughly at home in the new world. Its early cultivators desired quantity, as we have seen, for their "syder" — a beverage which, Mr. Russell says, they perhaps inclined to the more readily for the same reason that the Chaplain of Newgate, in Jonathan Wild's time, gave for his love for rum punch — "because it was nowhere spoken against in the Scriptures." They could not know that the soil and climate of New England were perfectly fitted to the improvement of this

²⁴ See John E. Russell, in *Transactions*, M. H. S., 1885.

²⁵ *Mass. Records*, Vol. I, p. 24 and p. 392.

²⁶ *Memorial Hist. of Boston*, Winsor.

most useful of all their fruits. Pear trees also were grown, and from their fruit another beverage was made called perry, which is considered most happily forgotten.

Gamaliel Wayte, planter — which probably means gardener — owned a garden in Summer Street, in which he planted trees as early as 1642, “noted for the excellence of their fruits.” He was one of our earliest horticulturists; and we learn with pleasure from Judge Sewall’s diary that not long before his death at the age of eighty-seven, he was blessed with several new teeth. In 1646 the court of the Colony of Massachusetts enacted that the person who should be known to rob any orchard or garden, or who should injure or steal any graft or fruit tree, should forfeit treble damages to the owner.²⁷

Many apple and pear trees dating from colonial days of course stood for generations; and of some of these Robert Manning gives a detailed and loving account.²⁸ Fruit from an apple tree given by the Indians with an acre of land to the apostle Eliot, who died in 1690, was exhibited before the Massachusetts Horticultural Society in 1833.

By 1726 the culture of fruit and vegetables had greatly extended, according to Justice Paul Dudley of Roxbury.²⁹ He reports that the plants imported from England did splendidly here, that our apples and pears were as good as England’s, and our peaches better — in his own garden he had seven or eight hundred of the Rareripes growing on one tree. People hereabouts had “run much upon orchards,” and were making incredible quantities of cider. A good apple tree measured from six to ten feet in girth — Pearmain, Kentish Pippins and Golden Rossetins — and an exceptional Orange Pear tree, which yielded the “fairest fruit,” grew nearly forty feet high. One specimen of the “fair fruit” in his own orchard measured eleven inches “round the Bulge.” One of his neighbors had a Bergamot pear tree brought from England in 1643 that now measured six feet in circumference, and bore twenty-two bushels of fine pears in one year. Dudley was interested in stately trees, and gives the measurements of

²⁷ Mass. Records, Vol. II, p. 180.

²⁸ Hist. of M. H. S., Manning, p. 15.

²⁹ Philosophical Transactions, Abridgment, Vol. VI, Part II, p. 341.

several found in the forest; and he likewise gives many examples of large vegetable crops.

He tells us nothing about the flowers; but gardens of course at this time formed a part of the estates ³⁰ of the wealthy in Boston. They followed the English tradition in style, and included fruit and shade trees, planted on terraces if the ground sloped. Governor Bellingham owned one of these estates on Tremont Street, afterwards the property of Andrew Faneuil, and notable as the first in New England to be provided with a hothouse. The finest perhaps was that of Thomas Hancock, which included the present State House grounds, and, later, that of Gardiner Greene, whose greenhouse was said to be the only one in Boston at that time. Greene's garden was terraced, and planted with vines, fruits, ornamental trees, flowering shrubs and plants. Marshall P. Wilder visited it in his younger days, and declares that it "gave him some of those strong incentives that governed him in the cultivation of shrubs and flowers" ³¹ — a fact which by itself entitles Greene to our gratitude. From the garden of Dr. Samuel A. Shurtleff originated the Shurtleff grape. Governor James Bowdoin had a large garden on Beacon hill, and his son one on Milk Street, extending almost to Franklin, with which General H. A. S. Dearborn, the first president of the Society, was familiar, and from which, says Wilder, he probably caught some of his zeal as a horticulturist. Kirk Boott had a greenhouse, and the best collection of amaryllises and orchids in the country, the latter representing indeed the first attempt in New England in the culture of this tribe of plants. Perrin May cultivated fruits at the South End, on Washington Street, and attributed his success with pears partly to trapping vagrant cats and fertilizing the soil with them. ³¹

To the suburbs, particularly Roxbury, Boston tastes had spread and produced gardens from which afterwards came such fruits as the Downer cherry, the Andrews, the Frederick Clapp, the Harris, the Clapp's Favorite seedling pears, the Dorchester blackberry, President Wilder strawberry, and the Diana grape. Before the nineteenth century began, Judge John Lowell had been a

³⁰ Drake's Old Landmarks of Boston. Atlantic Monthly, Vol. XL. Cited by Manning.

³¹ Memorial Hist. of Boston, Winsor.

leader in promoting agriculture and himself possessed an orchard, a garden, and one of the first greenhouses. At his death his mantle fell justly on the shoulders of his son, the Honorable John Lowell, whose interest was in the growth of exotics, and who, like his father, occupied the presidency of the Massachusetts Society for Promoting Agriculture, which was incorporated in 1792. General Dearborn's garden was in Roxbury, and from it came several hundred ornamental trees planted at Mt. Auburn. From Enoch Bartlett's place came the Bartlett pear, the product of trees which he found there when he bought it — the most popular variety in the country, but later ascertained to be the Williams Bon Chrétien. The Aaron Davis Williams place produced choice fruits and vegetables for Boston; and Rufus G. Amory, interested in ornamental culture, imported trees and shrubs from Europe — it is said that among the latter he received at a high price our common barberry bushes while he was paying men five shillings a day to dig them out of his own grounds. Cambridge had before the beginning of the century become celebrated for its gardens and cultured grounds. Andrew Craigie had constructed a greenhouse on the land now occupied by the Episcopal Seminary's dormitory, and also possessed an ice house, an almost unheard-of luxury; and many good people feared that a judgment might fall on him for so obviously thwarting the designs of Providence by raising flowers in winter and keeping ice to cool the heat of summer. Thomas Brattle's garden was the pride of Cambridge, and Bosenger Foster's fruit garden was one of the best of its kind.³²

The first New England nurseries of much importance were John Kenrick's at Newton, and his son's at Nonantum Hill. The first was started in 1790, and was devoted to the raising of peach trees from the stone, but soon included other fruit trees. James Hyde, father of one of the presidents of the Society, established a fruit-tree nursery about 1800; and in Brighton, Jonathan Winship, like Kenrick one of our founders, supplied Boston and other cities with trees for its Common and streets. Winship was one of the first to send cut flowers to the Boston markets. Joseph Breck, also of Brighton, who cultivated ornamental plants and made a

³² Memorial Hist. of Boston, Winsor. See Wilder's article, from which most of the notes above are taken.

business of seeds, was the proprietor and editor of the "Horticultural Register," and the author of a volume of wide circulation and many editions, the "Book of Flowers." It was in Brighton that the exhibitions of the Massachusetts Society for Promoting Agriculture took place for many years. Eben Preble, of Watertown, in 1805 imported 150 varieties of fruit trees into Boston; but so great has been the improvement in our fruits that only two of them were still considered valuable when Wilder wrote. Of Robert Manning's pomological garden in Salem we shall hear later.

In Maine ³³ the earliest settlers at once began to plant orchards, especially of apples; and by 1730 we find that John North, who settled in Bristol, cultivated also a garden of flowers and shrubs. In 1796 Benjamin and Charles Vaughan, two Englishmen, came to Hallowell, and established a garden, a large orchard, and a nursery of fruit trees, where new sorts of fruits, vegetables and trees were tested for dissemination throughout the State. John Hesketh was their head gardener, a man of thorough experience in horticulture and landscape gardening, which he had acquired at the estate of Lord Derby in England. Ephraim Goodale had established the first tree nursery in the State, and both he and Dr. Benjamin Vaughan afterwards became honorary members of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society.

In New York, Governor Stuyvesant's "bouwery" was well kept with the help of slaves and white servants.³⁴ As to the introduction of pears by the Huguenots, who fled to this country after 1685, Manning agrees with Lowell, writing in the "New England Farmer" in 1828, that the White Doyenne, which was the most extensively cultivated near New York and on Long Island, was introduced by them. Cherry trees were planted at Yonkers about 1650 by Philipse, the founder.³⁵

In Virginia wine-making was begun as early as 1621, and the French vine-dressers who had been brought over reported the conditions superior to those in Languedoc.³⁶ Successful attempts

³³ First Annual Report, Maine State Pomological Society. Cited by Manning.

³⁴ Lamb's Hist. of the City of N. Y., Vol. I, pp. 187, 215. Cited by Manning.

³⁵ New England Farmer, Vol. VII, p. 121; and Pomological Manual, Part I, p. 45. Cited by Manning.

³⁶ Holmes's American Annals, first ed., 1805, Vol. I, p. 224. Cited by Manning.

were made at several vineyards in the state, though that in 1683 by William Penn near Philadelphia was a failure. Nectarines, apricots and peaches grew abundantly, and the peaches, some of which were said to be twelve or thirteen inches in circumference, were used for making brandy, and even, so plentiful were they, for feeding hogs. The peach, and with it the pear, was introduced about 1735 by George Robbins, of Easton, Maryland, who had imported the seeds from London.³⁷

The French settlers in Illinois evidently cultivated apple, pear, peach and cherry trees and vegetables,³⁸ and the pear trees on the banks of the river near Detroit survived for generations. They grew to huge proportions, and produced a very palatable fruit, whose identity with any French variety has not, however, been established.³⁹ It is possible that missionaries brought seeds from Normandy with them. Some of the apples are of Canadian origin. The first peach tree at St. Joseph, where the peach was afterwards so successfully cultivated, was raised by one Burnett, an Indian trader, who came there in 1775; and the settlers who came half a century later found peaches growing there.⁴⁰

William Penn tells us that no Indian plantation was without peaches, which he considered equal to any in England but the Newington, and debated whether it would be better to try to improve the various fruits of the country or to send for foreign stems and sets. His hesitation arose from the logical probability that a fruit would grow best where it grows naturally.⁴¹ It was near Philadelphia that the first botanic garden in America was begun by John Bartram in 1728; and here grew the plants and trees collected by him in his explorations over nearly all the known territory of his time.⁴² From him went constantly the best productions, trees, plants and fruit, to his many distinguished friends abroad; and from them he received in return their own most valu-

³⁷ Report U. S. Commissioner of Patents, 1853, pp. 260-297. Cited by Manning.

³⁸ Transactions, Illinois Hortic. Society, Vol. X, New Series, p. 125; and Country Gentleman, Sept. 25, 1879. Cited by Manning.

³⁹ Manning, History of the M. H. S.

⁴⁰ Reports of Michigan Pom. Soc., 1872-3-8. Cited by Manning.

⁴¹ Watson's Annals of Phila., ed. 1844, Vol. I—17, 46; Vol. II—46. Cited by Manning.

⁴² Horticulturist, V—253; X—371; XI—79. Cited by Manning.

14 MASSACHUSETTS HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY

able fruits and flowers. It was he undoubtedly, says Manning,⁴³ who made the first experiment in this country in hybridizing. He writes in 1739, "I have made several successful experiments of joining several species of the same genus, whereby I have obtained curious mixed colors in flowers, never known before; but this requires an accurate observation and judgment to know the precise time." ⁴⁴

Another botanical garden was established at West Bradford, Pennsylvania, by Bartram's cousin, Humphrey Marshall, in 1773. It is interesting to learn from the account of his exportations to Scotland that there must already have been enough varieties of apples, pears and peaches, of grafted or inoculated kinds, to make up a respectable list. In 1777 John Jackson, a neighbor of Marshall's, began a collection of plants at his place in Londongrove; and about 1800 the brothers Peirce, of East Marlborough, began planting, and eventually produced an arboretum of evergreens and other forest trees perhaps never surpassed in this country.⁴⁵

The results of a botanical exploration begun in 1773 by William Bartram,⁴⁶ son of John, throw much light on the horticultural activities of the Indians and the settlers through the Carolinas, Georgia, Florida, and westward to the Mississippi. At Charleston, South Carolina, was a large plantation of the European mulberry, some of which were grafted on the native for the purpose of feeding the silk-worms. Near Savannah were fruit trees and flowering shrubs; and on the site of Frederika, the first English town in Georgia, peach, fig, pomegranate and other things grew amid the ruins. On the St. John's River in Florida were flourishing orange groves descended from the trees brought by the early Spanish settlers. In Alabama were a few apple trees planted by the French, and at Pearl Island, near New Orleans, perfect peaches, figs, grapes, plums and other fruits. Near Baton Rouge, Bartram observed a garden in which grew many curious exotics, particularly the tuberose. The Indians cultivated orange groves, and established plantations of maize, sweet potatoes, beans and other legumes; tobacco; and pumpkins, squashes, melons and

⁴³ Hist., p. 25.

⁴⁴ Darlington's Memorials, p. 315. Cited by Manning.

⁴⁵ Darlington's Memorial, pp. 22, 531. Cited by Manning.

⁴⁶ Manning, Hist., pp. 27-28.

other cucurbitaceae, while about their villages grew plum, peach and fig trees. The "Columbia" peach, as Cove described it, was so largely cultivated in the Carolinas and Georgia that it was called the Indian peach.

The Linnaean Botanic Garden at Flushing, Long Island, was founded about the middle of the eighteenth century, and endeavored to procure all foreign and native plants. The collection of grapes was especially large, the plants numerous and various, and many of the forest trees splendid. Some of the earliest attempts in this country to produce improved varieties of fruit from seed were made here. At about the date of the founding of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, these nurseries covered thirty acres, one of which was devoted to a collection of over six hundred different kinds of roses.⁴⁷ William Robert Prince, of the third generation from the founder of the Garden, became widely known in the horticultural world as an introducer of new plants and as a writer. He dedicated his Pomological Manual in 1831 to the Society, of which he was a corresponding member.

In South Carolina the first garden cultivated on a large scale was that of Mrs. Lamboll,⁴⁸ at Charleston, — a commentary, it seems to us, on the rather thinly veiled scepticism of our beloved founders in regard to woman's usefulness in horticulture, which almost inevitably brought up the sore subject of the garden of Eden, as we shall see. About 1755 Henry Laurens introduced olives, capers, limes, ginger, Guinea-grass, the Alpine strawberry, red raspberries and blue grapes; and from southern France apples, pears, plums, and the white Chasselas grape. Here also a woman was in charge, Mrs. Elinor Laurens, assisted by John Watson — a "complete English gardener," as Manning calls him, who afterwards established the first nursery in the state. Two other notable gardens were Charles Drayton's, which contained many exotics and a display of all the botanic treasures of South Carolina, and William Williamson's, at St. Paul's, planted with native and foreign flowering trees and shrubs, and with fruit trees.⁴⁹

⁴⁷ Loudon's *Gardeners' Magazine*, Vol. III—466; Vol. VIII—280. N. E. Farmer, Vol. V—294; Vol. VII—25. Cited by Manning.

⁴⁸ Manning, *Hist.*, p. 29.

⁴⁹ Ramsay, *Hist. of South Carolina*, ed. 1858. Vol. II, pp. 128, 129, 193. Cited by Manning.

New Smyrna,⁵⁰ Florida, became the home of fifteen hundred Greeks, Italians, and Minorcans brought thither by its founder, Andrew Turnbull, for the production of sugar and indigo. The vine, fig, pomegranate, olive, orange and other tropical fruits were also cultivated, including the excellent Turnbull orange, both here and in other portions of the state.

Turning now for a moment to other important parts of our subject, such as the seedsmen and the gardeners, the nurseries and the specialists, we find in 1769 Benjamin Coates, of Salem, advertising garden seeds imported from London. George Heusler,⁵¹ a German born in Alsace, Germany, is the first distinct figure we have of a regularly educated gardener. His experience had been acquired in several royal gardens of Germany and that of the King of Holland, and he brought with him to America in 1780 professional diplomas and recommendations. His work and influence centred about Salem and extended throughout Essex County for more than a quarter of a century. The description of him as a "highly esteemed, intelligent, upright, kind-hearted" man, capable of communicating his tastes and enthusiasms, is very prophetic of the development of that profession which has been such a vital factor in the success of the great horticultural societies which came later. Heusler's bill in 1799 to Nathaniel Silsbee of Salem was for the following trees — at the price of two shillings, or about thirty-three cents, each: six plum trees, two each of Semiana, Imperatrice, and Bonum Magnum; twelve peach trees, three each of Brattal's White, Early Purple, Red Magdalen, and Noblesse; three apricots; twelve Lombardy poplars; and twelve large-leaf poplars — the last two of which kinds were then the favorite ornamental trees.

It was George Washington himself who after the Revolution was first in the great art of peace, horticulture. He was a practical farmer, and the flower of a most cultivated and refined society. Organized effort began with the formation in 1785 of the Philadelphia Society for Promoting Agriculture, and the Agricultural Society of South Carolina, though the latter was not incorporated

⁵⁰ Forbes's Sketches of the Floridas, pp. 85-91, 178. Cited by Manning.

⁵¹ Bulletin of the Essex Institute, Vol. II, p. 22; Felt's Annals of Salem, Vol. II, p. 147. Cited by Manning.

until ten years later. The Massachusetts Society for Promoting Agriculture was incorporated on the seventh of March, 1792, and enlisted the services of our leading citizens, amongst whom the names of John Lowell, General Dearborn's "Columella of the Northern States," is perhaps of greatest interest to us. The following year this Society began the publication of the "Massachusetts Agricultural Repository,"⁵² the first periodical of its kind in the country. This continued until the establishment of the "New England Farmer," and addressed an occasional article to horticulture.

One of the first seed growers in the country was the founder of the Landreth⁵³ firm, which was started in Philadelphia soon after 1784. Here was produced the earliest collection of camellias, the flower which became so popular with the early members of our Society, and engaged such deep interest in Marshall P. Wilder. Our pioneer pomologist was William Coxe,⁵⁴ of Burlington, N. J., and his book on the cultivation of fruit trees and the management of orchard interests was our first American book on pomology. He brought to his collection the best varieties of fruit, and wrote with great accuracy on apples, peaches, pears, plums and cherries. William Hamilton, of Philadelphia, collected many curious exotics, and introduced the Lombardy poplar in 1784. John Adlum,⁵⁵ of Georgetown, after a long struggle with the foreign grape for the purpose of making wine, abandoned it and took up the native varieties, amongst which was the Catawba, which he found in Maryland and brought to public notice. Attempts to make wine from the foreign grape were likewise unsuccessfully made by an association of French settlers near Lexington, Kentucky, whose members then joined another settlement of Frenchmen at Vevay, Indiana, with similar results. But Nicholas Longworth, of Cincinnati, had read of the Catawba; and obtaining it from Adlum, he made the pronounced success which did so much for the improvement of the native grape in the United States. Longworth

⁵² Transactions, Mass. Soc. for Promoting Agriculture, New Series, Vol. I. Cited by Manning.

⁵³ Landreth's Rural Register and Almanac, 1872 and 1874; Johnson's Dictionary of Modern Gardening, Am. Ed., p. 337; Hovey's Magazine, p. 202. Cited by Manning.

⁵⁴ See Horticulturist, Vol. XI, p. 304. Cited by Manning.

⁵⁵ N. E. Farmer, Vol. II, p. 227.

later on several occasions sent specimens of his wines to General Dearborn for exhibition.

In California, the grape, palm, olive and other fruits flourished early at the missions. Some of the great vines grew to an enormous size, especially the famous one at Santa Barbara, whose trunk, four feet and four inches in circumference, was exhibited at Philadelphia in the Exposition of 1876. Growing, it had covered more than an acre, and produced each season over five tons of fruit. E. J. Hooper, who wrote of it to Manning,⁵⁶ said that it was introduced directly from Mexico, but probably originally from Spain, and was of the Mission variety. It seems a worthy rival of the great vine at Hampton Court, England.⁵⁷

To return to the east, we find in 1802 a fruit brought to Salem which had mysterious difficulties in making its way into public confidence, the tomato. Miss Mary E. Cutler, of Holliston, Massachusetts, tells the story⁵⁸ that a man from Bermuda, unfortunate enough to find himself in a Pennsylvania jail, planted in the yard a few seeds which he had with him, but was discharged before they reached maturity. The strange fruit, changing as it ripened from green to red, attracted the prisoners; but the matron, believing it poisonous, cautioned them against it. She planted some of the seeds herself in the spring, and just as the fruit was ripe the Bermuda man called to see it. To everybody's horror he procured pepper, salt and vinegar, and ate it with relish. It was the tomato, he said, or love-apple, wholesome and nutritious. The seeds were preserved and distributed; but something in the fruit's character seemed to keep it under suspicion, and it did not at once become popular. Perhaps it was regarded by some as a "fruit" masquerading as a "vegetable," and by others vice versa. Michele Felice Corné, the Italian painter who brought it to Salem, could hardly persuade people even to taste it.⁵⁹ It was used as food in New Orleans in 1812, and was sold in Philadelphia markets in 1829,⁶⁰ but did not come into use in the North until some

⁵⁶ Manning, History, p. 37, 39.

⁵⁷ The stem of this famous Black Hamburg Vine was a foot in diameter when B. P. Ware described it in 1901. See Transactions, 1901.

⁵⁸ Lecture, Jan. 10, 1903. Transactions, M. H. S.

⁵⁹ Felt's Annals of Salem, II, p. 631. Cited by Manning.

⁶⁰ Prairie Farmer, June 28, 1876. Cited by Manning.

years later.⁶¹ Even more difficult to account for is the astonishing fact that potatoes, though introduced in 1629, were not considered of importance until a hundred and twenty-five years later.⁶²

In 1801 began in Massachusetts a movement which eventually led to a result of supreme importance to scientific horticulture, the establishment and endowment of the future Harvard Botanic Garden. This was begun by the Society for Promoting Agriculture, which subscribed for the establishment of a professorship of Natural History at Cambridge, and appointed a committee to work for this and the projected garden. In 1805 the latter was laid out; and, supported as necessary by the Society for Promoting Agriculture, it was one of the great factors in cultivating the taste which resulted in the forming of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society.⁶³ Many of our oldest members purchased their plants from it.⁶⁴

Near New York City at the same period was the Elgin Botanic Garden, the purpose of which was to collect American plants. This, like the gardens at Charleston, South Carolina, and in Maryland, have disappeared; but its founder, Dr. David Hosack, served horticulture not only by patronage, but by the example of his own taste in landscape gardening, and by the introduction and exportation of fruits and plants. His estate on the Hudson covered about seven hundred acres, and included greenhouses and hot-houses, shrubberies, flower and kitchen gardens, and a well-wooded park. Through him many of our best fruits reached European horticulturists, amongst them the Seckel pear, trees of which he sent to the London Horticultural Society in 1818.⁶⁵ The seed and flower store of the Thorburns was at this period a centre for flower lovers in New York City.⁶⁶ At the nurseries of Michael Floy in the same city originated several varieties of the camellia, to which flower his interest had turned in England, whence he had brought a plant of the Double White Camellia for John

⁶¹ Manning, Hist., p. 40.

⁶² Hon. Wm. R. Sessions, Lecture, Transactions for 1899.

⁶³ Trans., Mass. Soc. for Prom. Ag., New Series, I—28. Cited by Manning.

⁶⁴ Manning, History, p. 40, 41.

⁶⁵ Hovey's Magazine, III—5; Loudon's Gardeners' Magazine, VIII—282; Downing's Landscape Gardening, sixth ed., p. 29. Cited by Manning.

⁶⁶ Manning, History, p. 41.

Stevens, of Hoboken, in 1800.⁶⁷ To John McMahon, whose green-houses and gardens were between Philadelphia and Nicetown, we largely owe the dissemination of the novelties collected by Lewis and Clarke on their journey to the Pacific.⁶⁸

Hand in hand with the interest in gardens, which was exemplified by several famous estates about Philadelphia and on the Hudson, went the attempt by amateurs to increase by importation the available varieties of fruits. This did not bring striking results, but it serves to indicate the growing discrimination which might eventually do so. The hope that the new demand would stimulate growers towards better quality was expressed by a writer in the *Massachusetts Agricultural Repository*,⁶⁹ who in 1814 gave the following list of the best varieties: peaches: Early Ann, White Magdalen, Red Magdalen, Noblesse, Old Newington, Swalch, Catherine, Lemon Clingstone, Vanguard, Blood; cherries: Mayduke, English, Black Heart, Bigarreaus, Black Tartarian; apples: Rhode Island Greening, Red Nonsuch, Nonpareil, Newtown Pippin, Roxbury Russet, Spitzenberg, Baldwin; pears: Little Muscat, Catherine, Jargonelle, Summer Bergamot, Brockholst (Brocas, queries Manning), Bergamot, Brown Beurre, St. Michael, Monsieur Jean, Rousseline, Winter Good Christian, Virgoleuse, Colmar, Chaumontelle, St. Germain. Manning,⁷⁰ quoting Joseph Breck's recollections, observes that for two centuries after the country was settled there is evidence of very little horticultural progress. There were good seedling pears, peaches, apples and cherries in abundance, but until 1820 no recorded importation or dissemination to any extent of fruit trees or scions. After the war of 1812, however, a recovery of interest in horticulture began, as had been the case after the Revolution, and in 1818 the New York Horticultural Society, the first in the United States, was organized. Incorporated four years later, it purposed to establish a garden of from ten to twenty acres devoted to horticulture, botany, and especially the culture of fruit trees; a hall for lectures; a library; a botanical cabinet; and a professorship of botany and horticulture. Its founders and members included the most eminent New York scientific and practical horticulturists, and for a time it was

⁶⁷ Hovey's Magazine, I—14. Cited by Manning.

⁶⁸ Manning, History, p. 42.

⁶⁹ Vol. III, 1814, p. 92.

⁷⁰ History, p. 44.

conducted energetically; but after a few years interest began to decline, and by about the fifteenth anniversary of its incorporation it had ceased to exist.⁷¹

Next came the Pennsylvania Horticultural Society, organized at Philadelphia on the twentieth of November, 1827, and chartered on the twenty-fourth of March, 1831. Its first annual display was held in the autumn of 1830. Today, after a century of continually increasing prosperity, it is the oldest society of its kind in the country; "too well known," said Robert Manning in 1880,⁷² "to need anything said . . . beyond expressing the hope that its progress, and its beneficial influence on horticulture, may be even greater in the future than in the past," — a hope which the half century since he expressed it has richly fulfilled. Generous cooperation at every possible point has been the rule between this and the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, — a logical consequence of their common purpose, the advancement of horticulture for the public good. The Domestic Horticultural Society, of Geneva, New York, and the Albany Horticultural Society were formed before our own; but their lives were brief and they left no considerable mark. The establishment of all these societies at practically the same period makes it evident that the time was now ripe for concerted, systematized effort in horticultural science, and for the organization it implied. But as Robert Manning with careful justice points out, there already existed a model from which to build, the Horticultural Society of London, which was organized on the seventh of March, 1804, chartered in 1809, and officered by men of unrivalled knowledge and practical skill. "No organized body has ever imparted such a stimulus to cultivation as this society," he observed. "It was many years ago remarked that it had accomplished more since its foundation than China had done in a thousand years." It would indeed be hard to overestimate its immediate results in the matters of nomenclature, improvement in the arts of cultivation, importation of valuable plants, horticultural education through published treatises, and perhaps most important of all, the schooling of the professional

⁷¹ *Am. Journal of Science and Art*, VIII—398; *Hovey's Magazine*, II, 391, 461, and III, 389; Letter of John J. Thomas. Cited by Manning.

⁷² *History*, p. 45, 46.

gardener.⁷³ Its distinguished President, Thomas Andrew Knight, established friendly contact with the Massachusetts Society for Promoting Agriculture through John Lowell, who had written to him for a copy of the London Society's Transactions for Harvard College.⁷⁴ He presented for propagation and distribution trees and scions of the new varieties of fruit which he had originated or introduced from the continent, and amongst these were such valuable fruits as the Urbaniste, Napoleon, and Passe Colmar pears, the Black Eagle, Elton, Downton, and Waterloo cherries, and the Coe's Golden Drop plum. The importance at this time of these and subsequent donations is, of course, almost incalculable, and the correspondence with the London President hardly less significant. They were received by John Lowell, President of the Agricultural Society, by whom scions were freely offered afterwards to members of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society; and by Samuel G. Perkins of Brookline, like Lowell a corresponding member of the London Society, imported strawberry plants and scions of new pears and plums were offered to whoever would send for them.⁷⁵

It was moreover at about this time, 1823, that the degeneration of some of the finest old varieties of the pear was becoming evident, — the Chaumontelle, Virgouleuse, St. Germain, Summer and Winter Bonchrétiens, and St. Michael. During the year Robert Manning, father of our author and a founder of the Society, began his pomological garden at Salem with the object of identifying and testing such fruits regardless of origin as were hardy enough to stand the New England winter, and to select for propagation those which seemed most promising. He and William Kenrick corresponded with the celebrated Dr. Van Mons of Belgium, with the fruit department of the London Horticultural Society, and with prominent nurserymen of Europe and America. By 1842, when he died, his collection was the largest yet made by any American — nearly two thousand varieties of apples, pears, peaches, plums, cherries and apricots, of which the pears were perhaps his special interest. His son states — with plentiful references⁷⁶ to others

⁷³ Book of the Royal Horticultural Society, p. 43. Cited by Manning.

⁷⁴ Transactions, 1865, Pres. Hovey's Address.

⁷⁵ Manning, History, p. 49, with references.

⁷⁶ Manning, History, p. 48.

for his statements, but an enthusiasm derived from his own association with his father's work — that "to him more than to any other one in his day — perhaps it would be just to say more than to all others — were the public indebted for the introduction of new and choice fruits, for the identification of the different varieties, for the correctness of their nomenclature and the testing of their qualities; and he was acknowledged to be the highest authority in regard to the names and synonymes of fruits." It may be added that Robert Manning, Jr., was a worthy and conscientious successor to his father, whose work he continued in connection with the Massachusetts Horticultural Society for many years.

A canvass of the nurseries near the larger cities of the East seems to show that except for the unexcelled private gardens, Boston was lagging in horticulture. In 1822 John Lowell said,⁷⁷ "We are utterly destitute, in New England, of nurseries for fruit trees on an extensive scale. We have no cultivators on whom we can call for a supply of the most common plants of the smaller fruits, such as strawberries, gooseberries, raspberries, of the superior kinds; we have no place to which we can go for plants to ornament our grounds; we have not a single seedsman who can furnish us with fresh seeds of annual flowers on which we can place a reliance." Two years later, however, he said optimistically before the Massachusetts Society for Promoting Agriculture, "As to horticulture, the field is newly explored. From a barren wilderness it has become a fertile garden. . . . I remember when the Mayduke and the sour Kentish cherry could alone be seen in our market; and there is not now a market on earth better supplied than ours with every variety of the most delicious cherries. I remember when our strawberries were only gathered from the grass fields. I recollect the first boxes of cultivated strawberries ever sent to the Boston market; they are now in profusion, and of excellent quality, but still susceptible of vast improvement. Who ever heard of an English or Dutch gooseberry or raspberry at market twenty-five years since? The Geniting, Cattern, Minot, and Iron pears, some of them execrable, were often seen; but not a single delicious variety was known out of the garden of the rich connoisseur. There never

⁷⁷ Mass. Ag. Repos., VII—137; VIII—216. Quoted by Manning.

was a more rapid progress in any country than that which we have made in horticulture, and yet there is no one point in which we are so defective; I hope and believe, however, that we shall soon supply this defect." Did these last words, asks Manning, mean that the idea of a horticultural organization was definitely in Lowell's mind? It is hard to see what else they could have meant; but there is no room for doubt as to what the situation in Massachusetts called for, and Judge Buel of Albany directly suggested it in a letter to John B. Russell, publisher of the "New England Farmer." We cannot claim any one name to which we may affix the august title of Founder; but perhaps our foundations were the more secure and lasting because, as President Appleton once said, they were not so much due to strenuous endeavor as to normal and timely evolution, the simultaneous conception of the horticultural leaders of New England. In the words of General Dearborn, our first president, "It became apparent that a zealous coöperation of all persons interested in gardening was required for producing a more general and speedy extension of scientific and practical knowledge in all its branches; and in the winter of 1829 a number of gentlemen of Boston ⁷⁸ and the adjacent towns determined to attempt the establishment of a Horticultural Society for the accomplishment of that very desirable object." ⁷⁹

⁷⁸ Boston then contained about sixty thousand inhabitants, and Massachusetts about six hundred thousand. Manning, *History*, p. 63.

⁷⁹ *Transactions*, 1851.

CHAPTER II · THE FOUNDATIONS

JOHN B. RUSSELL was the proprietor of the "New England Farmer," the office of which had in 1827 been established on the second floor of the building at 52 North Market Street. Upon the ground floor Russell had also opened a seed store, to which John Lowell, Elijah Vose and others interested in horticulture resorted; and the proximity of the agricultural publication, under the editorship of Thomas Green Fessenden, soon made the store a natural gathering place where ideas could be exchanged and discussed in a sympathetic atmosphere. Russell himself was, of course, from the first most deeply interested in such discussions, and to no one other person was the successful launching of the Horticultural Society so largely due. Judge Buel of Albany had, we remember, directly suggested to Russell a society in Boston; and when Zebedee Cook, Jr., a prosperous insurance man of Dorchester and Boston, wrote in the "New England Farmer" extolling the art of horticulture and calling upon its votaries to organize, Fessenden at once endorsed the appeal editorially. The issue of February the twentieth, 1829, contained a "request" to those interested to meet at the office of Zebedee Cook, Jr., which was at 7½ Congress Street, five doors south of State. The day appointed, the twenty-fourth, turned out to be bitterly cold, and a heavy snow-storm had filled the streets with huge drifts; but at noon, the hour appointed, sixteen¹ men had appeared, among them John Lowell, feeble in health, but wrapped up in extra blankets and brought by his neighbor Cheever Newhall in his sleigh.² A discouraging time, it would seem, to think of horticulture; but perhaps the fancy cherished by our fathers that the rigor of the New England climate served to call out and develop

¹ Lowell, Dearborn, Cook, S. Downer, J. B. Russell, Enoch Bartlett, C. Newhall, R. Manning, J. M. Ives, Andrews Breed, Henry A. Breed, and five others who H. A. Breed, fifty years later, thought were William Kenrick, Jonathan Winship, Robert L. Emmons, Benjamin V. French, and William H. Sumner.

² Tilton's *Journal of Horticulture*, VII—88.

the best characteristics of man is at this moment more to the point. The meeting was called to order by General H. A. S. Dearborn, John Lowell was chosen Moderator, and Zebedee Cook, Jr., was made Secretary.

The first action was the appointment of a committee, H. A. S. Dearborn, Zebedee Cook, Jr., and Samuel Downer, to prepare a Constitution and By-Laws for the Society, and another of John B. Russell, Enoch Bartlett, Zebedee Cook, Jr., Samuel Downer and Cheever Newhall to obtain subscribers. On the seventeenth of March at a meeting held in the same place, a draft of the Constitution and By-Laws was reported and unanimously adopted, and the Society organized by the election of the following officers: President, H. A. S. Dearborn, of Roxbury; Vice-presidents, Zebedee Cook, Jr., of Roxbury, John C. Gray, of Boston, Robert Manning, of Salem, and Enoch Bartlett, of Roxbury; Treasurer, Cheever Newhall, of Boston; Corresponding Secretary, Jacob Bigelow, of Boston; Recording Secretary, Robert L. Emmons, of Boston; and a Council of thirty-eight, representative of towns and cities from Worcester to Plymouth, and especially Boston, Roxbury and Dorchester. Over a hundred and sixty names of subscribers were reported by the other committee, "without extraordinary exertions to induce gentlemen to become members," says the "New England Farmer"; which, however, bids the public note that the ranks are not full, — that there is yet room.

The Constitution provided for the officers named above, with not less than two vice-presidents, to be elected annually. The President's duties included that of calling extra meetings when requested to do so by any five members. The Corresponding Secretary was to prepare all letters to be written in the name of the Society, and to conduct its correspondence; and the Recording Secretary to keep the minutes of the proceedings. Elections were to be by ballot, and candidates proposed and voted for only at a stated meeting. Any member neglecting to pay his annual assessment was given a year's leeway, — afterwards increased to three — at the end of which time his membership ceased. The stated meetings were to be held on the first Saturday of March, of June, of September and of December. At any such meeting amendments to the Constitution might be proposed, entered on the minutes,

read, stated for discussion at the next stated meeting, and if voted for by three-fourths of the members present, recorded as part of the Constitution. The anniversary of the Society was to be observed on the third Saturday of each September, — an arrangement which brought the first celebration only six months from organization, September the nineteenth, 1829, and from this the anniversaries and annual exhibitions held in connection with them have been numbered.

The By-Laws named the third Saturday of September as Election Day, and the next stated meeting thereafter as the date upon which those elected should enter upon their duties. Ten days' previous notice and at least thirteen members present were necessary for an election, and in default of the necessary number, the election was to be adjourned to some day prior to the next stated meeting, and held regardless of the number present. Vacancies in any office by death or resignation were to be filled at the next stated meeting by a majority of the members present. The Council was to consist of not less than twenty-four members, of which all the officers of the Society were to be ex-officio members, and five members were to constitute a quorum. The presence of the Corresponding Secretary was required at all meetings to keep minutes of their proceedings. The Council was to convene whenever occasion demanded, and all questions decided by a majority of votes. To it belonged the power of making by-laws and regulations, subject always to the approval of a two-thirds majority at stated meetings. All "communications" to the Society were to be referred to the consideration of the Council, and by it published or "otherwise disposed of." The bestowal of "rewards" upon those who had "either by frequent communications . . . deemed worthy of publication in the transactions, or by having made important additions to the science of horticulture, or by diligence in the service of the Society merited distinction" was the most interesting specific function of the Council. They were empowered to award premiums for the "invention or discovery of any new matter in horticulture, or some important improvement therein, or for the exhibition to the Society of any fruits, vegetables or plants of their growth or cultivation, and either new in their kind or of uncommon excellence as to quality; or for any new and successful

method of cultivating any kind of esculent vegetables, fruits, ornamental flowers or ornamental shrubs, or trees, or any other subjects connected with horticulture. Provided that seeds, cuttings, scions or plants shall have been given to the Society for distribution, and the fruit, vegetables or plants have been exhibited at some one of the meetings of the Society." Rewards or premiums were to be given to those entitled to them by the presiding officer at the next stated meeting. A further duty of the Council was to provide at the stated meeting before election a list of those whom they recommended as officers and members of the Council for the ensuing year. Other by-laws determined the sum of five dollars as an entrance fee, with the option at any time of paying thirty dollars for future contribution; but "any person exercising the trade or profession of a gardener" was to be admitted to membership upon payment of two dollars as an admission fee, and one dollar each year as contribution, "provided that such person had received any reward from the Society, communicated a paper which had been read at a general meeting, and deemed worthy of publication, or who had been recommended by the Council." The usual annual assessment was two dollars. Elaborate provision was made for honorary and corresponding members, whose coöperation was greatly desired by the new Society; for the former were to consist of persons distinguished in any country for their attainments in horticulture, and the latter for their skill and knowledge in the science. Both were to be proposed only by the Council at the stated meetings, and required a two-thirds vote to be elected. The last of the thirty-one articles provides for lecturers on botany and vegetable physiology, on entomology in its relation to horticulture, and on horticultural chemistry.

On the twenty-eighth of April, the Society petitioned for an act of incorporation, which was granted by the General Court and approved on the twelfth of June by Governor Lincoln, "for the purpose of encouraging and improving the science and practice of Horticulture, and promoting the amelioration of the various species of trees, fruits, plants and vegetables, and the introduction of new species and varieties." Until now Zebedee Cook's office on the first floor of 7½ Congress Street had served conveniently for the meetings; but by the ninth of June the increasing number of mem-

bers had made other quarters necessary, and on that date the little Society held its first meeting in a room on the third story of the Market Street building. Here the first exhibitions were held,³ and no doubt here also was the first home of that library "to comprise all the standard works on Horticulture, as well as the various periodical publications devoted to the subject, now published in Europe and the United States" which was to become the finest of its kind in the world. From the windows one could see Faneuil Hall on the right, the Quincy Market building on the left, and through Merchants' Row a bit of State Street. The seal — though yet without its "commune bonum"⁴ — had been adopted; to the competent J. B. Russell, general agent, was consigned the care of all "donations of seeds, scions, roots, drawings of fruits, models of implements of use in horticulture, or donations to the Library"; and the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, under the guidance and with the devoted service of men who represented all that is best in New England, began its long career of incalculable public usefulness.

General Henry Alexander Scammell Dearborn was a man of much influence in the community, and was doubtless chosen president almost as much for that reason as for his interest in horticulture. This influence he exerted continually and effectively. His estate of eighty acres in Roxbury comprised a house and grounds constructed on the English plan by its former owner, and he personally began early to contribute to the Society's exhibitions. His address to the Society at the celebration of their first "anniversary," on September the nineteenth, 1829, was an earnest, carefully prepared exposition and history of horticulture, presented in style and form adapted to listeners of liberal education, and certainly less suggestive of the sermon or formal oration than those

³ The first exhibition was composed of several ears of sweet corn, a new variety from Portland, from General Dearborn; from G. W. Pratt, Watertown, several dahlias, among which the *Coccinea superba*, *helianthia flora*, and the *Royal Sovereign* (purple) were considered superior to any seen in the vicinity of Boston; one of the flowers measured 5½ inches in diameter. From Z. Cook, Jr., several specimens of *althaea nigra* and *flava*, "very elegant." From Rufus Howe, several varieties of marigolds, dahlias and lilies. From N. Davenport, Milton, specimens of early vegetables.

⁴ The name of the Society and the date of incorporation were added by vote of June 5, 1847, as was the motto.

of some of his successors. With its help we may reconstruct a personality of commanding enthusiasms under the perfect control of good sense, and of great refinement and dignity; and when to this we add the respect and affection he inspired in his contemporaries, his peculiar fitness for the leadership of the new Society is apparent. He was reelected president until he resigned on the tenth of September, 1834.

Zebedee Cook, Jr., and Samuel Downer were both Dorchester men. Cook's estate covered about twenty-five acres, with flowers and fruit on its southerly slope, flowers on the terraced rear, and a farm on a stretch of land which fell gradually away to the salt marshes. Downer owned one of the best stocked estates in the neighborhood of Boston, a terraced slope facing southeast, on which were very rare fruit trees, some flowering plants, and beehives at the foot of the declivity. Here was the birthplace of the famous Downer cherry. Cheever Newhall also lived in Dorchester, and cultivated about a hundred acres of farming tracts. In the homestead portion of about twenty-five acres were flourishing orchards devoted principally to pear trees, of which there were several hundred. Newhall was a man of great enterprise and public spirit, and for several years served the Society as Treasurer and Vice-president. Enoch Bartlett, one of the framers of the Constitution of the Society, possessed an estate in Roxbury very much like Downer's in Dorchester in the matter of valuable fruit trees, and here was first produced the incomparable Bartlett pear. John C. Gray, a lawyer interested in city politics, was also an enthusiastic horticulturist, as his address at the fifth anniversary in 1833 will show. He had in Cambridge large fruit orchards, grew many fruits under glass, and cultivated roses and many rare and beautiful trees.⁵ In his interesting "Essays, Agricultural and Literary," he seems to controvert successfully the somewhat widespread fancy that the New England climate had changed since the early settlement of New England.

A glance at the list of members, — and by the middle of September it had lengthened to 249 — discloses the names of many Boston men prominent for their scientific interests, public usefulness, or wealth. With them, and united to them by that community

⁵ Letter from Mrs. Henry D. Tudor.



HENRY A. S. DEARBORN
FIRST PRESIDENT OF THE SOCIETY

of interest which in horticulture seems effectively to level superficial distinctions, were many practical cultivators of the more progressive sort, attracted in some degree perhaps by Russell's little notice in the "New England Farmer," which said that scions of valuable fruits and seeds of rare vegetables presented to the Society would be distributed *gratuitously* to members, and to members only. The distribution of members on the first printed list of two hundred and seventeen names is interesting. Boston led, with fifty-four, followed by Roxbury with thirty-six, Salem with twenty-one, Dorchester with twenty, Cambridge with eight, and Brookline, Milton and Lexington with five each. Four, including Governor Levi Lincoln, lived in Worcester; and Plymouth and Providence supplied one each. Two lived in Bucksport, Maine. The honorary membership included John Quincy Adams, Andrew Jackson, then President of the United States, James Madison, John Munroe, and of course many of the prominent figures in other horticultural societies here and abroad. The corresponding members, chosen with more of an eye perhaps to immediate usefulness, included United States consuls in various parts of the world, whose interest in the Society would be of great use in introducing new things.

On the twenty-fourth of March the Council had appointed three committees to take charge of everything relating to fruit trees and fruits and the recommending of objects for premiums; the culture and products of the kitchen garden; and ornamental trees, shrubs, flowers and greenhouses. Ten dollars was to be the first prize for the "best nursery of Apple Trees of the most approved kinds of fruit, not less than one thousand in number, and not less than two years old from the budding or grafting." Similar premiums were set for pear and peach trees, and five dollars for cherry, plum and apricot. Ten dollars was also the premium for the most successful cultivation of the American Holly and the best flowering plants of the Magnolia Glauca, and there were smaller prizes for the Rhododendron Maximum, the Kalmia Latifolia, Chinese Chrysanthemums, Tulips, Hyacinths, Ranunculus, Auriculas, Anemones, Pinks, Carnations, Roses, Dahlias, and Camellia Japonica; but the only products of the kitchen garden to be considered worthy of a premium higher than two dollars were po-

tatoes and celery — four dollars for each — a proportion which has persisted, and occasionally disturbed the later vegetable committees, who at times have protested vigorously, as we shall see, because of what they considered the scant respect shown to these, the most necessary of the products of the soil.

The Saturday exhibitions were an evolution. Robert L. Emmons, the Recording Secretary, began to bring to the meetings a small bouquet of "modest flowers," and others soon followed his example, doubtless with the idea of adornment rather than of exhibition. The first recorded exhibition at a meeting took place on the twentieth of June, 1829, and was pronounced "respectable"; it included about thirty varieties of roses, and a basket of Pine-apple strawberries from the Winships. This suggested and encouraged the idea of exhibiting anything unusually fine; and at such an exhibition in July appeared the Downer cherry. More curious plants and flowers, carnations, dahlias and roses, besides vegetables, were brought to the show of the first of August, and were mentioned and commented upon by the "New England Farmer," which later became the appointed recorder of the Society's transactions. On the twenty-ninth of August S. R. Johnson showed Washington plums six and a quarter inches in circumference. The exhibitions steadily increased in interest, greatly aided by the friendly spirit of emulation which of course arose at once; and another matter which insistently demanded attention brought specimens to the hall: the great confusion in the names of fruits. In order to establish synonyms it was announced to be desirable that specimens should be sent in their season for examination, and also valuable native varieties. Through long years afterwards the matter of nomenclature demanded the attention of our horticulturists, and as late as 1903 we find Professor F. A. Waugh lamenting in a lecture before the Society the backwardness of the science of pomology in this respect. It may be added that both Mannings did yeoman's service in this field.

The first "anniversary" of the Society was celebrated on Saturday, the nineteenth of September, 1829. President Dearborn's address, which was delivered in the picture gallery of the Athenaeum at three o'clock, proclaimed that horticulture could now be called a successful rival of agriculture, which always comes first

in civilization; but significantly pointed out that in horticulture practice had been too long estranged from scientific theory, — that each had its disciples, but that there was no recognition of affinity between the two. The address was a call to arms, and a very definite one; it was clearly prophetic of the efforts towards experimentation and education which, though they did not result immediately as the Society hoped and expected, perhaps did better; for they helped to bring about the establishment of Mount Auburn, — a connection which President Saltonstall years later justly described as one of the most fortunate events in our financial history. The hall of the Exchange Coffee House, the largest hall in Boston, where the dinner was to be held, was so crowded with visitors from twelve o'clock until two that the Committee of Arrangements reproached themselves for not having provided a larger one. It was festooned with flowers hung from the chandeliers; and the tables were laden with orange trees in fruit and flower, a large variety of dahlias, splendid roses, bouquets, and baskets of grapes, peaches, pears, melons and apples. "The show of fruits and flowers generally was probably never surpassed in New England," says the writer in the Society's record, — at which President Strong from the vantage point of years later somewhat unkindly remarked that as the aborigines were not formidable rivals, and the settlers had no time, doubtless he was right. The report mentions the Cushing pear which the Society had brought to public notice; and though it would be "unpleasant to make any invidious comparisons where all exhibited such satisfactory specimens," the writer cannot refrain from commending particularly the "grapes of Mr. Cook and Mr. Fosdick, raised in the open air, and the greenhouse grapes of Messrs. Dean, Perkins, and Sullivan." The Bloodgood and the Urbaniste pears were also shown.

Conformably to the cautious custom of a century ago, the members and guests sat down to dinner at four o'clock. There were nearly a hundred and sixty, among them Thomas L. Winthrop, Harrison Gray Otis, and Daniel Webster. The dinner was briefly described as "sumptuous"; and the "regular" and "volunteer" toasts, faithfully recorded, have a delightful human interest, with their formal piety, elaborate personification, and dreadful pun-

ning. Serious attention is of course paid to the subject of horticulture, and then, drifting into the lighter mood by way of the Garden of Eden, — for one speaker reminded his hearers that God made the first garden and Cain built the first city, — the volunteer toasts tended towards “lovely woman,” — who was not represented at the feast, though it should be noted that Zebedee Cook, Jr., and others had felt obliged to call upon the ladies of their families to decorate the hall. John Prince’s toast was “The wedding we this day celebrate, the union of *hearty* culture and *horticulture*. May the *pair* be ever held as choice as the *apple* of our eye.” Perhaps such examples as this will let us forgive the weakness of the gentle Autocrat, who had just been graduated from Harvard. A song of eleven eight-line stanzas was written for the occasion and sung by Mr. Finn, of the Tremont Theatre. The fourth and the eleventh stanzas will certainly be enough to quote:

“ Fairest of Eden’s flowers,
Was woman, ere farewell, Sirs,
She bade to Eden’s fruit,
The fatal nonpareil, Sirs.
Here’s woman! from the time
Creation’s pencil drew lips,
And the breathings of the *Rose*,
That lives upon her *two-lips*.

“ Then may Life’s evening sun,
In setting be serene, Sirs;
Time well employed — in Age
Will make us *evergreen*, Sirs;
And when the *pruning-knife* —
From feather or from cot-bed —
Transplants us to the *soil*,
May we escape a HOT-BED.”

It has often been remarked that a luncheon or a dinner is a most effective means of promoting mutual understanding and friendship in business. It is at least worth noting that this first banquet was a complete success in every sense, — a spontaneous thanksgiving for results already attained, and a pledge for the future. It brought the members of the Society together on that friendly footing which perhaps more than any other one factor explains the loyalty which has weathered every storm.

CHAPTER III · 1830. MT. AUBURN

EXHIBITIONS continued in 1829 until the coming of winter, and improved steadily in size and quality. They were resumed on the fifteenth of May, 1830, when for the first time premiums were awarded. The tulips offered by A. Aspinwall and thirty varieties of *Ranunculus Asiaticus* by the Messrs. Pratt were the winners; and the report of this display brought "many ladies as well as gentlemen" a week later to another "very gratifying" exhibition. This increase in interest, and especially the products submitted for examination, had the result of defining and systematizing the duties of the committees on fruits, vegetables, flowers, and synonyms; for the Council itself had proved unwieldy, and had appointed standing committees. On June the nineteenth Keens' seedling strawberry was introduced by David Haggerston, — himself one of the first of a worthy human American product of which Jackson Dawson was the flower. On July the twenty-fourth, Williams, Benoni, Porter, Hubbardston, Nonsuch and Gravenstein apples made their first appearance. Apricots, nectarines, and plums were well represented throughout the season, and of course grapes and pears, among the last a large specimen of the Duchesse d'Angoulême. Flowers could not at this period hold their own with the fruits; but the geranium, rose and chrysanthemum were well represented by many varieties, and premiums were awarded for excellent specimens of these and of tulips, hyacinths, ranunculus, well-cultivated native flowers, dahlias, pinks and carnations — two dollars in each case. Vegetables did not receive so much attention; but we note that on the twenty-eighth of August Captain Smith of Quincy exhibited a sample of "a kind of manure from Peru called by the Spaniards *guano*."

The second anniversary was celebrated on the tenth of September, again at the Exchange Coffee House, and was undampened by the "unpropitious state of the weather." The order of the day was the same as before, the gifts of flowers and fruits being

"arranged in a very chaste and appropriate manner," and the hall crowded with admiring visitors from noon until two o'clock. At four, members and guests sat down to a dinner "prepared by Mr. Gallagher" — for why should Mr. Gallagher be forgotten? — and even the most serious subjects glowed with gentle humor: "The Constitution of the United States — the vigor of the stock will soon correct the saplings that may be engrafted on it"; "Diffusion of kind and of kindness — Our grapes can never be sour, for they will be within the reach of everybody." Perhaps Judge Story, unable through illness to attend, best described the occasion by his communicated sentiment, — "The pleasures of the day — the fruits of good taste and the taste of good fruits." The gathering included many distinguished men, and it is not strange that the poem by Editor T. G. Fessenden, "The Course of Culture," sung to the tune of "Auld Lang Syne," seems an improvement on that of the first occasion, although it cannot be said to have covered so much ground.

The address was delivered at eleven o'clock, before the dinner, in the lecture room of the Athenaeum, by Zebedee Cook, Jr., one of the vice-presidents. He rejoiced in the success of the Society, and put his finger at once upon the cause: "interests too closely identified with the general good, as well as with individual comfort and happiness, to allow us to waver in our exertions." He recapitulated the salutary physical, mental and moral effects of the pursuit of horticulture, pointing out the qualities necessary to success; and then spoke specifically and at length on some of the better methods of procedure, and of the more formidable enemies, such as the cankerworm and the curculio, "the most crafty of the insect race." Doubtless some of the hopes for the future expressed in his eloquent address — public nurseries, the protection of useful birds, rural architecture — seemed in their enthusiasm visionary, to his hearers; but to the reader today they sound prophetic. He closed by directing attention to a subject which he had "long wished to see presented to their consideration," — the establishment of a public cemetery in the suburbs of Boston.

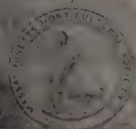
Dr. Jacob Bigelow, the Corresponding Secretary, had several years before the founding of the Society become professionally interested in the increasingly embarrassing conditions caused by



The Massachusetts Horticultural Society)

Charles Carter, Gardener, a ——— Member, and
SOCIETY on the 17th day of Dec^r MDCCXXXVI and
granted him all the rights and privileges of a ———
member thereof. In Testimony whereof, he has hereunto signed

Wm. L. Sumner, Jr. Secy.



FIRST MEMBERSHIP CERTIFICATE

the burial of the dead in the city. He was at this time Professor of the Application of Science to the Arts of Life in Harvard College, and has been described as a man of great learning, very deliberate in utterance, of varied attainments in general science and of highest rank as a physician.¹ The example of Père La Chaise outside of Paris naturally suggested itself to a man of his rural tastes; but heretofore it had been impossible for him and those interested with him to overcome the obstacles inseparable from such a project: public sentiment and tradition were not insurmountable ones, for it was evident that some change was necessary; but there were others, the most formidable of which was the question of funds and of a suitable location. After the founding of the Horticultural Society, however, the matter of an experimental garden had at once begun to engage the thoughts of the ambitious members; it had been a cherished project with General Dearborn, and like that of the rural cemetery, had been delayed by the question of necessary funds. Conferring on both subjects, General Dearborn and Dr. Bigelow conceived the plan of uniting them; and when George W. Brimmer, who owned a tract of land in Cambridge called "Sweet Auburn" — a name given it by two poetic Harvard students who had found it a charming place for the afternoon's walk — proposed that it should be taken by the Society, General Dearborn visited it to find out whether it would answer the two purposes. Brimmer having himself purchased the land for a country residence, planted many trees, and constructed extensive avenues, its suitability was at once apparent. President Dearborn was fully satisfied, and immediately composed a memoir explanatory of ways, means and objects, which was submitted to those citizens who would probably coöperate. The ambitious plan included, besides the cemetery and the garden, a botanical garden and an institution for the education of scientific and practical gardeners. Thirty or forty favorable responses led to a special meeting and the appointment of a committee, — which in June, 1831, was authorized to seek outside aid, and to petition the legislature for the act necessary to enable the Society to hold real estate for the purposes of a cemetery. In the report recommending the purchase of the land, dated June the eleventh, 1831, the sum of six

¹ Transactions, Jan. 14, 1888.

thousand dollars is named as the cost of the seventy-two acres, and the method of raising it a subscription for the lots. The fee of the land was to be vested in the Horticultural Society, of which every subscriber was to become a life member.

General Dearborn, in his report for the Committee, outlined the work of the Society up to this point, — the collection and dissemination of intelligence, plants, scions and seeds, the establishment of the Library, the exhibitions, — which, besides being possible without extensive funds, had been essential in order to make the Society at once useful and popular. Interest had been fully aroused, a spirit of inquiry awakened, and a “powerful impulse to all branches of rural industry given, far beyond the most sanguine hopes.” The time was now ripe for the experimental garden; similar establishments in Europe had long been successful. After due attention to the cemetery, and a careful survey of precedent for rural sepulture, he elaborated a plan for the experimental garden so comprehensive that, as President Hovey expressed it thirty-five years later, all the income from the cemetery in its present prosperous condition would hardly have supported it. He overlooked the fact that abroad the experimental gardens were sustained by the aid of the government. We may advantageously anticipate events at this point by saying that the plan of establishing such a garden was almost religiously cherished for many years² by the members of the Society, who patiently waited until the financial path should be clear; but as the years passed and the experimental stations came into existence, the need faded and finally was fully obliterated by other means. We may reflect that Benjamin Bussey was an early member of the Society, as was James Arnold, who gave the fund to which the Arboretum owes its establishment. These two men, and M. P. Wilder, who did most towards the founding of the Agriculture College at Amherst, surely enable the Society to claim that institutions for instruction in horticulture have been created through its influence.

But the report was enthusiastically accepted, and authority voted to proceed. The Honorable Edward Everett was called upon to prepare an address for the information of the public, and this

² In 1859 — twenty-five years later — President Breck expressed the hope that the Society could soon carry out its “favorite design.”

was published in the Boston papers. It of course emphasized the necessity of a change in the matter of sepulture, turned conservative tendencies into a favorable argument by indicating the lack of decent space in the city, exhaustively adduced Biblical and modern foreign precedent, and described the charming forest land, already almost perfectly fitted by nature for the purpose, as also a rural spot attractive in itself to a "man of reflection and serious temper." The only reference to the Horticultural Society was that being connected with the experimental garden, the cemetery would be under the constant inspection of its gardener, and thus receive attention and care not usually found in places of burial. The act permitting the Society to carry out the project was passed on the twenty-third of June, 1831, and plans for the consecration were at once made.

The consecration was held on the twenty-fourth of September, 1831, in the presence of nearly two thousand people. A temporary amphitheatre had been constructed in one of the deep woodland Mt. Auburn glens, with a platform decorated with evergreens for the orator, clergy, and officers of the Society, and with seats on one of the slopes for the orchestra and the choristers. The sky was cloudless, and the sun sent its beams through the rustling leaves of the great trees on the surrounding heights over the silent assembly as the Rev. Dr. Ware delivered the opening prayer. Through the quaint, flowery description in the Society's report is clearly seen the deep impression made by this striking ceremony in its beautiful setting of woods and sky. At twelve o'clock a procession was formed of the officers of the Society as an escort to the orator and officiating clergy, which, preceded by the band, entered the rostrum. An original hymn, composed for the occasion by the Rev. Mr. Pierpont, was sung by the whole assembly; and the oration, delivered by the Honorable Joseph Story, was characterized by deep and genuine feeling, solemnly expressive of the sacred purpose and significance of the new venture.

It is unnecessary for our purpose to go into the innumerable details and committees involved in the establishment of Mt. Auburn. The Egyptian gateway with its lodges soon was installed, and a fence seven feet high enclosed the whole.³ The experimental gar-

³ The granite tower was not erected until 1853.

den, covering an area of over thirty acres, was laid out, and a cottage erected for the superintendent and gardener, David Haggerston, who was to enter upon his duties the first of March. No pains were spared by President Dearborn, who sent at once to Paris and London for literature on cemeteries and funeral monuments; and upon receiving three publications in the French language, he translated from one of them parts of an historical and descriptive account of Père la Chaise. In September, 1832, he spoke with some anxiety of the necessity of not delaying in the matter of the garden, and mentioned the suggestion to obtain funds by subscription instead of waiting for the proceeds of the cemetery lots. A year later the area of the cemetery was increased by a purchase of land to a hundred and ten acres, — another fortunate transaction. Trouble arose through the free access to the entire grounds which had been granted to the public, and some regulation became necessary; but it is very interesting to note that “many persons became purchasers of lots, and others were known to be ready to purchase, for the sake of enjoying the privilege of entering the grounds with a vehicle,” — twelve or fifteen hundred dollars’ worth of lots having been disposed of in this way. The writer adds that though this result was no part of the design of the Committee in establishing the regulation, they hoped the latter would in the interests of the cemetery meet the approval of the Society.

The garden was fairly started, in spite of slender funds. The gifts of plants and seeds formerly distributed to members now went into the hands of David Haggerston, who was able in June, 1833, to distribute some of the results to the members. Upon Haggerston’s resignation a year later, J. W. Russell became gardener and superintendent, and continued to exhibit specimens of its progress at the Society’s hall. But in spite of the great enthusiasm of President Dearborn — who had now been obliged to abandon his original idea of an educational institution for gardeners — the garden was destined through unforeseen causes not to endure. Whether Mt. Auburn, with its “splendid garden,” was too attractive to “those who had the privilege of entering,” including perhaps those whose real interest in the spot was the garden alone,

or whether as Robert Manning, Jr., suggests,⁴ and as seems natural, some owners of cemetery lots disliked the idea of an experimental garden in such a place, the two interests began to draw in opposite directions. As these owners increased in number, their influence as life members of the Society became stronger. The inevitable result was a division of interest in the Society, and consequent disagreement as to the proper proportional application of the funds; and the tension had already become pronounced when a committee took up the question of whether a disposal of the Society's interest in the cemetery to the owners of lots should be made, and if so upon what terms. After many stormy meetings in December, 1834, a separation of the two interests was amicably agreed upon early in January, and a deed of conveyance later made out to the proprietors of Mt. Auburn. By it the Society was to receive yearly one-fourth of the proceeds from the Cemetery after fourteen hundred dollars had been deducted for the latter's expenses; and although a disagreement arose years afterwards when the Cemetery acquired new land, the Society agreed, in 1858, to assume a proportional share of the expenses, and the same arrangement long continued in existence, a source of great financial advantage to both parties. In 1910, however, the relations were finally changed by action following a communication from the Mount Auburn Corporation in regard to the Society's joining in the purchase of additional land; and on April third it was decided not to participate. It was not clear from the terms of the original contract that the Society could not be required to join; but in any case the Mount Auburn Corporation was not disposed to insist, and was willing to modify the contract in such a way as to put the matter beyond doubt. A committee investigated the whole subject, and the result was a vote to cancel the old contract of December the eighteenth, 1858, and to substitute one of October the eighth, 1910, by which the Society continued to receive one-fourth of the income of the Cemetery as then established, and relinquished any income of any new lands or of any columbaria now built or to be built, in consideration that it

⁴ History of the M. H. S., p. 100. It should be remembered that Manning's father was one of the founders.

should pay no cost of them. Thus finally disappeared all danger of being called upon for a large amount of money, and all questions were settled. An odd and somewhat inexplicable incident in connection with the founding of Mt. Auburn was the receipt by the Society about thirty years after the founding of the Cemetery of a letter from Dr. Bigelow in which he pointed out that notwithstanding his constant and gratuitous labors, and notwithstanding the fact that he was "the only individual without whom Mount Auburn would never have existed, nor the funds realized with which Horticultural Hall had been built," all mention of his name had been avoided in the late publications, discourses and records of the Society, and the credit given to others who had been his collaborators. It is needless to say that resolutions were at once adopted which corrected the omission, and left no doubt of the Society's appreciation and gratitude.

Thus a great work for the good of the community had been accomplished as soon as the Society was fairly founded. Prominent among those who by native sense and patient tolerance guided it through the dangerous places was a young man who had joined the Society in 1830, — Marshall Pinckney Wilder, of Boston.

CHAPTER IV · 1831-1833. JOY'S BUILDING

EARLY in March, 1830, the need of larger quarters had begun to be felt. A fruitless search for better ones occupied another year, and it was not until the seventh of May, 1831, that the Society met in Joy's Building, where the two connected rooms, after another door had been cut between them, could be converted into a respectably large hall. Here the weekly shows were held as before. The festival came on the twenty-first of September, and was this year held at Concert Hall, amid the usual tempting donations of pears, peaches, grapes, apples and melons. The address by Dr. Malthus A. Ward, the Society's professor of botany and vegetable physiology, was delivered in the Athenaeum lecture room, and is interesting, like Cook's, for its definite presentation of the problems and possibilities. He declared that the period for the study of landscape gardening had now dawned in America, and instanced as an evidence of it the strongly marked influence of the Society not only around the residences of its members, but throughout New England. There had been a decided increase in greenhouse plants, such as camellias, *Musa coccinea*, *Hoya carnosa*, and *Maranta zebrina*. Never had there been so much inquiry for ornamental trees and for the choicer kinds of fruits among people of all classes. The dinner followed the established tradition. Two hundred were present; and as it was only three days before the dedication of Mt. Auburn, we find the latter one of the regular toasts. Others were less solemn, and the occasion was as before a spontaneous festival of good fellowship.

In April, 1829, a library committee had been appointed to care for all books, drawings and engravings, but its principal function was to see to the publication of communications and reports, and to recommend premiums for drawings of fruits and flowers and plans of "country houses and other edifices and structures connected with horticulture." Robert Manning, whose experience with his pomological garden at Salem gave him an unusual sense

of the value of systematic investigation, a month later presented the Society with several books of practical value, and this gift should be regarded as the corner stone of the Society's library. Other such gifts at once followed from John Lowell, Samuel Downer and others; and President Dearborn requested horticulturists abroad to keep him supplied with lists of desirable new publications. The Society's financial resources were at this time limited to entrance fees and assessments; yet substantial sums were voted, and in August, 1831, we find listed in the "New England Farmer" a hundred and twelve titles, making a hundred and ninety volumes of the sort which the large majority of the members could neither have obtained nor afforded for themselves. The education of the gardener was one of the first considerations; but it was not long before "this aim became merged into the larger one of a model horticultural library" for all time, and "with this new ambition the collecting of books became an end in itself."¹ Progress was at first slow, for in 1854, when the next catalogue was printed, there were only four hundred and fourteen volumes. It is natural and distressing to find in the "New England Farmer" frequent notices of missing books.

The year 1832 was very unfavorable to fruits; but the exhibits in the dining-hall on the third of October, the occasion of the fourth anniversary, were almost as good as usual, displaying, as the report says, "that dominion of mind over matter which moderates and modifies the untoward eccentricities of the elements." The discourse by Dr. Thaddeus William Harris, delivered at Masonic Temple, was a solid, exhaustive study in entomology which occupies fifty pages printed, and contained no flowers of rhetoric; but the subject was one of vital concern to his "respectable and intelligent audience of ladies and gentlemen," and the dinner which followed at Concert Hall was perhaps the better enjoyed. The toasts were by no means confined to personal interests, but reflected national ones: New England; Rotation; Cattle Shows; Nullification; The Statesman; The Cause of Liberty in Europe; Heroes; and finally, "*Woman!* like the Iris, indigenous

¹ M. H. S. Year Book for 1928. Lecture by Miss Ethelyn M. Tucker, April 1, 1927. Miss Dorothy St. J. Manks's exhibits during the past year of the rare and curious volumes in the Library are good commentary on the attainment of this ambition.

in all countries, — like the Rose, admired by all nations, — in modesty equalling the Cowslip, — in fidelity, the Honeysuckle, — in disposition, the Clematis; may she never suffer from approximation to the Coxcomb, nor lose her reputation by familiarity with Bachelors' Buttons." The ode, written by Miss H. F. Gould, was pleasantly serious, but sincerely appropriate to the tone of the occasion. The names of most of the premium-winners in flowers for the year are already familiar to us: hyacinths and chrysanthemums, P. B. Hovey; tulips, Samuel Walker — a most passionate lover of flowers who was later to become president of the Society; ranunculus and anemonies, David Haggerston; pinks, the Messrs. Winship; carnations, John Lemist; roses, Augustus Aspinwall; and dahlias, E. Putnam. The large exhibits of apples and pears during the fall foretell the dominant interest for many years to come.

In January, 1833, we find presented, besides, "a very fine pear by Enoch Bartlett, Esq., called Brown St. Germain" and apples by Dr. Benjamin Shurtleff called Russet Sweeting and Smooth Skin Sweeting, a bottle of Scuppernong wine over thirteen years old, from the South. Occasional contributed articles or poems in the "New England Farmer" would seem enough to explain why any apparent inaction in regard to the cultivation of wine and tobacco in New England might exist; though interest in the former possibility had been early shown by such men as President Dearborn, and Alexander H. Everett advocated its cultivation in his Fifth Anniversary address in 1833. The philippics against wine and tobacco coruscate with that deadly invective of which our fathers were masters when they felt sure they were right. In February came amongst others the apple called "Seek no further," — one of the first suggestions of the improprieties in nomenclature which later became occasionally so outrageous as to provoke legislation from all decorous societies, — and the Belmont, from Ohio, which at once received Manning's unqualified praise. A kind letter, also, was received from S. P. Hildreth of Marietta, Ohio, offering to send any seeds which might be wanted of native trees for Mt. Auburn, and accompanied by a package of seeds of the magnolia acuminata, — a sympathetic interest which was later shared by several others at a distance, notably Alex-

ander Walsh, of Lansingburg, New York. On the fourth of May were shown some beautiful specimens of yellow and white tea roses, and anemones, tulips and geraniums from the Charlestown Vineyard, by Thomas Mason; gifts of apple cuttings were received, and a few beans direct from Lima. Meanwhile President Dearborn had been pursuing in regard to horticultural products as well as to library books his self-imposed campaign of getting what was best from abroad, and on the eighteenth of May reported the results of correspondence to that end. From David Porter, the United States Chargé d'Affaires at the Ottoman Porte, came seeds of the Turkish Guul Ibrischim, or Silk Tassel rose, as he interpreted it, and of the cypress, intended for Mt. Auburn; and from others, including the London Horticultural Society, came seeds of the *Ptelea trifoliata*, cauliflowers, artichokes, plums and apple scions, and even two pamphlets translated from the French on the use of chlorides of soda and lime. The report ended with an enthusiastic account of the experimental garden which was destined to end so soon—over thirteen hundred forest, ornamental and fruit trees laid out, culinary vegetables planted, hotbeds prepared, and seeds planted of over four hundred and fifty varieties of plants sent from Europe, Asia and South America.

David Porter continued his gifts; and James Homer, of Amesbury, sent for examination a half dozen bottles of salad oil manufactured from sunflower seed, which he considered equal to any olive oil and could manufacture at the cost of the latter. Examination subsequently confirmed this claim, and likewise proved that the oil burned well in a lamp with as little liability to smoke as spermaceti. The flower show of the first of June was good, largely through the general exhibit by Samuel Walker, the "sixty varieties of flowers" from the Winships, and a similar exhibit from John A. Kenrick. There were two boxes of Early Virginia and Royal Scarlet strawberries, "raised in open ground, ripe and fine flavored." On Mr. Winship's motion it was voted to sell the flowers at auction and to use the proceeds towards a monument to the memory of the late horticulturist, Robert Wyatt. The numerous and fine flowers at the next two exhibits were sold for the same object. Strawberries featured the mid-June show, and P. B. Hovey's

Methven Castle, or Scarlet, was pronounced the largest and most splendid ever exhibited at the Hall. The flowers made perhaps the best exhibition of the season, largely through the Winships' one hundred and thirty-two varieties of splendid roses. Products of the kitchen garden appeared a week later, including mushrooms from T. Mason, Charlestown, and the Black Apple potato. Among the fruits were Black Tartarian cherries from E. Vose; and from P. B. Hovey the Methven Scarlet strawberry again, which was editorially described as of great excellence, "surpassing all anticipations founded on its recommendations," — which perhaps means "better than expected." With July came carnations, pinks, dahlias, roses, and unusually fine fruits, — White Bigarreau and Black Tartarian cherries from Elijah Vose, Jr., Downer cherries, and White Antwerp and Barnet raspberries from the Winships, currants of thirteen kinds, gooseberries, and Chasselas grapes. Apples and pears appeared on the twentieth of July, and continued to predominate in the fruit classes, though apricots and plums were represented, — the latter being White Apricot, Morocco, and Royal Tours. In August we notice exhibits of new French roses, apples and pears from M. P. Wilder, and of plums from Robert Manning and others; but in many cases the Committee is unable to name them. A seedling apricot from Edward Cruft was warmly commended, and named Cruft's Late Seedling. The plums continued to attract much interest, for as yet the trees had apparently not been attacked to any great extent by the enemies which later threatened to drive their culture from New England; indeed, we find later committees looking back on this period as the golden age of the plum and the peach. In September a solitary nut appeared, "resembling a filbert." The show of flowers, and particularly of dahlias, on the fifth of October was described as the most splendid ever held at the rooms and perhaps in the country.

The date of the fifth anniversary festival is given both in the "New England Farmer" and in the Society's publication as the thirteenth of September, but that of the address by Alexander H. Everett as the eighteenth on the title-page of the latter. Whichever day it was, the rain fell profusely but failed to prevent a large concourse of spectators from inspecting the innumerable donations of

fruit and flowers, and wondering at the display of eleven varieties of artificial fruits sent by Nelson D. Jones, and the large orange tree in full bearing by Messrs. Willot and Wilson. Nicholas Longworth, of Cincinnati, sent two bottles of his native wine, the pure juice of the native grape, which was pronounced excellent. The address by Alexander Everett² in the Masonic Temple was eloquent and impressive, and included a broadened definition of horticulture: "In its simplest application it proposes to improve the qualities of vegetables, flowers and fruits. In its higher departments it assumes the character of one of the elegant arts, and teaches the disposition of grounds and gardens, whether intended for the recreation of individuals, the ornament of cities and palaces, or the repositories of the dead." He described for his hearers many foreign gardens as observed by himself, and gave an account of late improvements in gardening in Europe. At three o'clock the members and "numbers of respectable guests" sat down to a dinner "which consisted of all the substantials and delicacies the Epicure could wish for or the Temperate man enjoy." Perhaps the success of these dinners is somewhat due to the fact that very many toasts besides horticultural ones were introduced—indeed, only two or three of the thirteen "regular" ones had anything to do with horticulture except by way of the most conscientious punning. One was "The Veterans of '76. A few slips of the *Elder*, grafted on the *tree of Liberty*. Their upright *shoots* did not need much *training* to produce a collection of *Scarlet runners*"; but good David Haggerston offered "America and Great Britain: In the interchange of productions between the two countries may the *Olive Branch* ever be the article most highly estimated." After President Dearborn had retired, Zebedee Cook, Jr., expressed the grateful sense of all for the President's talents and untiring zeal and devotion. "Then," says the "New England Farmer," "nuts of wit and wisdom were cracked with as much glee as if Comus himself had presided at the feast, and every guest had been inspired by the Genius of Hilarity. Quips, quirks, smiles, plain and wreathed, and other manifestations of mirth from the delicate inaudible simper to the loud horselaugh indicated that all

² The brother of Edward Everett; Editor of the North American Review and formerly Minister to Spain.

believed 'a merry heart doth good like a medicine.' " A song of fifteen stanzas called "Loves of Betsey Buckwheat and Simon Sparrowgrass," written and sung by H. J. Finn, concluded the festival. How could anything but cordial understanding result from such an occasion?

CHAPTER V · 1834-1844. ON CORNHILL

IN 1833 the growth of the Society's membership and activities had again obliged its officers to cast about for larger quarters; but as before, not many suitable places were available, and it was not until the first of February, 1834, that we read of a meeting at the New Hall, 81 Market St., — or Cornhill, as it had lately been renamed. At this time the membership was about six hundred, exclusive of over eighty honorary and over sixty corresponding members; and the spread of influence is shown by the establishment early in March, 1834, of a non-resident membership, which meant residence over twenty miles from Boston, and an admission fee of seven dollars, with exemption from annual contribution. Seeds and scions were constantly being received from distant parts of the world; and the authority of the growing Society is evidenced by repeated requests in the "New England Farmer" for a list of fruits adapted to the climate of New England, which was at last supplied by the Fruit Committee. This gave thirty-three varieties of apples, twenty-three being of American origin; forty-nine of pears, twenty-one American; fourteen of plums, five American; eleven of cherries, two American; and thirty-two of peaches, fifteen American.

On the seventh of June the first move was made towards a public exhibition of fruits and flowers in the autumn. Meanwhile the weekly exhibitions continued; and that of mid-June was gorgeous with roses, honeysuckles, peonies ("paeonies," as the word was for long years spelled), Scotch broom, spiraeas and other flowers from John Kenrick; various flowers and a splendid specimen of *Cactus speciosissimus* from the Charlestown vineyard of Thomas Mason; roses, lilies, phloxes, pinks, and other flowers in profusion from Hovey and Company of Cambridge, who were to become such valuable pillars of the Society's exhibitions later; similar exhibits from the Winships; and dahlias presented by R. Rogerson. On the twenty-first of June we find "the new and

beautiful *Macrophylla* Rose, the first ever exhibited at the Society's rooms," sent by Mrs. Archelaus Norcross. In commending the Winships' roses a week later, the editor of the "Farmer" points out that "vegetables as well as animals, may be improved indefinitely by renewing from the seed and propagating from the finest specimens of the best varieties." By the end of June the preparations for an autumn exhibition had evidently been gathering in volume, for it was voted that the committee on the matter should "be limited to the number of thirty." The bulk of whatever preliminary work there was, however, seems to have been shifted to a sub-committee of five; yet the committee was afterwards further increased to thirty-five. The loan of plants and flowers of desirable kinds was to be solicited for the occasion. No doubt it was this absorbing interest that made it "inexpedient as a society" to have the usual annual dinner; though it was voted to consider the propriety of having a "collation"; but we must perforce remember that the disagreement in regard to the Mt. Auburn funds and garden was at this moment becoming pronounced. So we find no enthusiastic account of a banquet this year; but we may surreptitiously turn the pages of the records for an instant, and reassure ourselves with the knowledge that the dinners are by no means yet at an end. The public exhibition was enough to occupy everybody for the time; John C. Gray, one of the first three vice-presidents, had been appointed to deliver the address, and Faneuil Hall had been engaged for the great display of flowers expected on the seventeenth, eighteenth, and nineteenth of September.

The address was an exposition and a eulogy of horticulture as an art rather than as a science, with emphasis on the benefits which have accrued to civilization from those nations which have cultivated the ground rather than from those which have gained military glory. Of France's Empire on this continent, nothing remains; yet still on the banks of the Detroit river grow the orchards planted by French colonists. Perhaps the most significant observation of the speaker was that before the founding of the Society horticulture was still rather a solitary than a social pursuit. It is only a step from this thought to that expressed by Joseph Breck in his inaugural speech years later when he said that there is no

other pursuit that so effectively modifies or annihilates the distinctions which custom has made in society; and it is certainly pertinent to observe that to whatever extent interests have temporarily conflicted in the course of succeeding years, this bond of fellowship has always held firm. Surely there has never been a pursuit better adapted to a democratic nation.

Of the exhibition the report cannot speak with enough enthusiasm. "The display surpassed the most sanguine anticipations of the friends of the Society and the Amateurs of that rural improvement in which nature and art combine to produce the fairest objects which can decorate the splendid abodes of affluence or the humble retreats of rural felicity. . . . The Cradle of Liberty was converted, as it were, by enchantment, into the Temple of Flora and the Palace of Pomona" — two goddess-saints of great service to our early orators, — "and the Champions of American Independence, whose portraits adorn the walls of this venerated fabric, appeared to look with complacency on the efforts of the Society to decorate the theatre of their exertions." There were fifty-five exhibits; some of them striking, like Robert Manning's collection of forty-four different kinds of pears, embracing many newly introduced varieties. Apples, pears, peaches, grapes, melons, plums and cherries were in great profusion, well interspersed with tropical plants such as the sago-palm, pomegranate, orange, lemon, coffee, fig and banana; and the *Gladiolus Natalensis*,¹ from Samuel Sweetser, was described as one of the richest and most gorgeous plants of all. Dahlias in great variety came from E. Putnam and M. P. Wilder, China and German asters of a dozen varieties from the Hoveys, and beautiful and rare roses from William Wales. The sum of seven hundred and seventy-five dollars was realized from the sale of tickets, and one hundred and twenty-five from the flowers, which left a comfortable balance over the expenditures.

But just before the sixth anniversary had been reached, Zebedee Cook, Vice-President, received a letter from President Dearborn announcing his resignation because of his intended removal to the far West. In a short letter charged with deep feeling, President Dearborn expressed his sense of the honor repeatedly conferred upon him by the members of the Society, and of his happy

¹ This had been shown also by the Winships on the ninth of August.

connection with an institution "destined to become one of the most useful and important in our country." "As an experimental garden is of indispensable consequence to your prosperity," he continues, "nothing should be neglected which is calculated to render that of Mount Auburn equal to any on the Globe; and . . . allow me to recommend, as a primary measure, that seminaries be formed this autumn and the next spring of all the varieties of fruit, forest and ornamental trees and shrubs which will flourish in our climate. This being accomplished, nurseries can be established for propagating every kind of foreign and native fruits, with such care and sureness of identity as to preclude the possibility of those vexatious errors, in name and character, to which we have hitherto been subjected as to the several varieties of each species." Perhaps President Breck was right when he said in 1859 that the experimental garden was "once prematurely commenced" and "fortunately abandoned";² but the services of General Dearborn to the Society depended not in the least on the success of his favorite project. His services to horticulture in general were constant and practical, and were enough to justify the honors he bore; but his great gift to the Society was probably given unconsciously: he laid for it the corner stone of a simple, industrious, self-sacrificing, modest democracy, — a democracy not contradicted by the prestige and popularity he obtained for it both in America and abroad; and the great structure which arose afterwards rests firmly on it today.

Zebedee Cook, Jr., became General Dearborn's successor, and, with Elijah Vose and Jonathan Winship as Vice-Presidents, entered office on the first Saturday — the sixth day — of December, 1834. It was then that Marshall P. Wilder moved that a committee be appointed to consider the separation from Mount Auburn, and until well into 1835 the attention of the Society became thus engrossed. Exhibitions were as usual, but the only note we need make is that on the seventh of March, *Azalea coccinea* and *Azalea Phoenicia* were exhibited for the first time, by Thomas Mason. Before leaving the subject of Mount Auburn we may notice a short article in the "New England Farmer" of June the twenty-fourth, signed "A Member of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, Rox-

² Transactions, M. H. S., 1859, Inaugural address.

bury," which gives us a glimpse into the difficult straits through which the Society was passing. After praising the work and the objects of the Society, the writer says, " But it is a well known and deeply lamented fact that untoward circumstances have divided the effects, and have threatened to destroy the usefulness of this hitherto harmonious society. . . . The origin of this dissention was the attempt to unite the efforts of individuals with a *vast* scheme of carrying on a *great garden* on *joint* account. One would have hoped that the history of the garden at Chiswick would have taught us wisdom, but it failed to produce this effect. What, then, are we to do to reunite all hearts and hands in this good work? The first object is to *forget, forget forever* all that is past. The second, to avail ourselves of the experience and knowledge which we have obtained. In the commencement we did not know, could not know, the *latent talents* which the Society has brought to *light*. . . . Let us select the able, *practical* men and *place them* at the *head of the Society*. Let us give place to merit, solid merit as it has been exhibited at our shows. . . . A society which can now boast of *fifty able practical associates* can have no difficulty in filling its offices respectably. Let it be done with coolness and *impartiality*. Let a grand committee, composed of persons not *seeking office*, be selected to *name the officers* . . . and let us rely upon it that the Massachusetts Horticultural Society will arise with new vigor. . . ." But as has been seen, the situation was handled with great tact and tolerance, and from it emerged a friendly confidence between the Society and the Mount Auburn Corporation which has never since been disturbed.

On the twenty-seventh of June, 1835, Elijah Vose of Dorchester was elected president, and E. Bartlett, S. A. Shurtleff and G. W. Pratt vice-presidents, all unanimously, — as indeed were all other officers. The exhibitions increased in size and excellence; and on July the eighth the report states that Colonel M. P. Wilder had "evinced his good taste and judgment by his liberality in importing from foreign countries whatever might be useful to the horticultural or floricultural admirers." In November this recognition of individual interest was officially expressed to Wilder and four others by the vote of a "piece of plate of the value of fifty dollars, with a suitable inscription" to Robert Manning, for his "meritori-

ous exertions in promoting the cause of pomological science, and for obtaining valuable new varieties of fruits from Europe"; to William Kenrick, for "procuring scions of new fruits from Europe, and for his valuable treatise on fruit trees"; to Marshall P. Wilder, for "beautiful exhibitions of Camelias, Roses, and Dahlias, embracing many new varieties, imported by himself from Europe"; to Samuel Walker, for "splendid exhibitions of new varieties of tulips, pinks, and anemones, imported by himself from Europe, and for his successful efforts in the cultivation of the same; and to the Messrs. Winship (this vote is not marked "unanimously," as the others are), for their "long and valuable services as members of the Society." But Robert Manning's peculiar service is better stated very many years later by John B. Russell, who says that his modesty was excelled only by his extraordinary talent in identifying the different varieties of fruits, whose nomenclature was then in almost inextricable confusion. He was always present, with large collections of rare fruits, and "from his judgment there was never an appeal on a point of nomenclature." He was the first man in America to investigate the origin and history of the Bartlett pear. William Kenrick was one of those to whom was due the credit of generally disseminating such fruits as the Porter apple, Downer and Belle et Magnifique cherry, the Duchesse d'Angoulême, Harvard, Andrews, Clapp, Cushing, Dix, Wilkinson, and Heathcote pears, then of such great reputation.³ The first years of the Society, and indeed the whole period until the erection of the first Horticultural Hall, has aptly been called the "era of collection."

Large and beautiful exhibits of dahlias were made by Samuel Walker and Marshall P. Wilder in the early part of August, and John Lowell sent a letter concerning their cultivation. They continued in great variety through the season; and in late August the apples, pears and plums arrived, increasing in volume to very large exhibitions in September. On the sixteenth and seventeenth came the annual exhibition, made a fixture by its remarkable success in 1834. John L. Russell, the Society's professor of botany, delivered his address at the Odeon in Federal Street, on the second day. Like previous speakers, he defines and reviews horticulture;

³ John B. Russell, at semi-centennial dinner, Transactions, 1879.

but preaches a good sermon on the text of the potato, which, long lost as a species, had shown that the "effect of soil and climate on the vegetable kingdom, seems a wise provision of Nature in favor of the industry and enterprise of man; for although liberal in her gifts, she retains the right of reducing to original forms these very changes, when uncontrolled by art." The speakers never neglect to indicate the spiritual effect of a garden on man, and few fail to moralize upon it. He then commends the weekly exhibitions, and mentions the establishment of two periodicals, the "American Gardener's Magazine" and the "Horticultural Register."

For the exhibition a floor had been constructed to the edge of the stage, and the sides lined with pine trees, as was the gallery of entrance leading from the vestibule; large tables at the sides and in the centre were laden with fruit and flowers, and circular ones on the stage devoted principally to a magnificent display of dahlias and of China asters, backed by plants and pines. The exhibition was notable for the large proportion of new kinds of flowers and fruits but lately known in America, which doubtless were the immediate cause of the gifts of plate noted above. The summer had been favorable to the dahlia, which was now the favorite exhibition flower; and the apple and pear exhibits, especially the latter, grew larger and larger through the autumn, and did not entirely cease until well into February. In 1829 the Honorable John Welles had donated one hundred dollars as a premium to the most successful cultivator of apple trees, leaving the year of awarding it undesignated; and the Society now decided to use this gift and named the year 1839. A gift of one thousand dollars was made this year by Ambrose S. Courtes.

On the nineteenth of September, 1835, Elijah Vose was re-elected president, and steps were taken to revise the Constitution and By-Laws. We note that the Library Committee reported at length, and had arranged to procure "certain valuable publications from France." A week later a draft of the remodelled Constitution was furnished for the inspection of the members; and this, with amendments, was adopted on the fifth of December. The chief feature of the flower exhibitions during the early part of the winter was the *Camellia Japonica*, of which Samuel Walker says "This species of plant has all the splendor of the Rose, and al-

though it has no perfume, yet its foliage adds so much to its beauty that Flora may be said to have denied us a preference. Colonel Wilder stands pre-eminent as a cultivator of this splendid flower; he has made very large importations from England and France, and we understand he can show a greater variety of the Camellia than any other person in Massachusetts, if not in the United States." In subsequent reports good Mr. Walker often finds nothing less than poetry adequate for some of the communications from the Flower Committee.

During the night of Monday, the fourteenth of March, 1836, the building in which the Society's rooms were located was badly damaged by fire. This was undoubtedly of incendiary origin, for three others occurred almost simultaneously, in different parts of the city. The little library was saved, though slightly damaged; but it was here that were lost the paintings of fruits which we hear spoken of with so much pride, and other bits of property which would have been of so much historical interest today. The next meeting was held at a room opposite the former hall, on Cornhill, and a Committee formed to engage a "suitable hall or store" for the meetings, but they were unsuccessful, and the former room, which had been repaired, was re-engaged. The Flower Committee was kept busy by a correspondence with Baron von Ludwig, of Cape Town, who had sent a large quantity of seeds and bulbs, which were distributed for cultivation to eight well qualified members. In May the Library received a package of books from Paris containing a donation from Dr. J. B. Van Mons, of Belgium, of the first volume of his "*Pomonomie Belge*," on the propagation of fruit trees by seed; and a pamphlet on Van Mons's Theory, from M. A. Poiteau, which was of absorbing interest to the fruit cultivators. President Vose at once recommended experiments in our country, pointing out that it was unnecessary to begin back with seeds of the wild sorts in order to improve on our own varieties; and Ezra Weston, Jr., the speaker at the anniversary in September, made Van Mons the subject of his address. Weston gave a clear exposition of the great Belgian's methods, and stated that our object should be to find out how far amelioration could be carried, and what limits nature had set.

Dahlias made their appearance early, and competition between

Messrs. Wilder, Sweetser and Hovey became interesting. On the second of July, *Gladiolus floribundus* was shown by M. P. Wilder, and in August William E. Carter, of the Cambridge Botanic Garden, introduced two new seedling varieties of phlox which won praise. The rare flower exhibits in August of J. P. Cushing, of whose garden David Haggerston had taken charge after leaving Mount Auburn, proclaimed the latter a master in his profession, according to S. Walker's enthusiastic report; and pears, apples, plums, and grapes were shown regularly by Messrs. Manning, Downer, Bartlett and Mason. The eighth anniversary exhibition came on September the twenty-fourth, 1836, at the Artists' Gallery, in Summer Street; and though not so large as former shows, had never been excelled in quality and in new and rare varieties of fruit. Robert Manning led with seventy varieties of pears, among them, for the first time, the Belle Lucrative and the Beurre Bosc. The blossoms of the peach and the cherry had suffered severely from the cold winter throughout New England, and little fruit resulted. Flowers also suffered; but again the dahlia was resplendent, — as Samuel Walker says, William E. Carter's "met the eye at once and with great force." On the twenty-fourth of June, Marshall P. Wilder exhibited *Oncidium flexuosum*, "in bloom more than four weeks; stalk 27 inches in length, with at one time ninety-seven full-expanded blossoms." This is apparently the first orchid to appear at an exhibition; though we remember that Kirk Boott had a collection of them before the Society was founded.

By the second of September more spacious quarters had been found, over twenty-three Tremont Street, or "23 Tremont Row," as it is called in the next report and elsewhere, or "25 Tremont Row" in the next. It was "nearly opposite the Savings Bank," however; and Manning states that it was "23 Tremont Row, now 25 Tremont Street." The public had for many weeks past been admitted to the Saturday exhibitions. In view of the troubles so soon to come, it is interesting to note that the plums exhibited on the ninth of September were of greater variety and better quality than any in the memory of the Fruit Committee. The new hall was large enough for the ninth annual exhibition, which began on the twentieth of September, 1837, and lasted four days. The address,

delivered at the New Jerusalem Church by the Honorable William Lincoln of Worcester, was, as perhaps might be expected, the most generally interesting yet delivered. After a graceful and poetic tribute to horticulture, he reviewed the subject as others had done, but with a humorous touch and a definite appraisal which greatly improved the perspective. In conclusion he observed that the effects of soil, exposure and temperature upon the qualities of plants yet remained undefined: theory and practice had too long held coquettish courtship; it was time for an indissoluble union between the crucible and the spade, and for analysis to complete the results of experience, — for we had been relying on discoveries by accident. A sincere lover of New England, he did not want the splendor of Italian skies, or the enervating softness of southern gales; our snow-crowned heights and frost-bound streams nurtured moral, intellectual and physical vigor; and perhaps the same flexibility shown by the human constitution extended through the vegetable kingdom, in which the ruggedness of the soil and the asperity of the climate might afford the cultivator new triumphs. So loyal and optimistic a view must surely have made a deep impression on those who were studying Van Mons's ideas; it is at least prophetic or indicative of the work which was to follow this "era of collection."

The exhibition hall contained a great table in the centre, upon which stood two beautiful orange trees, large growing pineapples and heavily clustered grapevines. It was the greatest display yet held; and, with more exhibits of fruits and flowers, was as notable for new and splendid varieties as for the taste with which they were arranged. The number of visitors far exceeded that of any former year — for all four days were fine — "including," says the report, "a good proportion of the fair; and the fairest of the fair and the brilliant display . . . might well serve to remind us of Eden." On this occasion *Phlox Drummondii* appeared here for the first time. Marshall Wilder sent acacias and other plants, — in all about seventy specimens; but the dahlia had of course been chosen queen of the occasion, and was represented by a bewildering array of varieties from the Messrs. Hovey, Wilder, Sweetser, Johnson and others. A list of the officers and standing committees elected in October, 1837, shows a fruit committee of eleven with a

committee on synonyms of fruits of four, and one of seven on flowers and shrubs. This seems roughly to indicate the proportion of interest in the two departments at this time, though in 1838 flower premiums exceeded fruit in the amount appropriated. Grape exhibits were on the increase, and George W. Brimmer presented the Society with one hundred copies of Hoare's treatise on the vine.

At the annual meeting for election in October, several matters of interest were brought up. It was voted that the Society's funds be kept in some bank; that the Treasurer should make a statement every year to the Society and quarterly to the Finance Committee; and that any idle sum above two hundred dollars should be invested. On the tenth of September the Society and horticulture generally lost a warm and valuable friend by the death of Thomas J. Fessenden, editor of the "New England Farmer." It was perhaps this event that suggested to the Society the advantage of publishing their annals themselves. John L. Russell introduced the first volume of transactions—that for the year 1837–1838—with a retrospect of the last two centuries in horticulture, and outlined the departments into which the publication should be divided.

The premium list for 1838 offered twenty prizes for fruit, amounting to one hundred dollars; the largest, for foreign grapes grown under glass, ten dollars; the others mostly five; and two for currants. There were eighteen vegetable prizes, amounting to fifty dollars, ranging between four dollars and two, and favoring asparagus, cucumbers and peas. One hundred and twenty-five dollars went to flowers, with ten-dollar prizes for dahlias and for a general display of herbaceous plants, prizes of eight and six dollars for collections of dahlias, and the others of from five to two dollars. The eligible fruit, flower or vegetable was, of course, to have been raised by the competitor. Premiums were awarded on the twenty-eighth of April at a special geranium show for the best six varieties in pots and for the best seedling.

John L. Russell's observations give several items of general interest. We learn that the hot summer had been unfavorable to all flowers, and had distinctly brought out the insect problem,—in which the plum curculio was already becoming a serious item. The

method of budding roses of difficult culture on stronger kinds had been crowned with success; tulips had been successful, especially the forty varieties shown by Samuel Walker; and to Walker also was credited the first successful efforts in introducing the pink. Two varieties and one species of phlox had been added to the list of garden plants, and two new species and several varieties of the verberna. Many new greenhouses had been lately erected in the neighborhood. Robert Manning's indefatigable efforts at his Salem nursery had made pomology his debtor, and from him might soon be expected a correct synonymy of fruits. It was through him and William Kenrick that Van Mons's work was made familiar to the general cultivator. The increasing demand for fruits was now encouraging greater efforts in cultivating them; and this soon directed the attention of the market gardeners to glazed houses. As to plants, there had been good success with rhododendrons and azaleas, especially those of T. Lee in Jamaica Plain; an interest which was to grow and culminate in the grand exhibits years later by H. Hollis Hunnewell. At this time efforts had just begun towards establishing a Public Garden in Boston.

The annual meeting and the exhibition of 1838 took place on the nineteenth of September, and the latter lasted three days. Again the rooms were crowded, and again the display of fruit was "never excelled," and included many new kinds from the contiguous gardens of Messrs. Manning and Ives. The dahlia had been almost a total failure because of the heat and drought, but its place was filled by cut flowers enough for every vase, dish and basket. Apples and pears formed the large bulk of the fruit exhibits, but grapes were steadily working their way into the front rank of interest. Vegetables were represented by twenty-seven exhibits. Rhubarb and tomatoes were now coming into general cultivation.

A glance at Samuel Walker's statement of the property of the Society on January the twenty-fourth, 1839, shows a total of \$10,829.04. This represents the sum of twenty-five shares of the Merchants' Bank, \$2500; five of the Oriental Bank, \$500; ten of the Boston and Worcester Railroad, \$1000; a note, with bank stock as collateral, of \$1000; the amount to be received under A. S. Courtes's will, \$5000; and a balance in the hands of the

Treasurer, \$829.04. The Courtes will item represented the result of a compromise with the heirs at law, who had contested the bequest of \$10,000 upon the death of Mr. Courtes in August, 1837. While this property is not imposing in modern eyes and in modern money-value, it quite justifies the characterization of "in a prosperous condition" which the Society received ten years after its founding, and speaks eloquently for the timeliness of Mr. Courtes's gift.

The smaller shows of 1839 included several interesting exhibits: numerous native flowers, in response to the prizes offered for them by Thomas Lee; the first *Strelitzia augusta* ever exhibited here, from T. H. Perkins; the *Gloriosa superba*, blooming for the first time in America, from John Lowe; and, best of all, and the winners in their class, seedling strawberries from the Messrs. Hovey, exhibited at the end of June. The Hovey strawberry and the Boston Pine, both seedlings of C. M. Hovey's, had fruited in 1836 and 1837, and from them are descended most of the later garden strawberries; for emulation was of course at once stimulated among growers. Thus it happens that the annual exhibition is less interesting to us this year than the smaller ones; but for two reasons, with its "display of that magnificent flower, the dahlia," asters, and great variety of fruits, the large show from September the twenty-fifth through the twenty-seventh arrests our attention: the growing taste in the arrangement of the exhibits, and the restlessness because of lack of space. Samuel Walker had already in his reports taken exhibitors to task for bad massing. The number of plants was smaller than in past years; yet the Committee felt that they were all that could be placed with proper advantage, and suggested that the Society should try to procure a large hall and again gratify the public with such a display as that of a few years before in Faneuil Hall. Fruit exhibits were increasing rapidly; indeed, nothing but an examination of the long lists of varieties of apples and pears can give an adequate idea of the labor and time and money devoted at this period to the collecting and testing and naming of these fruits. At this exhibition Robert Manning showed seventy varieties of pears, David Haggerston some beautiful forced grapes, and M. P. Wilder and S. Downer pears and apples respectively. In vegetables, "an important part

of the Society's labors," the lack of interest was regretted as compared with the zeal hitherto shown, and greater efforts urged. John Lowell, interested perhaps equally in horticulture and agriculture, and constantly helpful in both, had sent potatoes of great size; S. Blake exhibited a squash weighing one hundred and fifteen pounds; and John Prince sent Brussels sprouts; but the few exhibits during the whole season were from a small number of the members. Marshall P. Wilder presented specimens of wax fruits made in Frankfurt, which were considered very faithfully done. In the afternoon of the last day of the exhibition the Committee of Arrangements dined together at the Shawmut House.

In April, 1840, a dozen varieties of the genus citrus, — citrons, lemons, oranges and limes, — were shown by C. W. Dabney, of Fayal. There was naturally more of curiosity than of interest in this display, and no similar one was seen again until over forty years later, when in 1881, at the suggestion of one of the members visiting California, the Southern California Horticultural Society sent similar specimens. Something nearer home was the rose slug, against whose ravages it was now deemed necessary to take aggressive measures. A premium of a hundred and twenty dollars was voted, "which," said Samuel Walker, "will probably call into the field an army of Flora's loving subjects, who will not, I trust, lay down their arms until they shall have annihilated the foul defacer of the mantle of the queen of flowers," — for it was the foliage that was suffering. In March, 1842, the premium was awarded to David Haggerston, whose solution of whale-oil soap was found to be effective.

A special exhibition of peonies came on the thirteenth of June, with roses and native flowers also in evidence, W. and J. A. Kenrick winning the prizes. In August the Hoveys exhibited many varieties of the verbena. The annual exhibition on September the ninth and through the eleventh was again held at the Society's room, though with many murmurs against its insufficient size and height. In the centre was a large, oval table for fruit, upon which rested two lattice-work arches, end to end. These were wreathed with evergreens, roses, dahlias, and asters. Three lattice-work alcoves, backed by evergreens and festooned, stood in each corner opposite the entrance door, the central one in each much larger

than the other two, and in each a splendid bouquet. The cornices of the room were festooned, and the tables on each side bore the collections of plants. On one side the plants formed a deep background to the mass of dahlias which extended the whole length. The weather was favorable, and the hall thronged by many distinguished men from distant parts of the country who had assembled in Boston to join the Whig procession at Bunker Hill. The fruits were unusually numerous and fine, — grapes, pears, magnificent peaches and plums; but the vegetables were not well represented. Dahlias, as usual, predominated in the flower class. A dinner of thirty took place at the Exchange Coffee House on the twenty-fourth, at which General Dearborn, the Reverend Coleman of the Agricultural Survey, and Editor Buckingham of the "Courier" were present. So great was the enthusiasm for the dahlia that a "grand dahlia show," the first for premiums, was opened to the public on the twenty-third of September and continued for four days. Nearly three thousand blooms were displayed by the regular exhibitors of this flower — Josiah Stickney, M. P. Wilder, the Hoveys, D. Haggerston, S. Walker, S. Sweetser, the Winships, the Kenricks and others. The premiums were for the best specimen bloom and for various collections of dissimilar blooms. Even with this the lovers of the dahlia were not content, and on the tenth of October held another show, with premiums from the entrance fees; and this was in some particulars even finer than its predecessor.

A report from the committee in September, 1840, shows that, with so much effort in the garden and the orchard, the Library was not being neglected. A hundred dollars had been spent for works on gardens, greenhouses, and landscape gardening, and for magazines and encyclopaedia, and twenty-five per year more was planned for Audubon's *Birds of America* until it should be complete. Arrangements were made for proper cases, lists and catalogues, and rules were established as experience proved them necessary. One event of the year meant a serious loss to the Society: the death of John Lowell. Though less in evidence than several others since that first meeting over which he presided in Zebedee Cook's office, he is everywhere felt by a reader of the records as a watchful, resourceful and guiding force, the more effective be-

cause he did not choose to make himself prominent. Disinterestedness always characterized his energetic, intelligent activity in whatever concerned the public good; and at his death in March, 1840, his contemporaries testified that the agriculture of Massachusetts, for any improvements it had attained, was perhaps more indebted to him than to any other individual, living or dead.⁴

On the first of October, 1840, Elijah Vose retired from the presidency, which he had occupied since 1835, and Marshall P. Wilder was elected to fill his place. Vose left the Society in a much more prosperous condition than that in which he had found it; then it was in debt, and now its surplus fund was enough for all its wants. In testimony of his services, the sum of a hundred dollars was appropriated to procure a piece of plate, which was suitably inscribed and presented. The retiring President's services had been of no spectacular sort, and could not have been so at this epoch; but they were none the less vital to the growing institution and to the public welfare which he wished it to subserve; and his five faithful years at the helm must not be forgotten in the brilliant work which was to come.

The new President's name had for many seasons been familiar in the lists of premiums both for fruits and flowers, particularly pears and dahlias; and as though desirous of setting an example, he now appeared as a leader in the culture of the *Camellia Japonica*, one of the most popular greenhouse plants of the day, of which he had at his place, Hawthorn Grove, in Dorchester, more than three hundred of the best varieties, or over six hundred seedlings, the result of crossing the finest sorts. In a very short time he was rewarded by a flower from the Single Red fertilized by the variety *Camellia punctata*, which "eclipsed all that preceded it." This was the *Camellia Wilderii*, which was described as follows: "four inches in diameter; color, a most beautiful clear rose; form exquisite; petals of perfect rose-leaf shape arranged with the greatest regularity in the shell form; the flower very deep from the back to the centre, forming a semi-spherical ball, of bold and showy effect. But what gives the flower its great excellence is its broad, round petals, with scarcely a notch or serrature on the edge, and retaining a full, round bosom at the centre even when

⁴ See N. E. Farmer for March 18, 1840.

fully expanded.”⁵ It was prophesied that no further experiments by Mr. Wilder could produce so good a result. At the June exhibition Wilder’s peonies and roses took rank with those of the Kenricks and Winships; on the nineteenth he exhibited the new *Clematis azurea grandiflora*; and on the fourteenth of August he presented the first Japanese lily, — *Lilium lancifolium album*. We must not leave the August exhibitions without noting the “High Blackberry,” or “Dorchester,” exhibited for the first time by E. Thayer.

President Wilder’s interest was also actively engaged at this time by the growing menace of insect enemies, a matter which in its bearing on horticulture had not been met in America by systematic study at public expense, as had been the case in Germany and France. David Haggerston had, as we have seen, discovered effective arms against the rose slug; and the next problem was the curculio, the enemy of the plum, which could no longer be ignored. A premium was offered for its destruction; but nearly two years later B. V. French reported that the conquest of the pest could not be expected for years. In May, 1843, however, Dr. Joel Burnett of Southborough sent to the Society a paper upon the natural history of the insect, though he could suggest for its control only the jarring of the tree, by which the insects fell on a cloth placed beneath, and could be crushed between the thumb and finger; a makeshift method at best, but improved by pressing hens into the service; by which plan, as was later pointed out, the curculio could be converted into poultry.

The dry, hot season of 1841, the counter-attraction of the Mechanics’ Fair, and not entirely favorable weather, did not prevent the most gorgeous display of dahlias ever held at the Society’s room and the usual throng of visitors, at the annual exhibition on the twenty-second of September and the two days following. The fruit exhibits also, grouped on the central table, were far superior both in quality and number of varieties, to any heretofore made. Robert Manning showed over a hundred and twenty varieties of pears, M. P. Wilder and J. P. Cushing more than forty each, and about fifteen others sent liberal contributions, — a great predominance over all other fruit including apples, though the latter were

⁵ N. E. Farmer, Jan. 20, 1841.

well represented. A second dahlia show was again arranged by the enthusiasts for early in October; but before the day arrived a severe wind and rain storm nearly ruined the plants, and the premiums were by unanimous consent left in the hands of the Treasurer to swell those for 1842. On the last day of the annual exhibition the Society returned to the custom of celebrating the anniversary by a dinner, which was held at Concert Hall. The hall was decorated with flowers from the exhibition, and about a hundred and twenty members, with many guests, at four o'clock sat down at the tables, which were richly laden with fruits. General Dearborn, Levi Lincoln, President Quincy of Harvard, Messrs. Samuel Appleton and R. G. Shaw, and Mr. Grattan, the English Consul, were present; and President Wilder presided during the toasts, in the intervals of which a band furnished music. The Country, the State and the City were first honored; then horticulture — and “the increase of glass structures — they perpetuate Spring, Summer and Autumn”; the memory of John Lowell, Jesse Buel and Thomas G. Fessenden, at which we can fancy the gay assembly standing and silent; the Clergy; and of course Woman, in a fitting stanza. President Wilder then spoke briefly of the Society's flourishing condition and success, which he brought out by taking a retrospect, reviewing especially the great services of Robert Manning, who had proved and fruited in his own grounds nearly three hundred varieties of pears and one hundred and eighty-five of apples, eighty of which were of American origin. He spoke, too, of flowers, and with particular pride of the dahlia; and rejoiced that chemistry and botany had of late brought a new stimulus to horticulture. More interesting is his testimony to the great improvement in the laying out, ornamenting and keeping of the gardens and grounds, in eastern Massachusetts, the visible and ever extending evidence of the Society's work, which Levi Lincoln later declared had influenced the whole country. Mr. Lincoln declared that though he had been present at the first meeting of the Society, he could not “attempt to compare that day of small things with this of great ones.” General Dearborn's speech recalled Gore, John Lowell, the Perkinses and Preble, whom he regarded as the pioneers of horticulture in New England, because of their gardens and valuable collections of fruit

and forest trees, shrubs and flowers; and paid a generous tribute to the earliest energetic members who had followed them. Samuel Walker was at length called upon; and after a world of punning on "tulips," and a brief review of the peregrinations of the Society since the use of the room on Congress Street, he suggested that a temple should be raised to Flora and Pomona. "I said, sir, raise a temple. Yes, sir, a temple that shall be an ornament to the City of Boston and the future pride of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. Sir, the people are with us — our interests are the interests of the public, and we have only to say we want a hall of suitable dimensions for our use." The temple was finally erected; but it was President Vose who first suggested, early in 1837, that the Society should invest its funds in a suitable building. The remaining toasts were enthusiastic praises of horticulture; and the puns on the names of Messrs. Pond, Walker and Marshall Wilder can profitably be left to the imagination.

Doubtless one of the gardens which President Wilder had in mind when he spoke was that of the Honorable William Brigham, on the east side of Washington Street, between Olive Place and Blake's Court. The long, old-fashioned house stood endwise to the street, in a lot of about nine thousand square feet. The garden contained many varieties of flowers, and a very large Isabella grape vine. An elephant had died in the city, and his remains were buried beneath the young vine, which, favored by the generous nourishment, grew over a trellis of many hundred square feet, had a trunk more than a foot in diameter, and annually bore from five to ten bushels of the finest grapes. There were many trees, useful and ornamental; but the storm of 1851 which swept the tides over the narrow neck, and overturned Minot's Ledge lighthouse, washed into and over the little garden; and its waters were fatal. Several wheelbarrow loads of earthworms had to be removed afterwards. The water was eighteen inches deep on Washington Street, and the soil of the garden was never fertile again.⁶

M. P. Wilder had been re-elected president in October, and his new term was to begin on the first Saturday in April. There were now fifty-one life members, two hundred and thirteen annual, and sixty-eight honorary, the last including illustrious names in all

⁶ Transactions. M. H. S., March 11, 1882. Wm. T. Brigham.

parts of the world. The Mount Auburn membership, of course, no longer existed. The eighty corresponding members had proved to be very valuable helpers. A new plate for a diploma had been procured, the original one probably having been lost in the fire. No copy of the original was known to be in existence during the later years of the Society until in 1909 Mrs. Ellen M. Gill presented one dated 1831 and signed by President Dearborn. A catalogue of the Library, dated January first, 1842, was printed in the Transactions, and contained only about a hundred and seventy-five titles and nearly three hundred volumes.

In 1842, thanks to David Haggerston, roses came into their own, and premiums were provided for two classes: hardy kinds; and Bourbon, China, Tea and Noisette. The total amount voted for flower premiums was a hundred and fifty dollars; to which, for the dahlias, was added the sum of sixty-four remaining from the unsuccessful show in October. The roses and peonies at the exhibition of June the twenty-fifth drew an enthusiastic communication to the "New England Farmer," which declared that the shows were continually becoming more gorgeous, and that all the contributors were "too respectable to notice a preference." The Flower Committee suggested that liberal prizes for the camellia, the fuchsia, the cacti, the erica, and the Chinese azalea would bring these flowers to the Society's tables as they had done in the case of the peony, the rose, the aster, and the dahlia. The Elizabeth pear, received by Robert Manning from Van Mons, was first shown here on the twentieth of August; and the Tyson, by William Oliver, a week later. In September and October came the dahlia shows again, the finest yet seen. At the former over a thousand blooms were shown.

The fourteenth annual exhibition on the fourteenth, fifteenth and sixteenth of September, showed that public interest in horticulture was steadily increasing. In spite of drenching rains, the show was very successful: people had fully realized that here choice specimens could always be seen; the products of one garden could be compared with those of another; cultivators could compare notes; and mature and authoritative opinions, in regard to fruits especially, could here be obtained. Several of the showy exhibited plants had been grown in soil to which guano had been

added, to illustrate experiments made by J. E. Teschemacher, who referred to them in his address, — for this year the former custom had been revived — at the Swedenborgian Chapel in the morning of the sixteenth. The speaker rejoiced that horticulture had taken rank as a science, and was no longer a “crude mass of gardeners’ secrets,” but was worthy of the investigation of scientific men. He represented the lack of good collections of living plants as the great barrier to advance in botany; and said that horticulture in America was still in its infancy, but that it was the infancy of a giant. One involuntarily thinks at this point of the difficulties encountered over half a century later in convincing some members of the Society that scientific methods were of the slightest use to practical experience!

Concert Hall was tastefully decorated for the dinner, which took place on the last day. A huge bouquet, reaching from floor to ceiling, ornamented each end of the hall, with a tablet inscribed “Fourteenth Anniversary of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society” over the cornice at the upper end, and another opposite with the inscription

“The world was sad — the garden was a wild!
And man the hermit sighed — till woman smiled!”

— for ladies were admitted to the tables for the first time. The question of admitting them had been discussed, and objections were made on the ground that if they were admitted, wine could not be; but the “better judgment prevailed,” says the record, — mostly through the advocacy of the Honorable William Sturgis, to whom be more honor. The small part that woman was expected to take in the Society’s activities makes strange reading at the present day. There is good evidence that her record in the Garden of Eden was highly prejudicial in the minds of some of the men of old, and we wonder what they would have said if they could have looked ahead to the present state of affairs! ⁷ Members and guests “assembled at five o’clock in an adjoining saloon, and passed an hour in mutual congratulations on the occasion, and upon the novelty of ladies’ being invited to grace the festivities with their presence. The doors of the supper-room were opened at six o’clock,

⁷ It was not until 1880 that a paper was read before the Society by a lady.

and immediately the whole company of more than two hundred persons took their places at the tables. The *tout ensemble* now presented a scene of unsurpassed beauty and moral sublimity. The illumination of the spacious room; the walls covered with festoons of flowers; the tables loaded with the most delicious fruits; the dulcet notes of a full band of music; and the crowning beauty of all — the presence of lovely woman — gave to the whole picture more the appearance of Eastern fiction than of sober reality." The blessing was invoked by the Reverend Mr. Winslow, and the banquet proceeded.

At its end President Wilder arose and announced that there had been a greater accession of members than at any time since the separation from Mount Auburn; that the patronage of the community had so increased that the Society felt straitened in its present location, and contemplated at no distant day the erection of an edifice suitable in elegance and convenience to the obvious need. After a graceful compliment to the ladies, he proposed a "sentiment" to Daniel Webster which brought forth loud and prolonged applause, though the inclement weather had prevented the "Marshfield Farmer" from being present. The Mayor of Boston spoke gallantly and with genuine humor, ending with the sentiment: "The Modern Garden of Eden, where woman shall still be a match for a man, and more than a match for any serpent." President Quincy, of Harvard, paid a grateful tribute to the founders of the Massachusetts Agricultural Society, "precursor and parent of the Horticultural Society," but granted that as for dreaming of raising peaches under glass, and grapes in green-houses, for sale, "they would have as soon thought of making a voyage across the Atlantic, as is now done, in twelve days, by the power of steam!" The Reverend Mr. Winslow congratulated the President on the "vast improvement he had made in our public festival in exchanging the intoxicating cup for the more elevating and refining gratification realized by the presence and smiles of woman." Sentiments were offered on the disputed boundary matter, then of such absorbing interest; and the words of the Honorable Abbott Lawrence, one of the commissioners for settling that question, have a decidedly modern interest. He praised the seventy-year-old Lord Ashburton, who came over and acted like "a

real man of business," and threw away old-fashioned diplomatic forms. "Where there is a will there is a way," he added; such a manner of negotiating ought not to be lost on mankind. National intercourse can be guided by plain men of business, and does not require the intrigues and protocols of past times. Mr. Lawrence returned to the subject of horticulture by way of the sound morals of flowers; and at length, President Wilder having called upon the ladies for sentiments, the two following were sent up: "Bachelors — A tribe of plants which occupy much garden-room, but add nothing to the ornament of the parterre," and "The Bachelor's Button — as a flower, simple; as an emblem, dangerous. 'Bachelor's Buttons' can never be 'Ladies' Delights.'" Horace Mann, Secretary of the Board of Education, spoke of children and their delight in fruits and flowers, and somewhat gravely discussed the youthful inclination to steal them. He cited Prussian children as a proof that the young can be trained to habits of honesty: gooseberries, plums and cherries could hang the whole season within their reach by the sidewalks and not be touched! A letter was read from General Dearborn, who for "lamentable reasons" was unable to be present. J. T. Buckingham, President of the Bunker Hill Monument Association, then paid a serious and well-deserved tribute to the ladies for taking in hand the business of the monument's erection. When it had risen fifty or sixty feet it had stopped for lack of funds, and all were in despair; but the ladies held a fair, and obtained the means necessary for completing it. Then came a sentiment by a lady: "As the first Gardener of Eden, in his solitude, soon discovered that an Eve was wanting, so our horticultural friends, by the rapid march of intellect in six thousand years, have arrived at the same conclusion," — a well-merited reproof, even though too specifically directed. A song of ten stanzas of twelve verses each followed — a very detailed tribute to woman as the "Angel of the Flowers." In serious vein, B. V. French spoke gratefully of Van Mons, "the enlightened pomologist and philosopher, whose name will be cherished while the earth continues to bear fruit"; and C. M. Hovey, editor of the "Magazine of Horticulture," acknowledged the great debt owed to the kindness of the London Horticultural Society, and proposed a toast to it as the great parent of all similar associations through-

out the world. One of the last toasts was to the "chief *Marshal* of the evening — who can display such skill in subduing the wild flowers of the forest, though he himself is *Wilder*." The assistance of italics is always provided in the records in order that the reader need not be puzzled. Another, to the same, was "The President of the Horticultural Society: to the intelligence of the merchant and the skill of the horticulturist he adds the liberality of a prince, the manners of a gentleman, and the virtues of a Christian."

At a meeting on the twenty-fourth of September, the Nominating Committee was instructed to try not to nominate any members for more than one committee, — which is perhaps evidence of increasing specialization; and an invitation was accepted to send delegates to the annual exhibition of the American Institute of New York. In October, A. H. Ernst, of Cincinnati, a corresponding member, sent plants of the Ohio everbearing raspberry and some peach and pear trees to ascertain how western fruits would sustain their character in our more rigorous latitude. Robert Manning had told him that they degenerated in transfer, but he could not concur, and asked for a fair trial. Ernst also sent "one of the most valuable sweet apples ever exhibited by the Society," and was thanked for this kind of zeal and exertion, which enabled the Society to accomplish its objects.

On the fifth of November, 1842, resolutions were passed on the death of Robert Manning, of Salem. These were short and formal; but enough has been said before, and since, at dinners and in lectures and committee reports, of his immense value to early horticulture. The pomological garden in Salem was in reality a laboratory for testing, proving and selecting fruits, of which there were nearly two thousand varieties there, and Manning was a man of such rare devotion, industry and perception that it was hardly too great praise to call him, as had been done by his collaborators, the Van Mons or the Knight of America. To his son of the same name later fell the task of continuing the father's work, and especially that part of it which dealt with nomenclature, then, as we know, a bewildering matter. By an arrangement with the Manning family, their collection of fruit trees was preserved for the benefit of the Society in the identification of new varieties.

In January, 1843, the condition of the Library was looked into,

and recommendations were made to fill up defective sets of works, such as Loudon's "Gardener's Magazine," to subscribe for more horticultural publications, and to make about a dozen specific purchases of books. The sum of a hundred and fifty dollars was voted as an annual appropriation.

The weekly shows — which were regarded as the best means at the Society's command of diffusing knowledge and announcing varieties most worthy of cultivation — continued in 1843 to draw great interest. On the twentieth of May the Bon Silene rose was exhibited by J. F. Allen; on July the fifth, strawberries were shown in profusion, the great berries of Hovey's seedling being again the winners; and two weeks later a splendid show of cherries was declared the best yet made. On July the twenty-ninth the Public Garden sent in a striking plant of the new blue-flowered *Achimenes longiflora*. Many new fruits appeared, the most interesting being the Diana grape, from the garden of Mrs. Diana Crehore. Apples, pears, peaches, and to some extent plums also, had been built in America on modified descendants of old European species; but in the case of the grape it should be remembered that European stock had been wholly abandoned, and culture founded on indigenous species, — of which twenty grow wild.⁸ The Diana was thus an important addition. The Laurence pear, the Doyenne Boussock, the Mother apple and the Lady's Sweet were other exhibits of great interest at the weekly exhibitions. The annual exhibition from the thirteenth through the fifteenth of September was held in the Society's room. The dahlia blooms had failed, and were greatly missed; but asters were good, and some noble palms were contributed by J. P. Cushing. J. E. Teschemacher sent from the Public Garden conservatory many beautiful plants, demonstrating the effect of guano on the color and size of the foliage, and also camellias treated with pulverized wood charcoal. Bunker Hill Monument in asters was exhibited by S. Sweetser. The fruits, particularly the pears and plums, which were shown in more varieties than ever before, were unusually good. The annual dinner was held on the fifteenth at the Pavilion, but

⁸ "Florists' Exchange," N. Y., March 30, 1895, p. 387 ff. Adlum, the introducer of the Catawba, was the first to see that a beginning must be made with native species, and his attempt to establish an experiment station reminds the reader of the misfortunes of Van Mons.

only for the Committee of Arrangements and guests from the New York Institute. But the dinner was described as most sumptuous; and the Reverend Mr. Choules expressed himself as glad to know that in New England there was no such prejudice against the clergy because of their attending cattle shows and agricultural exhibitions as existed in some parts of New York State. This prejudice he attributed to a want of taste for such pursuits, and expressed the belief that Boston was far ahead of any other part of the country in horticulture. Gaiety and wit followed, with "Auld Lang Syne" at the end. It is interesting to note that A. H. Ernst was present as representative of the recently established Cincinnati Society, which he said looked to the Mother Vine in the East for information.

The premium list of 1844 was more elaborate and specific than in previous years, and printed copies were distributed among the members for the first time. On the first of June, the Northern Spy apple was sent from Ellwanger and Barry, of Rochester, New York; and throughout the season magnificent peaches and plums came to the hall, in spite of the discouragement in regard to the culture of the plum because of the curculio. Some of the Royal George Clingstone peaches in June were eleven inches in circumference; and on the thirty-first of August there were about seventy dishes representing thirty varieties of plums, one of them being Manning's Jefferson, originated by Buel, and exhibited for the first time. The great quantities of pears, apples, and indeed all fruits in this favorable year literally filled the hall to overflowing at the annual exhibition, for room could not be found for all, and only specimens of many were shown. Even vegetables, about which discouragement had been expressed for several years by the Committee, were this year better represented, though the Committee still regretted that a "just proportion" of the premium money was not granted to them.⁹ It is needless to say that President Wilder, Elijah Vose, B. V. French, Cheever Newhall, J. P. Cushing, J. F. Allen and the Manning Garden at Salem were very largely accountable for the great fruit exhibits; and in that of President Wilder we see for the first time the *Beurre d'Anjou* pear. Flowers

⁹ Their share was only sixty dollars in 1844, while fruits and flowers had two hundred each.

had been somewhat crowded out, which did not so much matter this year because of the extreme drought; but the dahlias, asters and roses could not be suppressed and there was a rich display of these. Unfortunately premiums had been offered for "ornamental designs," which were "perhaps as good as could be expected for the first efforts." One, because of lack of space, had to be exhibited in separate pieces, which consisted of a spread eagle, a star composed of asters, and a large vase, covered with moss and evergreen, and filled with flowers. John A. Kenrick also exhibited a spread eagle of asters — the beak and legs being "finely executed in wood," — which held in its beak a string of mountain ash berries, and stood upon a pedestal of Clematis virginiana flowers. There were also stars and a wreath; and two Bunker Hill Monuments of pansies and moss. It is easy today to smile at this taste; but we must remember that horticulture was then a new art in America, and that the sins of the fathers are inexorably visited upon the children. Not many generations had passed since in England trees and gardens were twisted and sheared into obelisks and giants, peacocks and flowers-pots,¹⁰ to speak of nothing else. The end was not yet; many years were to elapse before the scarlet kettle with its nasturtiums disappeared from suburban front yards; and the superannuated dory filled with flowers may still be seen in Gloucester. A gratifying circumstance at the anniversary was the exhibition of dahlias, asters and cockscombs by a member of another society, William R. Prince, of Flushing; and the Committee suggested that such interchange of visits would have a very happy effect.

The first era, the "era of collection" as Marshall P. Wilder called it, was now over. It has not been possible to bring out adequately the immense amount of toil and patience spent in collection, selection and rejection, of fruits and flowers, for we must remember that great as the number of the "select" was, the number of those as faithfully tried and found wanting was many times greater. No new thing could escape the investigation of the Society — "the cultivators of pears," says one report, "were all on tiptoe to see and learn something of the 'lion of the day,' the 'Van Mons Leon le Clerc' pear" — and if a foreign novelty commanded a

¹⁰ See Disraeli, *Curiosities of Literature*, "Literary Follies."

huge price, somehow or other it was always paid. This labor and devotion upon which horticulture has built its magnificent structure seems very suggestive indeed of the spirit which founded the nation itself; and if the immediate results look crude to modern eyes, one who reads the records attentively cannot fail to perceive what they cost.

“ Down from your heaven or up from your mould,
Send us the hearts of our fathers of old! ”

CHAPTER VI · 1844-1845

THE FIRST HORTICULTURAL HALL

EARLY in January, 1844, a committee appointed the previous August reported that the Society had purchased from the city the Latin School House, with its 3000 feet of land on School Street, for eighteen thousand dollars. A building committee thereupon took up the "alterations" on the new estate; but it was not long before the idea of adapting the school house was abandoned, and a new building decided upon. On September the fourteenth the Society adjourned to the site of the building, and President Wilder laid the stone at the northwest corner. In it was deposited a plate of silver eight by six inches in size, engraved on the obverse with the name of the Society, the date of its incorporation, the number of members (420), and the names of the officers and committees. On the reverse were the words: "This edifice is erected by the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, for the purpose of encouraging and improving the Science and Practice of Horticulture. This Corner Stone laid on the 14th day of September, 1844," followed by the name of the architect (Richard Bond), those of the builders (Gardner Greenleaf, Nathaniel Adams, C. W. Cushing, Willard Sears, and Jonas Fitch), and the words "To this Society, the Community are indebted for the Foundation and Consecration of Mount Auburn Cemetery." With this plate were deposited the transactions, addresses and other documents; a phial hermetically sealed and encased in powdered charcoal containing a great variety of flower, fruit and vegetable seeds; various horticultural, agricultural and political papers of the day; and a variety of United States coins. The whole was sealed up in a leaden box and placed in the stone, and the large column designed to stand upon it was lowered into place. The President then briefly reviewed the progress of the Society, and referred to the patronage of the community now so much greater than the most sanguine expectations had foreshadowed; its efforts in disseminating the love of horticulture; the improved character

and unexampled increase of fruits and flowers and the universal taste for gardening inspired by its members; the active emulation excited by its exhibitions; and the great accomplished work, Mount Auburn.

The new building was dedicated on the evening of the fifteenth of May, 1845. The hall itself was decorated with acacias and fuchsias, pelargoniums, a gorgeous Madame Desprez rose tree ten feet high covered with several hundred blooms, ericas, cactuses and many small plants, a basket of flowers upon the piano, and great bouquets upon the wall. With President Wilder upon the platform were John Quincy Adams, Governor Briggs, Lieutenant-Governor Reed, ex-Governor Armstrong, ex-Mayor Brimmer, James Arnold, Samuel Hoar, S. H. Walley, Jr., and a few others. After the introductory words of the President and scripture-reading and prayer by the clergy, a lady in the character of the Queen of Flowers, and her attendant spirits, sang a kind of antiphonal poem, composed for the occasion, in which Flora invites her subjects to her realm of the seasons, and they respond obediently. A hymn written for the occasion by the Rev. William Crosswell was then sung, — the last stanza of which, in connection with the “ Invitation of Flora ” which preceded it, seems to touch the note of the whole occasion:

“ Nor let the influence rest, till all
The dear delights in Eden nursed,
Recovered from their primal fall,
Like these, shine brightly as at first;
Till man himself, redeemed from stain,
His heaven-taught work in Christ complete;
And, through one greater man, regain
An entrance to the blissful seat.”

The principal address was delivered by the Honorable George Lunt, of Newburyport. He told the assembly that they could easily get information elsewhere; his office was to welcome them to the new temple of fruits and flowers; and he then with much feeling outlined the great debt to flowers owed by all mankind — children, the aged, poets, and philosophers. Literature, he observed, would without them have no materials. “ Perhaps it is too much to say,” he continued, “ that for our use and pleasure alone were created these

loveliest objects of the natural world. Perhaps spiritual creatures walk about unseen; and we do not know how far inferior orders of being are susceptible to enjoyment from the same sources as ourselves." There is certainly a touch of 'good St. Francis of Assisi' in this Rosicrucian suggestion; and no doubt the popular vogue in literature of such men as Shenstone — who cultivated a garden, we are told, as a matter of vanity — was yielding to the far-reaching influence of Wordsworth, who had been poet laureate only two years. It is certain that the address was characterized by enthusiastic hearers as "truly poetical and highly classical," and "worthy of promulgation for the honor of the literature of our country."

A general idea of Horticultural Hall — previous quarters had been referred to as "the horticultural hall," or "rooms," and the difference in dignity and influence is significant — can best be obtained from the accompanying illustration. The front was of granite. Back of the store, with an entrance on Chapman Place and later one from the seed store, was the Library, which served also as a committee-room. The main hall, on the second story, was ninety by thirty-one feet, and twenty-five feet high; — this may be compared with the small exhibition hall in the present building, whose dimensions are fifty-seven by twenty-eight feet, and twenty-eight and a half feet high. Thus the first hall was roughly a third again as long. Access to it was from the rear entrance through a passageway and by stairs to a door opening on the right as one faced the rear of the hall. The rear was semicircular, and embraced a stand of receding stages for the exhibition of plants, on the two sides of which were a statue of Hebe and one of a dancing girl. The exhibition tables ran the length of the hall, three tables in all, and flower stands occupied the street end in the light of the large northern windows. A clock for the hall had been given in April by John J. Low; and this gift was followed in June by a pair of beautiful Chinese vases from Josiah Bradlee.

In 1845 the sum appropriated for premiums was raised from four hundred and sixty dollars to twelve hundred dollars: one hundred and fifty for vegetables, four hundred each for flowers and fruits, — and two hundred and fifty for "designs." A few days before the annual exhibition, a special committee had reported



THE First Horticultural Hall, School Street

that most societies had adopted the system of awarding medals instead of money, and recommended that dies for a gold and a silver "Society's Medal" should be obtained and the medals included in the lists of the standing committees. But this innovation was fully adopted, as we shall see, only after long years of difference of opinion on the propriety of pecuniary awards. Season tickets were issued, and of course involved unremitting efforts to keep the weekly shows interesting. As a result, the latter became more elaborate than ever. They were held in the Library until the great hall was ready, and were notable for the interest in small fruits, particularly strawberries, of which many new varieties appeared. New French and English varieties of roses had been closely watched for and cultivated, and hardy rhododendrons and azaleas were increasing. *Stephanotis floribunda* and *Arundo Donax striata* were exhibited, and some enormous tomatoes of over three pounds in weight — of course of the old, wrinkled variety, for the smooth skin was a later achievement. At the annual exhibition on September the sixteenth and the two following days the front entrance staircase was covered with evergreen, and at the further end of the hall stood a Grecian floral temple, seven feet wide and fifteen high, on a hexagonal base, with six wreathed columns which supported the ribs of the dome and an entablature of white eternal flowers upon which, in purple amaranths, were the words "Dedicated to Flora." In the centre of the base was an imitation in inlaid purple asters of a vase. Near this stood a Chinese temple of three stories, slightly narrower and considerably higher, constructed of moss, evergreens and various flowers, and topped by a pyramid of flowers. Behind the temples were evergreens and pot plants, before which stood a table of fruit. On the sides of the hall were the smaller designs and large bouquets, and around the clock a wreath; and at the north end was a Gothic pyramid five feet in diameter and eighteen high, surmounted by a cross. The ground work of this was of green moss, inlaid with asters, marigolds, amaranths and other flowers, "so well executed as to have the appearance of mosaic work." The cut flowers were mostly asters, which, because of a dry summer, for the first time eclipsed the dahlias. The fruit collection was very large, and contained magnificent specimens. M. P. Wilder showed a hundred and

twenty varieties of pears, and Robert Manning two hundred and forty, among which were large specimens of Van Mons Leon le Clerc; B. V. French and J. Deane sent forty and about sixty varieties of apples respectively; and the Hoveys sent Black Hamburgh grapes with "berries perfectly black and as large as plums." The vegetables were again a disappointment, being even fewer than usual; but we may note that President Wilder did not personally neglect this interest. The designs, besides those described above, were: from W. Kenrick a harp of evergreen frame and strings of wintergreen and arborvitae; an ancient lyre from which grapes were suspended; a spread eagle of variously colored asters holding in his beak a string of beads made of rose hips; from E. A. Story a plough made principally of asters, with the motto "By the plough we live. Flora follows the plough"; and from Miss Russell a Newfoundland dog carrying a basket of flowers — "his covering executed with pressed black hollyhocks, and greyish moss to imitate spots." Thus we know how to be grateful to S. A. Walker for his "ninety feet of beautiful wreathing" — which received a premium of ten dollars, while the dog received a gratuity of six.

A description of the festival, held at Faneuil Hall on the evening of the nineteenth, occupies thirty-four closely-printed pages of the Transactions; for it was in accordance with the occasion, and many speeches are included entire. Forest trees filled the spaces between the pillars of the galleries, the panels were festooned, and the columns were entwined with flowers. An inscription upon an arch at the east end of the gallery read "Massachusetts Horticultural Society, Seventeenth Annual Exhibition," and suspended from the portraits of Washington and Peter Faneuil at the west end was the legend:

"In flowers and blossoms one is wont to trace
Emblems of woman's virtue and her grace."

The panels around the gallery bore the names Linnaeus, Jussieu, Loudon, Knight, Van Mons, De Candolle, Duhamel, Douglas, Plumier, Lowell, Buel, Fessenden, Manning, Prince and Michaux. There were thirteen tables, with about six hundred persons present. On the right of President Wilder sat the venerable widow of Alexander Hamilton; and on the rostrum in front were seated

Daniel Webster, ex-President Quincy, R. C. Winthrop, Caleb Cushing, J. G. Palfrey, and other distinguished men.

The company had just become seated when the Chief Marshal came and spoke to the President, and the latter, rising, announced the arrival of Edward Everett, who had that morning reached the shores of New England after several years as our ambassador at the Court of St. James. The company arose as Mr. Everett was conducted to the rostrum and presented to the President; and as Mr. Wilder turned and announced the distinguished member, the historic Hall echoed with acclamations to the well-beloved and honored name. The banquet then proceeded, doubtless with heightened vivacity; and when finally "a reasonable time had been thus spent," President Wilder addressed the meeting briefly, speaking of the benefits of horticulture, and the progress and condition of the Society. Sixteen years before, he said, the baskets and dishes of fruits at the exhibition numbered less than a hundred, and the amount of the premiums less than two hundred dollars. At the present anniversary there were fourteen hundred dishes of fruits, and over thirteen hundred dollars in premiums. Robert Manning, the great pomologist of America, had then sent one basket of peaches, while this year his family had sent two hundred and forty varieties of pears; and similar advances had been made by other members. The President congratulated the Society on its continued growth in membership, usefulness and prestige, and on the harmony and union that prevailed among its members. The usual formal toasts followed, — that to Massachusetts being "the land of granite and ice, of fruit and flowers, of arts and men; the stern mother who rears her children by a rugged discipline; the generous mother who endows them with bountiful gifts of mind, body and estate." When the turn came to Mr. Everett he was received with loud cheering. In humorous but deeply sincere words he said that he had received his invitation to the dinner before setting foot on terra firma, and had been so lately rocking upon the Atlantic that he had now almost unconsciously caught at the table to steady himself, expecting that the flowers and fruits would fetch away in some lee lurch, and even the pillars of old Faneuil Hall, not often found out of the true plumb line, seemed to reel over his head. But seeing the well-

remembered faces, he felt at length that he was at home. The grateful feeling had been growing on his mind for some days, — when the vessel reached the Grand Bank, the shores of Newfoundland and Nova Scotia; and when at sunrise this morning, coming down from Halifax against a stiff southwester, he saw Cape Ann lighthouse in the misty distance, he thought it one of the most beautiful pieces of architecture he had ever beheld. He could not describe the emotions awakened in his mind by the different objects on the well-known coast, nor finally by the sight of Boston, enthroned between her sister hills and presenting within her family embrace every spot dear to a man on earth, — all that the sacred name of home comprehends. He wished to repose, and to listen to others. The President next called upon “The Marshfield Farmer — ‘all head in counsel, all wisdom in speech’; always ready to defend the soil and to make the soil more and more worth defending”; and the Honorable Daniel Webster arose and spoke as follows:

“There are far better farmers in Marshfield than I am, but as I see none of them present, I suppose I am bound to take the compliment to myself. Mr. President, I had the honor of partaking in the origin and organization of this Society, and you will bear me witness that it was then a dear and cherished object to me. . . . I have seen with pleasure and delight the continued progress of the institution. . . . It is our fortune in New England to live beneath a somewhat rugged sky and till a somewhat hard and unyielding earth; but something of hardness, of unfavorable condition and circumstances seems necessary to excite human genius, labor and skill, and bring forth the results most useful and honorable to man. I greatly doubt whether all the luxuriance of the tropics, and all that grows under the fervid sky of the equator, can equal the exhibition of flowers made today, amid these northern latitudes. . . . The botany we cultivate, the productions of the business of horticulture, the plants of the garden, are cultivated with us by hands as delicate as their own tendrils, viewed by countenances as spotless and pure as their own petals, and watched by eyes as brilliant and full of lustre as their own beautiful exhibitions of splendor. (Applause.) Horticulture is one pursuit of natural science in which all sexes, ages

and degrees of education and refinement unite. Nothing is too polished to see the beauty of flowers, nothing too rough to be capable of enjoying them. . . . It seems to be a common field where every degree of taste and refinement may unite and find opportunities for their gratification. . . . Mr. President, we who belong to the class of farmers are compelled to bring nothing but our applause to those whose taste, condition and position enable them to contribute these horticultural excellencies which we see around us. But the honor belongs to the State, and I shall not trespass beyond the bounds of reason and justice if I say that there could nowhere, *nowhere* be a more perfect and tasteful exhibition of horticultural products than we have witnessed in this town the present week. Let this good work speed. May this useful and good work go on prospering and to prosper. As we live in a country which produces a race of hard-working men, and the most useful fruits of the earth, so let us show every year that it is not less productive of beautiful flowers, as it certainly is not of graceful hands to wreath and entwine them." (Applause.)

A song written by the Honorable George Lunt followed, then toasts, including the Mayor, the Society, Faneuil Hall, Harvard University — to which last Josiah Quincy responded with a wise word on the blessings of well-directed industry, of which the Society's results were so striking an example. There were other songs, toasts and stories; a witty speech from Robert C. Winthrop; another from Caleb Cushing, late minister to China, in which he paid beautiful tribute to "woman, — our equal — shall I not say our moral superior," and which brought out other toasts with the inevitable puns. Then came "Our Merchant Princes"; and President Wilder read a letter from Samuel Appleton in which was enclosed one thousand dollars, "to be invested as a permanent fund, the interest accruing therefrom to be appropriated annually in premiums for improvements in the arts to which the Society is devoted, in such manner as it shall direct, for producing Trees good for food, and Flowers pleasant to the sight." This gift came without solicitation, and as though in answer to the need of a sum for the gold and silver medals.

At this point Daniel Webster again arose, and said, "Ladies and gentlemen, I have obtained leave of the President to remind

this company that a venerable lady honors this occasion with her presence. She is the daughter of General Philip Schuyler of the Revolutionary Army, and the widow of Alexander Hamilton." When the loud and continued cheering which followed this announcement had ended, he continued: "And, ladies and gentlemen, while devoted revolutionary services shall be remembered, and while great administrative talent finds a voice to sound its praises in our republic, neither one nor the other of these great names will be forgotten, nor can she cease to be held in the grateful remembrance of this republic who was the daughter of one and the bosom companion of the other. I propose to you the health, prosperity and long life of Mrs. Hamilton." President Wilder thereupon, at Mrs. Hamilton's request, returned her thanks for her cordial reception and sincerely reciprocated the sentiment expressed.

The mood of the assembly was then diverted by a very witty speech from the young mayor, Jonathan Chapman, for which, alas, we cannot claim the space to give entire; but perhaps a short quotation will indicate its peculiar merits. "And then the topic appropriate to the occasion — what chance is there for anything new? There is the garden of Eden — a capital thing in its primeval state; but such hosts of invaders have taken possession of it that its guardian angel must have slept upon his post, and there is no room for another settler. Fruits and flowers have been so thoroughly sung that they have almost withered before the quantity of wind that has been blown upon them. And as for woman, she has been so often toasted, that as some wag once remarked, our directory would soon contain no other name than that of Brown." After a toast from the Honorable Mr. Meigs, representative of the American Institute, Mrs. Hamilton and several others of the distinguished guests withdrew. The President then, in a few words, recalled the founding and dedication of Mount Auburn, and offered the sentiment "The Memory of Joseph Story." This was received in appropriate silence, and the band played Pleyel's Hymn. The speeches continued, in spite of the lateness of the hour, from representatives of other societies, and were mostly devoted to the praises and triumphs of horticulture; another song written for the occasion was sung; and

more toasts were offered. C. M. Hovey, editor of the Magazine of Horticulture, ably represented the publication, and warmly eulogized John Lowell, whose time, talents and money he declared were given with prodigality to the spread of information upon every branch of horticulture, and whose essays and papers on agricultural subjects were legion. He recalled that by Lowell many of the fruits now most esteemed were, through his correspondence with Knight of England, received, reared and disseminated. Judge Buel and his "Cultivator" he also praised, and Fessenden; but to Loudon he gave the greatest praise and credit for the versatility and influence of his works, calling him the Walter Scott of horticultural literature. The President and other eminent members were then toasted; and the brilliant festival was at an end. The memory of it must have remained for the lifetimes of those who were present and must have served in no small degree to insure that "harmony and union" upon which President Wilder had congratulated them.

CHAPTER VII · 1846-1860. DEVELOPMENT

EARLY in January, 1846, the Society received from Mount Auburn the sum of \$2,733.71, a decrease of about six hundred dollars from the year before. Other items of interest financially and otherwise were a gift of one thousand dollars from John A. Lowell in February and one of the same amount from Theodore Lyman in August. The income of the former, like that of the Appleton gift, was voted for medals to be called by the donor's name; and the latter was given the name of the Lyman fund, and its income destined for medals or plate, as might be directed. In February special recognition was made of extraordinary results attained in the cultivation of camellias, roses, and the strawberry. President Wilder had exhibited five seedling camellias on the fourteenth; and two of them — afterwards called Wilderi and Mrs. Abby Wilder, the latter name bestowed by the Flower Committee — were adjudged of such surpassing beauty and perfection that a piece of plate of the value of fifty dollars was voted to him; to the Hoveys was voted a silver pitcher of the same value for their "Hovey's Seedling" strawberry, still in the lead after twelve years of trial; and to Samuel Feast, of Baltimore, was awarded the Society's gold medal for the valuable roses he had produced by cross impregnation, particularly the Queen of the Fairies. We learn from the Reports of the Committee and the Treasurer that the total cost of the new building and the expenses connected with it was \$37,682.78; that the amount of the mortgage was \$15,000; and that the furnishing of the library, the prizes, the dedication and festival and all other expenses for the year, had been paid by the income from membership, sale of tickets, and fees of admission.

In the schedule for 1846 appeared twenty special prizes for fruit, representing one third of a gift of three hundred dollars from John P. Cushing to be distributed over three years. The object of this donation was of course to bring out the best va-

rieties; and we find, in the other departments of the Society's exhibitions, a constant enthusiasm. New varieties of strawberries appeared, and the exhibits of flowers, especially roses, were so extensive that already space failed them in the new hall. Solfa-terre was one of them, and from President Wilder came the results of hybridizing the beautiful new Japanese lilies. The Doyenne d'Été pear was brought out this year; and in vegetables the Winships exhibited five bunches of asparagus, as a means of showing the relative values of the five different fertilizers with which they had been treated, of which guano proved the best. This experiment, after J. E. Teschemacher's address in 1842, suggests the value of the "lecture" which was to be so fully appreciated in later years. The annual exhibition on the sixteenth through the eighteenth of September again taxed the capacity of the hall, though the exhibits themselves, judiciously placed, were the only ornamentation except four marble statues representing the seasons, on the central fruit table, and the Society's vases. The usual good display of dahlias was again impossible because of heat, drought, insects, and at last a destructive wind, and even the asters had been almost ruined; but the exhibition taken as a whole was called as attractive as ever. The "designs" consisted of "a very beautiful and chaste Grecian floral temple, supported by eight pillars in correct architectural style, finished with moss and flowers"; a Swiss cottage; a Chinese pagoda, with a politely bowing China tea merchant in the centre; a Gothic monument fourteen feet high — "the architecture of this design being perfect"; a Gothic bower, placed at the door to the private stairway; a floral lyre; and several flat designs, some bearing legends. There seems to have been no Newfoundland dog this year. Early the next year the premiums for large designs were dispensed with in the name of good taste, yet with a tactful statement that pagodas and temples were architects' work; but these constructions reappeared ten years later. The Vegetable Committee again "regretted to report" that the exhibition of vegetables was meagre, notwithstanding their important place in horticulture. J. L. L. F. Warren exhibited a pyramidal bouquet composed of corn, cabbages, carrots, beets and asparagus, which stood in one of the new marble vases, and was called "curious and unique."

In 1847 the "great diffusion of horticulture" and the "munificent patronage" from the public seemed to justify the Society in beginning to issue regular volumes of transactions, — a plan conceived at the outset by General Dearborn. A large amount of knowledge and experience had been accumulated, and the public had earned a right to share it in return for their "unsparing patronage." The numbers of different pears at exhibitions for the past four years were taken as a criterion: 735 from the Mannings, 137 from the Winships, 476 from M. P. Wilder, 94 from Samuel Walker, 21 from Ebenezer Wight, 132 from Otis Johnson, 68 from J. L. L. F. Warren, 177 from J. S. Cabot, 106 from Josiah Lowell, 2nd, and 35 from the Hoveys. We are not surprised to find, therefore, that the first volume was a splendidly printed book, containing beautiful full-page chromolithed plates of the Van Mons Leon le Clerc pear, the Dix, the Andrews, the Tyson, the Beurré d'Aremberg, Dearborn's Seedling, and the Heathcot; Wilder's two beautiful camellias; the Williams' apple, the Baldwin and the Red Astrachan apples; and a sprig of Samuel Downer's late cherries. These were accompanied by full descriptions and discussions, and by a historical sketch of the Society by General Dearborn. It is perhaps needless to say that this ambitious scheme was not followed in succeeding years; indeed the need of it, like that of the experimental garden, was certain to pass. A few years later were published the proceedings of the Society, and thereafter the investigator is spared the necessity of going to scattered sources, and of delving into the ill-printed, ill-corrected, but nobly serviceable "New England Farmer." On April the tenth it was voted that "the materials of the Society will in future be wanted for its own work, and will not be allowed to be used for any other publication," but this resolution was not immediately lived up to. It is interesting to note that in February the President was asked to petition the Legislature to extend the same patronage to the Society that it did to the agricultural societies, for general purposes, and especially for publishing the Transactions; but it was not until many years later that through Robert Manning's patient work convincing grounds for the claim were presented, and a sum granted.

The property of the Society was now \$42,035, and the only

debt the mortgage, dated May the eighteenth, 1844, and payable in five years. This was, of course, to be met by the proceeds from Mount Auburn. The Committee on Medals were instructed to procure dies, and to make the Lowell medals correspond to the Appleton in size and value. A conscientious study of foreign medals was made, and the Society's medal of 1848 is the one still used; but no specimen of the Lowell medal seems to have survived. In October, 1848, the Committee put specimens of the new medals into the Treasurer's hands. The die was made by Francis N. Mitchell. The premium list for the coming year amounted to \$1,350; but besides this appeared for the first time a list of *prospective* premiums, of which the Society has since made such stimulating use: gold medals and plate for certain "objects to be originated subsequent to 1846 which shall, after a trial of five years, be deemed equal or superior in quality or other characteristics to any now extant." These prizes were apparently suggested by the work of Messrs. Wilder, Feast and Hovey with the camellia, strawberry and rose. Seven were for fruits, five for flowers and shrubs, and one for a vegetable, the potato. Fifty dollars was voted in January for the salary of the Librarian, R. M. Copeland, and three hundred for books. Later a recommendation of certain specific titles was made by the Committee. The library room was to be open from eleven to one every Saturday of the year. An item of human interest is the letter received in May from one James W. Clarkekey demanding the sum of one hundred dollars for damages to his wife, who fell through the scuttle of the Society's cellar; but we are glad to find that these damages were later placed at forty dollars, which the Society paid.

The opening of the Hall for the exhibitions was this year postponed until the fifteenth of May because of the "unusual" backwardness of the season. But the display was then one of the finest in greenhouse plants ever held, and especially rich in new things. The Brecks and Winships vied in hardy flowers, President Wilder sent new gladioli, azaleas, and other things from his greenhouse, John A. Lowell sent the "Pitcher plant," the beautiful cattleya intermedia, and other curious and rare plants, and J. F. Allen sent from Salem twelve varieties of the best grapes. On the twenty-sixth of June, Allen exhibited twenty-two varieties of grapes

again, the result in part of a test of four hundred varieties. The annual exhibition in September was attended by delegations from nine sister societies in the east, who on the final day assisted in the testing of fruits exhibited. These were finer and more numerous, particularly the pears and grapes, than ever before in the Society's history. Pot plants, perhaps from insufficient encouragement in premiums, were noticeably lacking, but dahlias and asters were perfect. The weather was favorable and the Hall was filled to its capacity with visitors, but the chairman of the Committee of Arrangements apologized to many for whose exhibits no room could be found, and recommended Faneuil Hall for 1848.

The dahlia show in October was also "the best ever witnessed." Even Samuel Walker was speechless, who had said of the June exhibition, "On no former occasion did our weekly exhibition present more to admire. If we turn aside for a moment to pay our court and respect to our lovely Flora, seated upon her rose-scented couch, our excuse must be that we found her tête-à-tête with our beloved Pomona — Flora, surrounded by her thousand handmaids, introduced us to the generous Pomona. It is our humble duty to describe what we saw at her court; and although it is almost as difficult to perform as it is pleasant to contemplate — we shall proceed to our task by stating that the tables were strewn with Grapes, Peaches, Nectarines, Figs, Plums and Strawberries." The delegates present at the annual exhibition were entertained by the vice-presidents of the Society; and the friendly interchange of visits thus begun has continued through the years. On the thirtieth of October certain rules of American pomology were formally adopted by the Society. These had to do with the naming of new fruits. The privilege of naming was granted to the originator, first grower or introducer, but on condition that the fruit should first be described publicly by a competent person; that no name should consist of over two words, besides the originator's name; and that all harsh, vulgar, or inelegant names should be avoided — such as "Sheepnose," "Hogpen," and presumably "Big Bob" and "Stump-the-world." In deciding on names for fruits already described, the catalogue of the London Horticultural Society was taken as the European

standard, and Downing's Fruit and Fruit Trees of America, the American.

The earlier exhibitions of 1848 brought splendid camellias from M. P. Wilder, and his zeal for experimentation in hybridizing had proved contagious. In June herbaceous peonies showed much increased variety, and the strawberries were the best ever shown. The President had been busy with his Japanese lilies, and had proved that with reasonable protection the plants were hardy. In June a number of invitations had been received from sister societies to pomological conventions, and a committee was appointed to correspond with them and decide what action should be taken. The result was the Central Convention of Fruit Growers, which was held in New York on the tenth of October; and from its union with the North American Pomological Convention came the American Pomological Society, an association which, largely under the guiding hand of M. P. Wilder, was to become one of the recognized authorities of the world.

The twentieth annual exhibition, which began on the ninth of September, was so magnificent that six tables extending the length of Faneuil Hall could hardly hold the fruit. The display had probably never before been equalled even in Europe; there were three hundred varieties of pears alone, and the exhibit of apples was unparalleled. The pot plants from the conservatories and greenhouses of both amateurs and nurserymen were so numerous that even here they could not be exhibited to the best advantage. "Old Faneuil Hall never looked more lovely — and we believe there was a universal acknowledgement that progress had been made in the horticultural art." Evergreens and plants filled the galleries, the panels again bore the names of eminent horticulturists, the pillars were wreathed, and at the head of the hall stood the names of the Society's benefactors, — for the dinner was to be held here on Friday. The great throng of visitors included many prominent men from other cities, amongst them delegates from other societies reaching as far west as St. Louis. Robert Manning estimated that of fruit there were 2100 dishes in 577 varieties, and over 8000 specimens; of flowers, 3000 specimens in more than 400 varieties, and of vegetables 1500 specimens, in 70 varieties. These he contrasts with the first exhibition,

in 1829, when there were only 55 parcels of fruit of not over thirty varieties, and not more than 120 kinds of flowers. He adds, however, that those who were present at the exhibition of 1834 in Faneuil Hall regarded it as more beautiful, brilliant and generally effective than that of 1848 because of the preponderance of plants and flowers over fruits, of which in the later exhibition the hall could hardly contain the display.¹ At the dinner after the exhibition the President announced that Josiah Bradlee had added five hundred dollars to his previous gift for premiums, and Samuel Appleton had followed suit, this time with two hundred dollars for buying library books, for one of which, a "Bible elegantly bound," he specified the use of about fifty dollars.

The festival at Faneuil Hall on the evening of the twenty-second was almost as brilliant as that of three years before. The hall was a bower of evergreens, trees, shrubs, and flowers "such as the ancient Fauni might have adorned for an autumnal feast." Festooned oak and holly were carried to the very top of the hall, and over every capital was a bouquet, while nosegays were interspersed among the wreaths around the columns. There were five hundred in the company, among them R. C. Winthrop, Josiah Quincy, ex-Governor Seward of New York, ex-Mayor Quincy, General Dearborn, Judge Parker of the Harvard Law School, A. J. Downing, John S. Skinner, and delegates from other societies. President Wilder spoke briefly, — and it is noteworthy that the text of his address was "plant a tree," one upon which so many lecturers spoke in later years; but at the end came a word which must have somewhat saddened the assembly — his leave-taking from the presidency of the Society. Fortunately his eight years of this official service — the longest of any until that of Mr. Burrage about three quarters of a century later — may be regarded as merely preliminary to the devotion to follow, — a devotion which never failed the Society. The other speeches were noticeably of a more serious tone — or perhaps sincere would be a better adjective, for humor was not wanting, — than those usually delivered on these occasions. That of General Dearborn, after a beautiful tribute to woman, ended with the sentiment: "The Women of Massachusetts — to them is this Society in-

¹ Manning, *Hist. of M. H. S.*, p. 286.

debted for the extension of all that is refined and honorable in Horticulture," — once again surely the prophetic note which so often sounded in his utterances. John S. Skinner spoke entertainingly as representative of the literature of agriculture; and A. J. Downing spoke feelingly of the great benefits of horticulture, appreciatively of the Massachusetts Society, and amusingly of the conditions in New York, — which he likened to Captain Cuttle's watch: "Set her for'ard half an hour every morning, Wal'er, and a quarter every afternoon, and she'll do you credit!" Other speeches and songs followed, among the latter the one written by T. G. Fessenden for the second anniversary, "now ordered to be sung to the tune of 'Auld Lang Syne' and at all future festivals." The meeting adjourned "for three years" — but alas, the gay assembly never met again, and it was to be many times three years before even an attempt at a festival was made. "The three triennial festivals, in 1842, '45 and '48, were never surpassed by any festivals of their kind held in Boston," is the testimony in 1875.

On the thirtieth of September, 1848, Benjamin V. French, one of the vice-presidents, was nominated for president, but declined; and a week later Samuel Walker was elected. A significant echo of the glories of the last exhibition is heard in a vote of thanks in December to the Committee on Flowers and Vegetables "for their not having exceeded the appropriation."

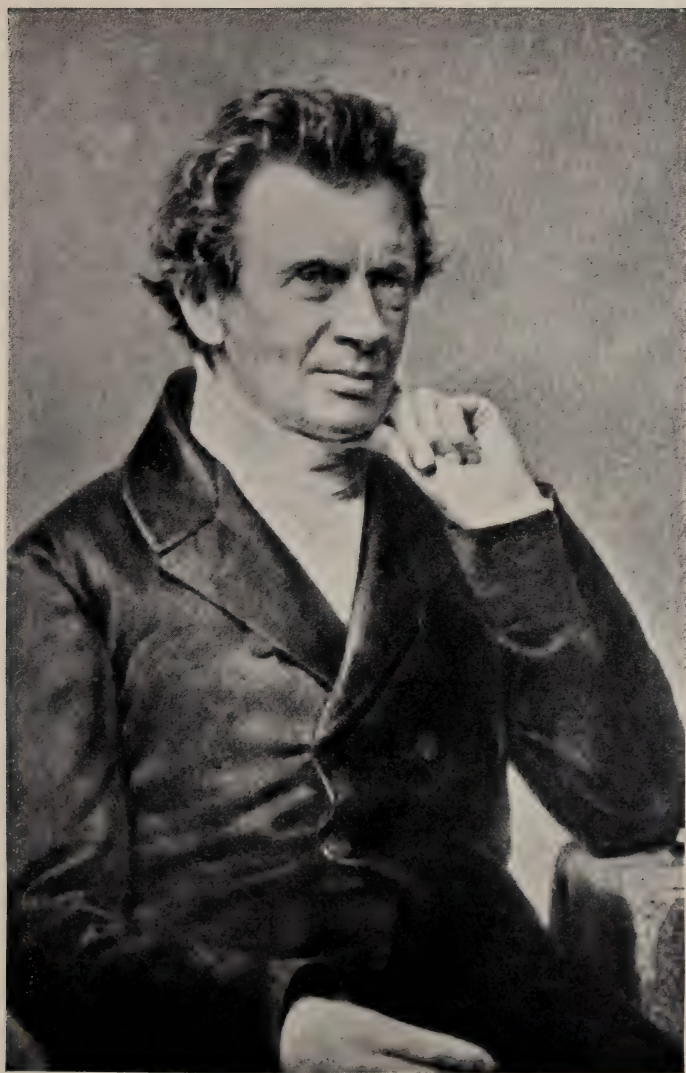
President Wilder took his leave as president on the sixth of January, 1849, with the heartfelt assurance to the meeting that he should feel for his official associates an affection next to that for his family and home. He referred gratefully to the friendship and unanimity that had prevailed in the councils of the Society; but it is plain that this harmony was very largely due to his own unselfishness and tact, and was one of the greatest blessings he had brought upon the Society. B. V. French, at the same meeting, proposed a vote of thanks to him; and the Society at once voted also substantial tokens of their regard and esteem to M. P. Wilder, to H. A. S. Dearborn, and to J. E. Teschemacher. These took the form of a silver pitcher to Mr. Wilder; the Society's gold medal to General Dearborn; and a piece of plate to Mr. Teschemacher.

Samuel Walker, the new President, was, as we have been able

to see, a worthy and faithful man of intense enthusiasms and sensibility. After Mr. Wilder had introduced him, he replied in a short address of appreciation and thanks; and at once announced a plan, or rather the germ of a plan, which developed into one of the most useful of the Society's customs, the president's annual address: "I shall take an opportunity to submit, for your consideration and action, an outline of such measures as shall seem to me calculated to promote the further consolidation and usefulness of the Society." As the years went by, the annual address became indispensable as a benevolent criticism or editorial on the activities viewed as a whole, and effectually prevented undue emphasis or neglect of any of them; while new opportunities could be seen from the president's chair which were invisible from any other. Moreover, the responsibility thus thrown on the president brought it about that the office has never been permitted to become an ornamental one, but has called out the best ability and devotion at the Society's command.

Financial matters were in good condition in 1849; about five thousand dollars had come from Mount Auburn, the rent of the store and the hall had yielded about two thousand more, and in May the mortgage of \$15,000 was paid, and another of \$10,000 executed to Josiah Bradley.

President Walker, a great lover of roses, had suggested a semi-annual show of roses and other flowers in June — the first of the "special shows" ever held. The roses were magnificent, some of the specimens being the best ever shown, and the grapes also were remarkable; but the hot weather had affected many plants, and the three days of the exhibition were not financially encouraging. The annual exhibition, from September the eighteenth through the twentieth, suffered badly in the fruit department because of the severity of the previous winter and the drought of the summer, though the Middlesex County growers, whose trees had been least affected, brought splendid specimens, especially of pears. The dahlias had scarcely begun to bloom, and little ornamental decoration was attempted; but the fine specimens of plants, and a timely revival of interest in the vegetable class, brought the exhibition through creditably. The dahlias were ready at their special show ten days later, which surpassed any "ever seen in the Hall"



SAMUEL WALKER

— a descriptive phrase which we meet continually throughout our hundred years, and which must be taken as no more than a superlative of approval. The meetings of the Society during the rest of the year were occupied largely with possible rules and regulations, such as David Haggerston's suggestion that none but members might compete for premiums; that gratuities should not in general be awarded except for objects offered in competition — which was voted; and that prize-winners might receive at their option either money or equivalent plate, which was also voted. President Walker, like M. P. Wilder in the instance of the camellia, generously announced his intention of not competing for premiums and of not accepting gratuities. The premium list for 1850 represented a total of one thousand, nine hundred dollars, of which prospective prizes and flower prizes were six hundred and fifty each, four hundred and fifty for fruit, and one hundred and fifty for vegetables.

Death had already, of course, begun to claim some of the most experienced and therefore valuable members of the Society, and it could not much longer be hoped that a year might pass without some seemingly irreparable loss. In August votes were passed on the death of Theodore Lyman, as honorary member, and munificent donor, in which he was described as one of the most ardent and enthusiastic friends of the Society. "Deeply interested in all that pertains to the cultivation of the earth, and endowed with a true taste for landscape beauty, his example, as evinced in the arrangement of his own elegant grounds, had a high influence in disseminating a love for horticultural pursuits." By Mr. Lyman's will the Society received the sum of ten thousand dollars, and in 1852 a marble bust of the benefactor was obtained.

Theodore Lyman's death drew President Walker's attention in his promised address, on the fifth of January, 1850, to the general subject of landscape gardening; and with characteristic enthusiasm Mr. Walker suggested that a professorship of landscape gardening should be established. He then spoke of the recent ravages of insects, and recommended the subject to the Professor of Entomology, who might be solicited to lecture upon his researches. The professors of botany and horticultural chemistry were likewise suggested as desirable lecturers on their subjects.

He then recommended that premiums should be offered under the direction of a committee provided for the purpose, to visit and examine *establishments*, and pass upon their condition, productiveness, and management, — of course by previous invitation of their proprietors, but without notice given by the visitors. The next suggestion was, that since the hall was not large enough for the annual exhibition, this should in September be given “under a tent or tents of ample dimensions, in some suitable place as near the center of the city as possible.” Pursuing this line of thought, he continued: “A larger hall will soon be necessary. Permit me, therefore, to suggest that our present resources should be husbanded with as much economy as a liberal and *progressive* management of the affairs of the Society will permit, to enable it, at no distant day, to erect a Temple which shall be an ornament to the city, and in every way adapted to the wants of the Society and the public.” The subject of an experimental garden was also introduced.

Here certainly was an extremely ambitious program, but one which nevertheless distinctly suggests several very important activities entered into later by the Society. The whole address was referred to a special committee, who carried it off until the ninth of March, and then returned with a long report. The suggestions, they said, were entitled to favorable consideration, not only as coming from a high official station, but as the conclusions of a sound judgment, active zeal, cultivated taste and liberal spirit. They heartily concurred in the matter of premiums for gardens, and suggested them also for the cultivation of grapes or plants under glass; the taking of a premium was not always a criterion of merit, for exclusive attention to one production often took the prize — and justly, according to present rules — from one whose garden might be a pattern of scientific cultivation, neatness and economy in management. But as to a course of lectures, they thought that the members were too widely scattered over the state to justify the cost; and they likewise could not approve of a professorship of landscape gardening, which besides being beyond the means of the Society as far as any effectual encouragement of the art was concerned, would result in no practical benefit. There was still room for work in the field of fruits: so many new

and practically perfect fruits had been raised from the seed that others, such as the blackberry, gooseberry and currant, which seemed still comparatively neglected, might properly be encouraged. As to the exhibition under a tent, the Committee were not unanimous. Would the cost be covered by increased attendance? Late exhibitions had fallen off in attendance, and the novelty might attract; but what if the weather should be bad; and was it prudent to hold the exhibition out-of-doors "when autumnal diseases are incident?" The Committee had found that the cost of any of the larger halls in the city would be too great, and the cost of renting a tent 250 by 150 feet, which was now being made for John Wright, would be about \$125. The Messrs. Hovey had charge of the Public Garden, — the only location adapted — which they had been letting for one fourth of the net receipts of exhibitions. On the whole it would be best to wait; a decision would not be necessary for several months. Reverting to the matter of decreased attendance at the Saturday shows, the Committee suggested that the recently imposed admission fee should be removed, or the shows made more attractive by having them less frequently; and recommended the former measure, — wisely, according to the report a year later. The admission fees for 1849 had been only a hundred and thirty dollars, and the door receipts at the two large exhibitions about one hundred and ten and two hundred and ten respectively. It was thereupon ordered that premiums of twenty-five and fifteen dollars be offered for the best cultivated, kept, and economically managed garden or grounds, and the same for fruit gardens, flower gardens, vegetable gardens, greenhouses and graperies; and for the best seedling blackberry, currant and gooseberry to be originated after January the first, 1850, and deemed superior after three years to any of the same species now extant, forty, twenty-five and twenty-five dollars respectively.

April, in 1850, was cold and wet, and the summer cooler and with more rain than usual. Fruits consequently suffered, but in strawberries and cherries some possibly good acquisitions appeared, though beginners were advised to stick to the established kinds still. For some years the pear had been usurping general attention to the neglect of the apple, which from an economic

point of view was the more valuable fruit. The excellent varieties of the apple were mostly of accidental origin; and it was evident that scientific principles should be applied to the production of a much desired late-keeping sweet apple, and of others that would hold their flavor until the fruits of the next year appeared. J. F. Allen's grapes continued to be a striking feature; Hovey's rhododendrons and thirty-six varieties of hardy azaleas, shown on the fifteenth of June, represented the best effort with these yet made; and early in September, S. H. Perkins showed thirty specimens of splendid nectarines of eight inches girth. The annual exhibition occupied the whole of the building, — hall, library and Bowditch's store, — the hall being assigned to the pears and grapes; and in fruits it was better than ever before. The publication of the list of names of fruits was omitted because of the "enormous expense thereof" and only a few of the new fruits were recorded. B. V. French seems to have been an exception to the rule of indifference towards the apple, and was awarded a gold medal for his one hundred and forty-one varieties. The labors of the Fruit Committee consisted largely in testing and comparing new varieties, and for this they were highly commended.

The first report of the "Committee on Gardens" was of course peculiarly interesting. They "found courtesy and kindness everywhere," but the duties were new, and there were no rules to be governed by. The first task, therefore, was to evolve a set, which we may summarize as follows: no fruit garden or grounds of less than an acre may compete; no farm, simply as a farm, will be visited; the most deserving of the applications will be selected as necessary; no place will be officially visited without a written invitation; all visits must be conducted without previous notice; none may compete for the highest prize more than two years out of seven; the Committee may give gratuities at their discretion; and competitors must, if required, furnish a written statement of their mode of cultivation, quantity and kind of manure applied, amount of labor, and other particulars called for, under the penalty of a forfeiture of the prize if withheld. For the past season, Otis Johnson won a first prize for his fruit garden, and the Hoveys for their gardens and grounds. Seven received gratuities, amongst whom was J. F. Allen for his extensive graperies.

The premium list for 1851 provided the sum of \$2300, in proportions about as before, and with \$200 for gardens and grounds. President Walker in his address on the fourth of January characterized the work of the committees as united in purpose and action, and proceeded as before to outline the campaign for the future. The problem, he thought, was not what could be done, but what should be done first in accordance with the "vista seen ahead through the eye of hope" by the Lowells, Storeys, and Lymans of the past. As to landscape gardening and the experimental garden, he referred his hearers to what he had said last year. He thought that the first consideration was a permanent "temple," a suitable home; and entering into details, he asked "whether a hall, in every way suited for horticulture, might not be built and fitted up with reference to its soul-stirring kindred spirit, Music, where the warbling voice and the 'Bird Song' might be wafted, like the gentle zephyr, among the trees, the buds, the blossoms and the flowers, to ravish the ear, while the eye should be charmed by the gems of lovely spring, or the golden drops and the purple hues of gorgeous Autumn."

President Walker was ten years later described as one of the bright lights of the Society, a president of great ability, and thoroughly beloved by all his associates; but in view of their last report we must not be surprised that the committee to whom the address was referred showed unmistakable signs of irritation, not unmixed with mirth. If the Society seriously contemplates for the future such an important work as an experimental garden, let us discuss it then, they said: we think it would be better to encourage individual effort than to have the Society do what could as well or better be done thus. As to the erection of a "new Hall or Temple," they considered the one they had ample for the present, though they recommended husbanding the funds in order to build in the future, if expedient, a larger building where "in the words of the President, the soul-stirring kindred spirit Music and the warbling voice and the 'Bird Song' might be wafted, etc." The result of this obvious irreverence was that in October Mr. Walker "peremptorily refused to be a candidate for re-election"; but it caused in his lovable nature no diminution of loyalty; and we must not fail to perceive that some of the ideas which the Com-

mittee may have believed fantastic because the language was, afterwards proved themselves to be very practical indeed, — including that of an annual address.

The receipts of the Society in 1850 had been \$17,245.03, inclusive of the ten thousand dollar bequest of Theodore Lyman; the outstanding claims on it, including the mortgage, amounted to \$12,450; and the estimate of its property was \$53,718.87. One hundred and fifty dollars was appropriated for the Library, and G. W. Smith presented the same amount for the purchase of books, coming forward at need, as other members had done in the case of the medals. The educational value of artificial fruits was discussed during March, and it was suggested that a cabinet of them be formed; but more interesting was the discussion in May of Daniel T. Curtis's methods of preserving and packing fruits, by which they had been sent with the best results to Havana, San Francisco and London. Curtis had received the Knightian Medal from the London Society; and the impulse was to honor him here; but the Committee prudently decided to await the results of further experiments then in progress.

On the twenty-ninth of July, 1851, occurred in Portland the death of General Dearborn, the Society's first president. Brief resolutions were passed on the twenty-third of August, in which were emphasized his untiring zeal in promoting the best interests of the Society, and his classic taste in all that adorns and refines social life. Born in 1783, the son of a Revolutionary patriot, Henry D. Dearborn, he was graduated from William and Mary College in 1803, practiced law with Judge Story in Salem, and became Collector of the Port of Boston. Removed by President Jackson in 1829, he served the State in the lower house and the senate in 1829 and 1830. In 1812 he commanded the defences of Boston Harbor. He was representative from Massachusetts in the twenty-second Congress, and in 1834 became Adjutant General of the State; but in 1842 he loaned the State arms to Rhode Island to assist in suppressing Dorr's rebellion, and for this breach of the law he was removed from office. He was Mayor of Roxbury from 1847 to 1851. The extent of his interests is further apparent in his writings, in which are included a sketch of the Apostle Eliot, a Life of Christ, an epitome of entomology,

and three volumes on the Commerce of the Black Sea.² In the spring of 1852 the sum of one hundred dollars was appropriated by the Society as a contribution to a monument in his memory.

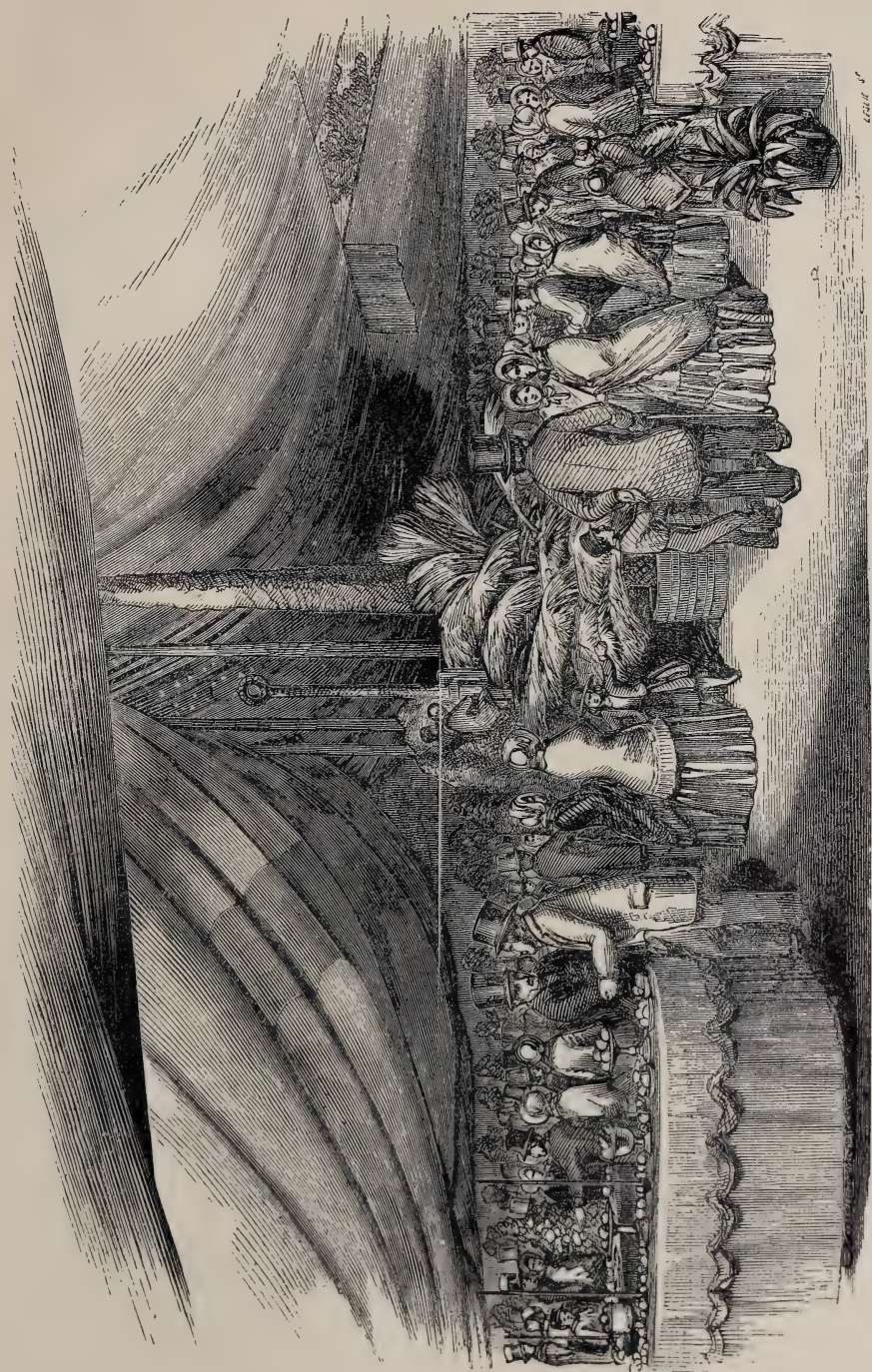
The smaller exhibitions of 1851 presented from the garden of M. P. Wilder the *Weigela rosea*, and Isaac Fay's seedling strawberry, Jenny Lind, first exhibited on the twenty-first of June; large displays of foreign grapes; Champion of England peas, by Azell Bowditch; and the new Beurre Giffard pear, from J. S. Cabot. The entire building had to be used again for the annual exhibition on the seventeenth through the nineteenth of September. We hear little about the flowers, because of an unfavorable season; but the interest in fruits, particularly pears, was increasing almost feverishly, and the Committee looked forward to their cultivation not only for domestic consumption, but for the supply of the market and even for foreign export. To this end the superiority of certain fruits raised hereabouts was pointed out, and with it the necessity of obtaining from successful cultivators information as to methods, manures, and soil best adapted. The testing of fruits went forward constantly, and careful estimates were given of those submitted. The benefits derived were none the less real because often negative in character. J. P. Cushing's thirty-two varieties of strawberries were tested during the year, though with somewhat disappointing results; but at the annual exhibition his early Crawford peaches, a foot in girth, had never been surpassed. Cherries were receiving the intelligent interest of M. P. Wilder and the Hoveys, and grapes that of J. F. Allen, the Brecks, the Hoveys, and W. C. Strong. The season was prolific in excellent plums, though of few new varieties. Baldwin, Roxbury Russet and other apples were exhibited as late as the fourteenth of June. The Williams Favorite was commended, but the Northern Spy was again adjudged unsuitable for cultivation in this vicinity. In December the silver medal was awarded to André Leroy, of Angers, France, for a fine collection of fruit sent to the Society, — amongst which was the Doyenne du Comice pear, — and a piece of plate to Captain Josiah Lovett for producing the Christiana melon. In April, 1852, J. M. Ives was similarly rewarded for the introduction of the marrow squash in 1834. The garden premi-

² Twentieth Century Biog. Dict.

ums seemed to excite little interest in 1851, the number of entries in all classes having been but five, with no competition whatever for greenhouses or graperies; but this was probably because the premiums had not yet been widely made known.

Joseph S. Cabot had been elected president on the fourth of October, and on January the third, 1852, in his opening address, he paid sincere tribute to the qualifications of Samuel Walker and spoke with great modesty of his own. While dwelling on the discoveries and improvements during the Society's existence in the arts which relate to the comforts and enjoyment of life, and observing that horticulture also was involved and would require all the energies of the members, he made no specific comment on the subjects broached by Samuel Walker, but definitely recommended systematic economy until the debt should be discharged, and indeed until a fund could be started whose income would take the place of the uncertain income now derived from Mount Auburn. This had been a little over three thousand dollars for the past year, and with the comfortable incomes from investments and rents, finances had been prosperous enough to permit all reasonable expenditures. The year 1852 started with a roster of 137 life, 363 annual and seventy-six honorary members. There were still only about 300 volumes in the library, but the room had been made as serviceable as its not very attractive situation in the back of the building permitted. The sum appropriated for premiums was slightly larger than for 1851, and distributed in the same proportions.

There were several new fruits shown for the first time during the year: on June the twenty-sixth Coe's Transparent cherry, by Azell Bowditch, the Sheldon pear by the Hoveys, and on the thirteenth of November Dana's Hovey seedling pear. The season had been inclement, and cherries had suffered; but a passing interest had arisen in gooseberries, and some good ones were shown by J. S. Amory and J. W. Foster. Blackberries also proved good, — the exhortation as to "small fruit" had evidently found some response — and Galen Merriam reported that he could sell them for a dollar a box, — four times the price of raspberries. The pear exhibits were superlatively good, as usual, and the Beurré Clairglean was being watched with intense interest. Apples



EXHIBITION in the Tent on Boston Common, 1852

showed few new varieties, and strawberries and raspberries were somewhat of a failure. The annual exhibition, according to Samuel Walker's suggestion, was held under a great tent in the Public Garden. The tent, which was entered by an arch wreathed with evergreen, extended 200 by 100 feet, and contained six rows of tables; the two outside rows, running parallel with the sides, devoted to flowers and vegetables, and the other four, forming semicircles on each side of the centre, assigned to fruit. The sides of the tent were lined with evergreen trees, and the central poles were wreathed with evergreens and flowers. In the very centre stood a stage covered with beautiful plants, and circular stands of cut flowers at each end. The display of fruit was by far the most magnificent the Society had ever presented. There was never before an exhibition in Boston visited by so many distinguished horticulturists and delegations from societies far and near; and we may credit their testimony that no exhibition in any part of the world had ever equalled it. There were prizes both for select varieties and for collections of pears and apples. The pears doubled the apples in quantity; the total number of dishes was over three thousand four hundred, many containing more than a peck, and the specimens were superb, especially those of Beurré Diel, Duchesse, Beurré d'Anjou, Marie Louise, Louise Bonne of Jersey, Doyenne Boussock, and Swan's Orange. The principal exhibitors were the Hoveys, B. V. French, M. P. Wilder, S. Walker, R. Manning, and J. Stickney. The plant exhibits, though beautiful, were this year eclipsed by the vegetables, of which there was the best display yet recorded; and it is interesting to note that Daniel Webster won the first prize for the best display and greatest variety, and the second for mammoth squashes. 1852

The Committee on Gardens found increasing interest in their field, in 1852, but brought up for solution a hard question: should prizes be awarded to the *gardeners* of the competitors, or to the owners themselves? They made no attempt to solve it, but merely stated that the rule, whatever it was, should be uniform for all committees, and that they themselves had made awards to the owners. The estate of Frederic Tudor at Nahant, visited at the end of July, received commendation for its architectural taste, beauty of situation and views, well-arranged grounds, and "ap-

plications of the most approved discoveries of mechanical ingenuity." Its successful development in the face of such disadvantages as high winds from the Bay and a hard, sterile soil, by the use of artificial sheltering lattices and suitable fertilizers won for it the first prize for gardens; and Jonathan French won the first prize for greenhouses.

In 1852 the State Board of Agriculture had been established, and we shall find as the years pass evidence of its importance in matters of interest to the Society. President Cabot's address on New Year's Day of 1853 concerned the progress of horticulture and the Society's means for future usefulness, and contained the suggestion of occasional meetings for the discussion of subjects of interest to the members. This idea was doubtless suggested by Samuel Walker's, of which we have spoken; but it was better adapted to practical needs at the time, and may be considered the starting-point of those instructive lectures and interesting discussions which later drew the members together for so many years, and through publication in the Transactions extended the results of their researches and experience even across the ocean. On Saturday, two weeks later, Vice-President Richards having been called to the chair, President Cabot himself opened what was called a "conversational meeting" on the absorbing topic of the cultivation of the pear. Very briefly he explained his own ideas of location, soil, manuring, and pruning. Mr. Breck then endorsed the President's practice, added details from his own experience, and entered into a discussion with Mr. C. M. Hovey, which Mr. French and Mr. Stickney soon joined. Two weeks later Mr. Walker and Mr. Strong were attracted into the "conversation," questions were asked and answered, and thus by a meeting every other week, five in all, the "discussions" came into existence, though they were not yet regularly established. In this, the first instance, the subject was ready at hand—everybody was enthusiastic about pear cultivation; later the subjects suggested themselves readily, and a lecturer with special knowledge furnished the groundwork for debate and inquiry among his listeners.

But the year 1853 was distinguished in other ways. The Fruit Committee questioned whether "like results (with the pears)

could be shown in any exhibition in the country," and adds "we are aware of the purport of language, and still do not hesitate to consider the remark as stable." The good Committee is in some trepidation lest the large proportion of prize-winners among its own members should suggest favoritism, and is at some pains to explain that they cannot justly be excluded from competition, and that being specialists they would naturally excel in greater proportion than others. But unless their fruits and specimens were of decided and marked superiority, they declared, the preference was given to a competitor outside of the Committee, — and the awards had been unanimous. M. P. Wilder had been corresponding extensively and importing European varieties of pears which he tested carefully; J. F. Allen had become the unquestioned authority on grape cultivation, which was receiving more and more attention. It was J. F. Allen, too, who presented at different exhibitions during the summer the leaf and flower of the marvelous Royal Water-Lily, *Victoria Regia*, the first blossom of which expanded on the twenty-first of July in Allen's Salem garden, — though this was not the first time it had been grown in this country. The flower measured thirteen inches, and some leaves were over five feet and a half in diameter; and the astonishment and admiration of the visitors can well be imagined. But the most significant fruit exhibit of the year was one so unobtrusive that it was lost among the vegetable exhibits on the third of September. Ephraim Wales Bull, a gold beater who lived in Concord on the Lexington Road, had spoken to several members of the Society about a seedling which he believed was a good table and wine grape, and was also early, hardy and prolific; but when the exhibition day came, Bull was ill, and asked a neighbor to take it to the Hall for him. At about noon two members of the Fruit Committee appeared at Bull's house in Concord and asked why the grapes had not been sent. Bull said they had been. The Committee were puzzled, returned by the next train to Boston, and went directly to the exhibition, where they finally found the grapes in an inconspicuous place among the vegetables. Thus appeared the famous Concord grape, the new seedling which was to create a sensation in the whole horticultural world, and was described as two weeks earlier than the *Diana* — by far the earliest here-

tofore; and delicious in flavor — not musky like the Isabella, but with the rich aroma of the Catawba. The report of the Fruit Committee was somewhat conservative, for there had been a "perfect mania" for raising grapes. Bull answered all inquiries freely and frankly; but some of the clusters weighed a pound — a thing unheard of — and two members of the Committee went out to Concord to see whether the vines were girdled. Bull was not at home, but the visitors obtained permission to examine the vines, and not only satisfied themselves that they were not girdled, but found bunches larger than those exhibited. Bull had begun with a native vine, *Vitis Labrusca*, growing in one corner of his farm. The first season's sales amounted to thirty-two hundred dollars, a large sum then for a new fruit; but Bull was a true genius and an altruist, not a business man, and soon the sale slipped out of his hands. Cheated out of the rewards of his work, in spite of the best efforts of the Hovey Company, he became embittered and finally almost unapproachable; but it is pleasant to record that the Society's Fruit Committee, at first cautious, became favorable in 1855, more positive in 1856, and unqualified in appreciation in 1858. In 1873 the Society awarded Bull the gold medal for the Concord grape; and Judge E. Rockwood Hoar, his lifelong friend, remarked that in any other country such a public benefactor would have received government recognition. He lived to see the grape "spread over the country leaving wealth and prosperity in its path, carrying the name 'Concord' where the names of her authors and battle ground had never been heard, and an industry never before dreamed of." On his gravestone stands the pathetic epitaph, "He sowed; others reaped."³

The annual exhibition — the twenty-fifth — came on the twentieth through the twenty-third of September. The same tent or "pavilion" was erected on the Common, nearly opposite West Street, but with a board floor, which the City insisted on to protect the grass. Pennants flew from the top, and a band had been engaged. Inside, the supporting poles were wreathed with evergreen, and the roof overhead decorated with banners. Stands of cut flowers stood on either side of the entrance. One table covered

³ Transactions, Jan. 11, 1908. A detailed and extremely interesting account of the Concord grape, and a gratifying appreciation of its originator.

with plants ran through the centre, and in the very middle was a platform, screened by the plants, for the band. Tables on the sides of this contained the fruits, and at the western end were the vegetables. At night the tent was lighted by effectively placed gas-jets. On the first day a heavy rain penetrated the canvas and drenched everything. Both quantity and quality of the fruits surpassed even those of the previous year, especially, of course, the pears — and we note that the *Beurre Superfin* pear, by M. P. Wilder, appeared for the first time. The apples were disappointing, however, even B. V. French failing to present his usual worthy exhibit; and the plums also were a failure. The Hoveys were awarded the Appleton gold medal for their seedling cherry, Hovey, which had stood the test of five years, and now took the first prospective prize. Vegetables were few, but excellent in quality. The attendance was over 8000, and the net proceeds four hundred dollars; the Committees congratulated themselves on many new competitors, who carried off prizes from the older ones. The dahlia show took place on the first three days of the exhibition.

The Garden Committee visited several typical places during the year, and commented on the skill of B. V. French at his garden in Braintree, where he was experimenting with strawberries, and upon M. H. Simpson's fine grapehouse on a hillside in Saxonville. Again the Society had to record the death of one of its most valuable members, J. E. Teschemacher, which took place on the train coming from Medford to Boston on the eighth of November. It will be remembered that he first directed serious attention to guano as a fertilizer, convinced of its possibilities doubtless through his interest in the applications of chemistry. He was an ardent botanist, mineralogist and geologist, and his loss was widely felt.

The extreme drought of 1854 made the season a dull one in the Society's activities. It was ruinous to the weekly exhibitions of flowers, and even the annual exhibition was for a while almost despaired of. The latter, however, was held on the twelfth and the four following days of September on Boston Common under the tent; and though neither so extensive nor interesting as that of 1853, surpassed it in some important particulars. An opportunity to compare New England products with those of other sections

was offered by exhibits from the American Pomological Society, which was holding its meeting in Boston, and had been assigned space in the tent. The drought had evidently been very widespread, and New England was far from suffering by the comparison. Cut flowers were meagre, and pears, the usual leaders, were inferior; but rain came in September and early October, and the apples were excellent. Interest was awakened in A. W. Stetson's method of packing them, each in paper, and then in barrels with cork dust, by which they were preserved six or eight weeks longer than heretofore. Blackberries, whose cultivation the Committee had been urging, were receiving more general attention; but grapes were attracting the greatest interest, and the season had been peculiarly favorable for ripening them. Ignatius Sargent showed bunches of Black Hamburgs of which the largest weighed seven and a half pounds, and for them he received as a special premium the silver medal. From M. H. Simpson came a display from vines which had already produced a crop the preceding March, — the first instance, the Committee believed, of two crops in one year. Upon request, Mr. Simpson — who was a blanket-manufacturer — explained his method, which was to blanket the borders and keep the heat in. He had taken dry meadow hay a foot thick and placed upon it six inches of waste and manure to absorb the rain until the frost should make it a better protection. Allen's Hybrid grape, shown on the ninth of September, represented the first cross between foreign and native species; superb Concords were in evidence, and were depicted in Hovey's Magazine; and on October the fourteenth Joseph Breck first exhibited the Wyman grape, for which he received the silver medal. Flowers, as has been said, were few; but we may note the *Cattleya Mossiae* shown early in the year by J. F. Allen, and especially "one hundred varieties of native plants, and fourteen of fungi, all scientifically labelled," from Dennis Murray. The interest in native flowers called forth by Thomas Lee's prizes in 1839 had not continued; but now Murray revived it and sustained it until his death in 1864. Vegetables, though affected by the drought, were abundant and excellent at the annual show, and Davis's seedling potato won the gold medal after a five-year test. A prospective prize, the gold medal, was won also by the

Hoveys for their seedling C. M. Hovey, from their splendid camellia conservatory, one of the late features of the establishment which the Garden Committee had visited two years before. This Committee reported this year that the places visited had appeared at a disadvantage because of the drought; but they were the more pleased with the graperies of Nahum Stetson, at Bridgewater, who had plentiful water on his land, and a hydraulic ram to carry it everywhere.

The year 1855 was by no means a lean one either in quality or quantity, except for the Library. No appropriation having been made for it, the only possible progress was the continuance of the serial publications; but the whole matter of library accommodation had for some time been under consideration, and land had been bought some time before in case general extension seemed advisable. The room, looking out on the back court, was too damp even for the books, and during cold weather the librarian was obliged to keep up a hot fire. Dissatisfaction with the Library's quarters could not be met so readily as that with straitened space for the annual exhibition. The latter was held indoors again, in 1855; the last one on the Common had not paid for itself, and experience had shown that when bad weather came, canvas was little protection.

Roses, phloxes, dahlias, and especially asters were once more abundant and supremely beautiful, fifty-six cultivators exhibiting during the year. The fruits also were plentiful and fine; pears were reported as ranging from fifty cents to a dollar and a half, or even two dollars, a dozen — a price equal to that of a barrel of apples. But the grape was fast claiming the widest interest: J. F. Allen and A. W. Stetson were working persistently and with promising prospects to give the public an open-cultured vine which would yield superior grapes ripening early enough to insure a crop in New England; and M. H. Simpson reported that he had produced his third crop in succession on the plan of two crops a year, and that so far the vines had shown no injury. The Delaware grape, known for several years in the West, was this year brought for the first time to the attention of the Society by A. Thompson, of Delaware, Ohio. The Concord, as we know, was slowly and surely making its way. Vegetables also indicated a growing

interest. A. R. Pope, of Somerville, showed thirty-two varieties of squashes at the annual show. The great exhibition, from September the eighteenth through the twentieth, was held in Music Hall, one of the largest in the city. An arch stood over the Winter Street entrance, decorated with evergreens, flags and streamers. Five tables, seventy feet long, extended the length of the hall, and were laden with the fruits; one on either side held the cut flowers; the great stage held the floral designs and plants; and under the gallery at the opposite end were two long tables filled with the vegetables. Slight wreathing over the front of the galleries was the only decoration, unless the floral designs may be called such. The latter consisted of a floral temple, a Chinese pagoda worked with flowers and moss, and a Bunker Hill Monument of crimson and white amaranthuses, blocked out to represent stone. The asters and dahlias were once more, after a lapse of four years, the finest of the flowers. Pears and apples were excellent in variety and specimens, the Hoveys leading in the former with three hundred varieties, though M. P. Wilder won the Lyman plate with the best thirty varieties of twelve specimens each. The vegetable exhibits also were the best ever presented, especially A. R. Pope's squashes, of which we have spoken. The Garden Committee apparently visited few places during the year, but reported enthusiastically on Joseph Breck's establishment in Brighton, which contained fruits, roses and the most extensive collection of phloxes in the country; and on the splendid peach house of Dr. Nathan Durfee, in Fall River.

No better augury for the steady progress of horticulture could be desired than the critical attitude shown in the reports for 1856 by the several committees towards their own specialties, combined with a certain rivalry with one another. A contrast of the displays of roses, phloxes, asters, dahlias, and especially Japanese lilies with those of but five years before showed what a great advance had been made; but candor required the Flower Committee to confess that this should be attributed largely to the skill of foreign cultivators. It was right to take advantage of everything at hand; yet if the Society would encourage the production of new seedling flowers, as it did seedling fruits, the results would be as gratifying. The Committee on Fruits observed that their

department was not the least of those intended for the public good, and indulged in a pardonable flapping of wings; their results went to Kansas, California, Oregon; the Bartlett pear grew better here than in its birthplace; Kansas apples were mostly of varieties originated here, and equalled ours; and as to pears, were not the Sheldon, Lawrence, Brandywine, Boston, Seckel, Tyson, Andrews, Lodge, Kinsessing, Howell, Oswego Beurré and Adams of home origin? By the "Simpsonian" method two crops of grapes in a year could be cultivated; J. F. Allen was succeeding in his fight against mildew, the great foe of grape culture in this country; we now had open cultured grapes nearly equal to those grown under glass; and the Concord was proving a valuable addition. The Committee on Vegetables reported increased interest, but called attention to the fact that the "love of fruits and flowers exercised over the mind or senses of the amateur a more varied and delightful influence than the department of vegetables; yet who was there to deny that a collection of finely grown vegetables placed on the tables did not excite as much interest to the visitors as a collection of fine fruits arrayed in all their richness, or a stand of flowers appearing to the eye as though the wings of a butterfly had been daguerreotyped on every petal?" Even the Committee's eye seems to have been caught for a moment! "The tables at the annual display should groan under the weight of such esculents as constitute the staff of life!" The vegetable prizes were liberal, and the Society could not be blamed: it was these amateurs, who were too easily misled by appearances! Is it possible that the agricultural shows and fairs were at this time a more convenient place for the exhibition of vegetables?

In the shows of 1856 fuchsias, especially the forty varieties exhibited by W. C. Strong; E. S. Rand, Jr.'s *Clematis lanuginosa*, never shown here before; splendid roses; a magnificent display of peonies on the twenty-first of June; and nectarines in early July, from H. Hollis Hunnewell, were the principal items of interest. The annual exhibition was again held in Music Hall, which was this year beautiful from festooned ceiling to wreathed columns — an innovation afterwards repented of because it represented a quarter of the total cost. The Committee recommended that in future all decoration except that made possible by plants and

flowers should be dispensed with: the great expense of this exhibition was deemed necessary in order to attract the thousands of strangers expected to throng the city for the dedication of the Franklin statue. The exhibition, though creditable in itself, was not so good as some of its predecessors; and the sum of \$2408 from the sale of tickets practically balanced the expenses.

The Garden Committee's work in 1856 suddenly becomes interesting. M. H. Simpson's grapehouse at Saxonville was a centre of great curiosity, and the Committee saw for themselves that three or four months' rest was enough for his vines. Of the quality of the various grapes they spoke from experience, "having luxuriated on the product at a well-spread table, with the vines for a canopy, during the interim of a train of cars." On the thirtieth of May, President Cabot received them in "his usual free and social manner" at the depot in Salem, whence he conducted them to his "family mansion, a goodly structure of olden times, with its gable roof and spacious hall, wearing an air of comfort and cheerful hospitality." There also they partook of bounty and abundance. The garden, of about two acres, was devoted to flowers, especially tulips; and the Committee regretted the absence of their chairman, Samuel Walker, who loved tulips especially. From here they went to J. F. Allen's graperies and lily house, which they found perfect in neatness and elegance as in their products. The first invitation from a lady was from Mrs. F. B. Durfee, of Fall River. They highly commended her gardener of nine years' standing, Mr. Young, and could only say of their hostess's hospitality that "this visit will be amongst our most pleasing reminiscences." Having a little time to spare, they made a friendly call on Dr. Durfee; but he was not at home. His peach house was maintaining its reputation. On the twenty-fifth of July they visited Charles Copeland's seventy-acre farm, at Wyoming; but the day being so hot, and their business not being with farms, they merely rode to it, and under the shade of a large tree unanimously conceded that all was right with it, and "expressed willingness to return to the cool shade and comfortable seats they had just left." They "trusted that their satisfaction and pleasure in this visit was mutual." On the thirty-first of July they visited the famous old Governor Gore estate in Waltham, and Oakley

Place, the Pratt estate, in Watertown. They were impressed by the vast spaces and grandeur — broad lawns, noble forest trees of a century's growth; and the large, airy dwellings were reminiscent of days when land was sold by the foot only on the sea-board. The Gore estate covered 140 acres, of which 105 were devoted to farming and the rest to the manor. Much of it was under tillage, and the rest in grass, grain and woodland; and the manor lot consisted of shade grounds, lawn, large fruit and flower gardens, greenhouses, a vegetable department, and walks, drive-ways, and outbuildings. T. W. Walker, the owner, explained that he intended to import from England a newly invented machine for close cutting, gathering in and rolling lawn grass all at the same time. Robert Murray had been superintendent here for twenty-one years, and was described by the Committee as a "very industrious, intelligent and zealous cultivator, as well as a capable and most worthy man." The next trip was by a pleasant ride on the horse-railroad to the Hovey's great conservatory in Cambridge, where they examined the forty-acre nursery, and passed an hour over refreshments and social chat. Summing up their impressions of the summer's work, they commended the premiums and the inspection of the numerous gardens as a good substitute for an experimental garden, one of the early objects of the Society, and awarded the flower garden prizes to Messrs. Cabot and Walker, the graperies prize to Mrs. Durfee, and the pleasure grounds — as distinguished from farm — prize to Mr. Copeland.

In 1857 the Library was still without funds for much increase; and as the publications of the year were neither numerous nor of remarkable interest, most of the books added were continuations of works already bought. The sum of \$2812 had been appropriated for premiums. The season was so bad for flowers that the Hall was not opened until the sixteenth of May, and the weekly shows were hardly up to the average. The year was marked, however, by a welcome revolt on the part of the Committee: for the first time since prizes were established they did not have "monstrosities" forced upon them; the designs, though showing a "lingering fondness for the huge and monstrous," were generally in good taste; but they entered a decided protest against the "use of flowers as glutenized ornaments of wooden, moss-covered crosses,

anchors, eagles, and all that class of floral designs." You might call the things what you liked, but don't call them floral. There were in the report four paragraphs of such disgust as our fathers were capable of when their patience had been overstrained. Thereafter no such offense was committed; but the campaign against bad taste evidently continued, for three years later we find that the Committee were "no longer frightened and horrified at those monstrosities called floral designs, nor was the Hall decorated with amaranthine and immortelle crosses, pinned up by a huge rosette in the shape of a large yellow dahlia or marigold"; but some of the bouquets had to be removed from the table by the Committee; and it was "time that some remedy were devised for admitting to the exhibition masses of flowers tied into a bunch and called bouquets, and allowing the owner an admission ticket as a premium for his or her want of taste."

The annual exhibition — good, but not so good as others had been — was held in Music Hall undecorated, with tables arranged as before, but with two circular stands in addition to the stage for potted plants, and a long table for the excellent smaller designs and bouquets. A band played both day and evening, and on the closing night the spaces between the tables were crowded by members and guests and the public to hear Henry Ward Beecher, who spoke upon the subject of "Flowers." M. P. Wilder, in his address at the fiftieth anniversary of the Society, refers to this as a return to the old custom of an address at the annual show, as it was; yet we may note that the nature and intent of Mr. Beecher's address were hardly the same as those of the addresses which have already been summarized. Beecher described the pleasure derived from a garden and the nurture of plants, and the influence of flowers on our daily life, with a sincerity and persuasive force for which his text, the exhibition itself, must have well prepared his hearers.

If the flower exhibitions were lacking in quantity through the season, they were nevertheless not disappointing in new varieties and in occasional splendid specimens. At the opening show the fuchsias offered by H. Hollis Hunnewell were over eight feet high, the most magnificent in their lavish bloom of any ever seen at the Hall; and many new varieties of phloxes were shown by the

Hoveys and Joseph Breck and Company. The season was unpropitious for fruits, especially pears and apples, the latter being especially meagre. John Gordon, of Brighton, had discovered that by a "sweating process" he could get a reddish or russet skin on his Bartlett pears, and sell them at ten dollars a bushel while in other wagons by the side of his, pears of the same variety and size but with green skins, brought only three! The Dorchester blackberry maintained its superiority over the Lawton after comparative testing. E. A. Brackett at this time remarked that the Concord, though not a favorite with him as a table grape, could be used for a wine not inferior to the best brown sherry. Because of the growing attention to grape culture, the subject of native wine was interesting also, and in September a committee and many horticulturists from a distance visited the E. Paige and Company's wine vaults, under the City Reservoir. The yield for the season was reported as twenty thousand gallons, mostly from Massachusetts grapes; and Paige also made brandy from the pulp and skins, valuable for medicinal and "other purposes." The Committee explained that grapes could be grown in abundance by stone walls, and that Paige paid liberally. As to vegetables, the Committee had this year themselves visited many gardens, because of the difficulty and expense of transporting vegetables — a fact which may partially explain the past apparent indifference in exhibiting them — and were much gratified. James J. H. Gregory, of Marblehead, brought the Hubbard squash to the attention of the Society. The seeds had been brought to Marblehead about twenty years before, and Gregory had heard of its good qualities from Mrs. Elizabeth Hubbard, through whom he and his father got seeds for themselves, and for whom the squash was named by the elder Gregory.

On a clear, biting zero day, the sixth of January, 1857, the Committee on Gardens again visited M. H. Simpson's grapery in Saxonville, and found in it genial warmth and continued success with the two-crop idea. Late in June they visited the two-hundred-acre estate of H. Hollis Hunnewell on the high lands overlooking the lake at West Needham. They first inspected the flower garden, and then proceeded down the terraces through the natural wild woods to the summer house where hospitality awaited, — mag-

nificent grapes, mammoth strawberries, Stanwick nectarines, peaches and figs. After visiting the fruit gardens and greenhouses they paused to admire the engine-house overlooking the lake, where a small engine supplied power for grinding corn, sawing wood, and pumping lake water by way of a reservoir in the barn through pipes spreading wherever they were needed. Next the evergreen and deciduous trees imported by Mr. Hunnewell delighted them, especially a small *Washingtonia gigantea*, or great tree of California, though they doubted whether it could survive our winters. Then they went to the Italian garden, — but would attempt no further description ⁴ of such a splendid estate. Six years before, it was nothing but pitch pine forest. Cemeteries, of course, had a place in the Committee's interests, and on July the eighth they visited Woodlawn, in Malden. Here they were particularly struck with the fine rhododendrons, intermingled with *Kalmia latifolia*, and reflected that these lovely shrubs were worthy of wider knowledge and cultivation — a suggestion which we shall see began almost at once to germinate. At C. S. Holbrook's place in East Randolph they noticed the symmetry of the edgings in the flower garden, and in the fruit garden the fine dwarf apple trees; and again they went to the Hoveys' establishment; but caring more for taste than for size, they reported that no visit gave them greater pleasure than that to the five-or-six-acre place of William Whiting in Roxbury. The only other visit that need detain us is that to Mr. Murray's, in Roxbury, for here another suggestion originated. Murray's cherries had been totally destroyed by robins. "Here it seems not out of place to ask," says the indignant Committee, "why such a bird should be protected by law; a bird which annually inflicts damage to an immense amount upon the fruit-growing interests, and is of no value whatever in destroying worms, grubs, or insects." They recommended at once that the Society should petition the legislature for repeal of this law.

Early in the following January, Edward S. Rand, Jr., made a motion to that effect; but the Society had learned that "he who believeth shall not make haste." An animated discussion took place, and J. W. P. Jenks, the Society's Professor of Entomology,

⁴ One is given in Hovey's Magazine of Horticulture, Vol. XXI.

recommended that they should learn more of the robin's habits before acting. It was thereupon proposed to investigate the bird's food in order to come to a positive conclusion in regard to its utility to the horticulturist; and Professor Jenks undertook the task. He found in the gizzards of birds taken at appropriate times of the day from early March until May, not a particle of vegetable matter; nine-tenths of the material was of one kind, the bibio larva, which comes abroad about the twentieth of May, continues two weeks, and feeds on the roots of plants, killing them. Until towards the end of June other injurious insects and worms were found; then strawberries, cherries and pulpy fruit generally, mixed with insects, elderberries and pokeberries during August and September, and grasshoppers during October. Consequently the robin, eating from one to two hundred of these creatures daily during March and April, had all the time been rendering us a service of which we had been wholly unaware. Thus, as far as the Society was concerned, the robin escaped the fate of Llewellyn's famous dog. The whole matter is a striking illustration of how knowledge grows; but — perhaps because the bird did exact his wages in a few cherries and strawberries when he could find nothing better — the prejudice would not down, and as late as 1891 we find Thomas C. Thurlow, in one of the meetings for discussion, again bringing the evidence from scientific men to bear against a "prejudice unjust and unfounded."

About the year 1839, twenty years before, a gentleman came to one of the Society's dahlia shows, and was so struck with the beauty of the flowers that, though very busy, he began to cultivate a few feet of garden in the rear of his house at 116 Tremont Street. This he increased gradually, and in two or three years carried off some prizes at the shows. Becoming interested in fruits also, he bought an estate in Watertown, with terraces on the left bank of the river, which he planted with pears. This man was Josiah Stickney, who in 1869 was to loan the sum of twelve thousand dollars to the Library, from the income of which for thirty years it received seven hundred dollars annually. On the third of October, 1857, he was elected president to succeed Joseph S. Cabot, who had held the office for six years. On January the second, 1858, Mr. Cabot rejoiced at the prosperity of the Society, which was

now out of debt, and had acquired much in permanent funds; and he included in his estimate of the fair prospects the election of such a man as Mr. Stickney. Joseph S. Cabot's administration, as well as his modesty, can be easily appraised from his brief words of farewell. He emphasized the great help he had received from his associates, commended the industry and vigilance of the committees, and congratulated the Society on the perfect unanimity with which the deliberations had been conducted. That these conditions were very largely a reflection of his own fidelity and tolerance no reader of the Transactions of the vigorously growing Society can doubt. That the Society had continued in unchecked prosperity amid the general wreck and ruin of property during the monetary crisis then at its height is eloquent comment on the skill and caution of its officers. A piece of plate was voted to Mr. Cabot as a testimonial.

In a modest address Mr. Stickney took his self-imposed "oath of office," and then passed to what he called a business suggestion: to confine annual exhibitions to the Society's own rooms, and to make their quality suit the space, except on the years when the mechanics held their grand fair — then Music Hall could be used. He called attention, as Samuel Walker had done, to the subject of landscape gardening, which he said was almost neglected as a science and imperfectly developed in practice, and pointed out that the Garden Committee could do something in the way of criticism on their visits. He also urged his hearers not to lose sight of the idea of an experimental garden when means and circumstances should be favorable — and in this connection it is interesting to note that years later he first intended to leave the Society his Watertown estate for this purpose, and substituted for it the loan above mentioned through the advice of others. Urging everybody to keep up with the times in the discoveries bearing upon horticulture, he laid especial emphasis on the necessity of conserving "that corner stone," harmony of feeling among themselves, "without which the Society would crumble and fall," and that "freedom from prejudice" so necessary for success.

The suggestion of having fewer exhibitions was this year acted upon as an experiment, and the Hall was opened for premium displays only once a month, and admission charged. The disadvan-

tage was that the perfection of certain flowers would often fail to coincide with their prize days. The great success of the rose show, which occupied two days, suggested that it should be made a yearly institution; and on June the twelfth the Garden Committee's call of the previous autumn for more attention to the rhododendron was answered by a beautiful display from H. Hollis Hunnewell, — the first of a long line constantly increasing in magnificence. In view of subsequent developments it is worth noting that the pinks were so inconceivably bad that the Committee begged for proper attention to them in the future. The Fruit Committee, also, commenting on the limited space available at the annual exhibition in the Society's Hall, explained the great advantage of exhibiting the "horrible example": some people want to know what to *avoid*. The summer had been bad, but the autumn serene and warm, with no killing frosts until the eleventh of November, and some plants of the Jenny Lind strawberry were in full bloom on the seventh. The raising of forced fruits, the "complete triumph over nature," was becoming more and more absorbing. Cherry cultivation was discouragingly involved with bird and insect enemies; but the Dorchester and the Lawton blackberries were almost perfect. Plums were so plagued by the black wart that their cultivation was likely to be abandoned. The grape excited the most intense interest: the quest of a good-sized grape which would ripen during our short summer went forward with a spirit which meant eventual success. The quality of the Isabella and the Catawba were perfect, but they would *not* do in the open air, — nor would the Concord — and the best ones seemed to be the Diana and the Delaware — the Delaware, according to E. A. Brackett, at the head of American grapes. Apples and pears were excellently displayed; and the great collections of Colonel Wilder and the Hoveys were extremely valuable as sources from which information spread everywhere. The vegetables had suffered from the cold rains in the early part of the season, and little was reported except renewed gratitude to J. J. H. Gregory for bringing the Hubbard squash to public notice, and sixty varieties of beans of the principal sorts exhibited for comparative purposes and put up in small boxes labelled with the names and habits, whether dwarf or running.

The Garden Committee did little during the year except keep their eye on interesting places previously visited — M. H. Simpson's graperies in Saxonville, where they recommended thinning the vines; John D. Bates's place in Swampscott, which they found greatly improved since their visit five years before; and Woodlawn and Mount Auburn Cemeteries. The Library had acquired several valuable additions, notably Lambert's *Pinus*, which was described as "rare and scarce." The property of the Society was now estimated at \$68,720, with no debt but that contracted with Mount Auburn as the Society's share in the former's late constructive work, about nine thousand dollars.

President Stickney had before his election stipulated that he should not be called upon for a second term; and Joseph Breck of Brighton, who had joined the Society on the date of its act of incorporation, had been chosen president. At the meeting in January, 1859, Mr. Stickney referred to the death during the past year of Zebedee Cook, characterizing him as one of the large-hearted, open-handed men now dropping from the ranks, whose work it devolved on the other members to continue. He regarded the settlement with Mount Auburn, which had happily ended the dispute about the income from extensions, as second in importance only to the contract of 1835, and attributed it to a "spirit of moderation and mutual kindness," — which we are not surprised to find when we see the names on one committee of Messrs. Wilder, Walker, Rand, Hovey, Austin and Stickney, and on the other, Dr. Bigelow, B. A. Gould and James Cheever. In introducing the new President, Mr. Stickney remarked on his long interest of a third of a century in horticulture and rural affairs as a cultivator, editor and publisher. Mr. Breck had little to suggest for the coming year except strict economy, without discontinuance of the usual liberality in appropriations: the organization was complete, the regulations excellent, the committees efficient, and there seemed to be no obstacles ahead. Samuel Walker's suggestion of new quarters had finally resulted in a committee to consider a new location, and Mr. Breck now looked forward to the time when there might be a horticultural exchange, a place to meet from week to week and discuss successes and failures. He dwelt on the happy fact that personal rank and distinction had in horticulture sub-

mitted to the equality which nature recognizes, and hoped that a place would be provided where rank, talent, wealth, industry and skill might blend and all classes might exchange opinions. He hoped also that members would use their pens more, and that premiums might be offered for practical essays, — a suggestion which at once bore fruit, as the pages of the Transactions testify.

There were now five hundred and twenty-six members. The year was again unfavorable — not a single month of it, we are told, was free from frost — and the Flower Committee were in an excusably bad humor. They reported jealousy between amateur and professional gardeners — rivalry would perhaps have been a better word, though President Breck in his next address did speak anxiously of the necessity for “united and harmonious action,” and recommended a firm resolve for “union and concord” for the general good. They suggested that two grades of prizes should be established, but acknowledged that this project might produce the evil it was designed to cure. They scolded somewhat about exhibitors’ carelessness, and remarked that matters would be better if there were less “pretended devotion to the interests of the Society, and more earnest work in its behalf”; that it was not creditable to see the stands filled with flowers only on prize days, not only by the gardeners — they could not be blamed — their daily bread was involved — but by those who ought to be “above mere mercenary considerations.” Both amateurs and gardeners, “with a few honorable exceptions,” they declared, had plants and flowers in one hand and extended the other for money. In one of the articles published during the year William C. Strong, a very wise man, called the meagre show of fall blooming roses a disgrace. E. S. Rand, Jr., complained that the gardeners were trying to meet the demand for new, rare and expensive flowers, and were neglecting the old and well-tried favorites; but this complaint seems to answer itself: the gardeners had to meet the demand. Yet despite all grievances and the cold summer, the rose show was a great success, the flowers mostly good, and a taste was developing for ferns and mosses which suggested a premium for cryptogamous or flowerless plants. The pinks had improved, but the tulips and pansies were poor, and no prizes could be awarded for rhododendrons. The greenhouse plants were, of

course, independent of weather conditions, and the early shows were filled with fine specimens of ericas, azaleas, polyanthus and others. On July the sixteenth W. C. Strong exhibited eighteen varieties of gloxinias, and in August the Hoveys sent thirty varieties of annuals. On September the tenth Mr. Strong exhibited *Tritoma Uvaria* for the first time, and at the annual show the Hoveys contributed the first large collection of variegated leaved plants. The fruits succeeded better, though the Committee urged more care and skill in cultivation. Trees had been damaged by the previous winter, especially the Bartlett pear trees, and the prospect for the annual exhibition in Music Hall from the twentieth through the twenty-third of September was doubtful; but the fruit exhibits were excellent, and the only misfortune was the stormy weather, which kept down the attendance badly. There had again been weekly exhibitions this year. The Dorchester blackberry exhibit in August was the best ever seen in the Hall, but the grapes, excellent at the annual show, as a whole resulted poorly. The Wilson's Albany strawberry was shown at the rose show in June, but did not commend itself; and the Fruit Committee considered it their duty to warn the public against the "Massachusetts White Grape," — which they sarcastically said was rightly named: the woods of the State abounded in grapes of similar quality. The vegetables had suffered also from the weather, but the Hubbard squash was still a consolation; it was declared to stand in the same relation to other squashes as the Bartlett to the summer pears.

The "Committee on Ornamental Gardening," as it was now called, in July visited Franklin B. Fay's garden in Chelsea, where they found the grapes excellent and the flowers worthy of poetic description. Here they found Mrs. Fay the presiding genius, adds the report; "here she spends the hours of early morn arranging, planting, and cultivating with her own hand the floral treasures of the earth. What pity that so few of the ladies of our land imitate her example; inhaling the fresh breath of the young day, and the invigorating aroma of the newly turned loam; planting the roses of health on their cheeks, and nurturing the germs of health and strength and buoyancy of spirit." The writer is, of course, Samuel Walker. In like vein is the description of a visit to E. S. Rand's

country place in Dedham, where they found M. P. Wilder, E. Wight and others, with whom they enjoyed Mr. Rand's hospitality and viewed the nine acres of tasteful cultivation, with especial delight at the rhododendrons, and more poetry for the greenhouse plants. Here also were a grapery and an orchid house.

The Library had been kept in excellent condition during 1859; but because of the expected sale of the Society's building, which might leave the books without a permanent home for perhaps a year, none of the much-needed reference books had been acquired. But the Committee asked for four hundred dollars for the following year, doubtless largely for the purpose of binding the periodicals.

The Society began the year 1860 in great financial comfort. Nearly a third of the Mount Auburn debt had been paid, the remainder was to be wiped out soon, and the income from the Cemetery was to be between four and five thousand dollars yearly. The sale of the property showed an increase in value of over twenty thousand dollars, making the total assets about ninety thousand; and, in connection with the statement, W. R. Austin, Treasurer for the last ten years, was warmly praised and thanked for his fidelity and vigilant eye to expenses, which had saved the Society an amount hard to estimate.⁵ President Breck in his annual address explained that there was no necessity for haste in purchasing another site, and that temporary rooms would undoubtedly be provided before April. In this connection it is interesting to note that Marshall P. Wilder submitted on the last day of the year 1859 a paper embodying facts which might be used as a memorial to the Legislature for a reservation of lands on the Back Bay for "Societies devoted to horticulture, agriculture, the ornamental arts, and science in its application to the various purposes of life." This was a specific, keenly worded exposition of the ob-

⁵ Harvey D. Parker tried in 1854 to get the Society to sell its property to him, but all it would do was to grant him a six-inch strip of land, with the right to use the western wall of the Hall if he would set his new building, the Parker House, back twenty-two inches from the line of the street in order to give room for gutters from the roof of the Hall. This at first seemed a profitable plan for both parties, but the result was that until the new Parker House was built, "the Parker House had to pay taxes upon land assessed for ten thousand dollars in order to make room for a conductor pipe." — "Boston and the Parker House," James W. Spring, 1927.

vious public benefits derived from the Horticultural Society, and an outline of its needs — a more spacious edifice, a larger library room, an area for trees around its building, and a conservatory. It is unnecessary to add that the idea was never carried out, though it continued for some time to be very attractive. Mr. Breck comforted the Society for the disappointments of the past season by pointing out that the very hardness of our climate gave vigor to overcome the difficulties, as the successful annual exhibition had demonstrated. Where the fruits came from nobody knew. The Concord grape, which alone had not been hurt in the least by the weather in the early part of the season, drew a special encomium. The prominent event, however, was the sale of the buildings, which had been consummated during the week; but Mr. Breck in closing was obliged to record the death of Josiah Bradlee, the unfailing benefactor and venerable friend through so many years.

The smaller shows of 1860, in the temporary but commodious rooms at the corner of West and Washington Streets, presaged a good year, which the annual exhibition confirmed; though a sharp frost on the night of the twenty-eighth of September put an early end to them. Regular premiums had for the first time been offered at these shows for plants and cut flowers, and the result was, of course, much greater beauty. The rose show at the end of June was not especially good, but greenhouse plants were never better, cut flowers were lovely, and variegated leaved plants were everywhere. Some fine new ferns were shown, and in June the irises were beautiful. The hollyhock and the gladiolus seemed to be winning public favor away from the dahlia. It was this year that the Committee had to remove from the tables the "masses of flowers tied in a bunch and called bouquets"; but they rejoiced at the absence of "monstrosities," and a year later excluded large bouquets entirely. They announced that nothing not up to standard would get a premium. We find in the Transactions an interesting article by C. G. Sprague on the plants introduced from abroad, — some of which, like the daisy and the buttercup, he says must be execrated as intolerable pests; and a few careful and interesting hints on orchids, by E. S. Rand, Jr. All fruits except grapes were excellent, especially strawberries, of which Hovey's seedling was still the best — though there was always the need of a better

which should combine the good qualities of all. Hardy grapes were still a failure, said the Committee, and cautioned the public against the grapes shown by James Hill, which were outrageously poor, foxy and hard. Baldwin, Primate, Gravenstein and Washington apples were commended, and the varieties of pears were bewilderingly numerous. The new Clapp's Favorite was called one of the most promising the Committee had seen. On the last day of June, the Hoveys showed La Constante strawberry. In the vegetable department the year's results were unusually promising; indeed, it was one of the main features at the annual show. J. J. H. Gregory at last received a special premium of silver plate for the introduction of the Hubbard squash; and a gratuity for his article on it in Hovey's Magazine. George Newhall also received a gratuity for the new "Perfected" tomato. The annual exhibition, in Music Hall, from the eighteenth through the twenty-first of September, was an unqualified success both in presentation and in patronage. This year a very low platform in place of one of the usual five tables extended the length of the hall, broken in the centre by a fountain; and along this platform stood the plants. The stage held the stands of cut flowers, which completely covered it. Thus was obtained a terraced and well proportioned effect of beautiful bloom and foliage which was a long step forward in the art of exhibiting. The superb show of fruits amounted to over twenty thousand specimens, Hovey and Company and M. P. Wilder each exhibiting three hundred varieties of pears. The Garden Committee visited during the year eleven places, of which G. G. Hubbard's orchard house in Cambridge was the most interesting. This was the only one of its kind in Massachusetts, and was an experiment which the Committee regarded as very promising. The building was a hundred and fifteen feet by seventeen feet, the back wall eleven feet, and the front wall six and a half feet. Here there was a gain of ten days in the ripening of early pears, and of about a month in later ones. The visit to Mount Auburn was the first official one made to it, and the report hazarded the opinion that it was in many respects unequalled in the world.

The energetic E. S. Rand, Jr., had been made Chairman of the Library Committee for 1860. It was he who had scolded the flower cultivators the year before; and he now announced that it was the

business of the Society to keep a good library; that if proper exertions had been made the Library would now have been the best of its kind; and that why such exertions had not been made was incomprehensible. To be sure, the former dark back room, fronting on an obscure, ill-lighted court, where gas had to be used to read ordinary print and where the books were in danger of mold from the dampness, might account somewhat for it; yet Mr. Rand had noticed that a fondness for that old room lingered in the hearts of many of the oldest and most respected members! When the Society moved into the new rooms he put the books into neat cases, established a reading-room, sent out a circular letter to the editor of every horticultural paper and periodical asking for a copy of each, with terms, and sifted from the mass received forty-four — three horticultural, forty agricultural, and one scientific. This list was to be revised as use and demand should indicate. Each periodical was stamped with the name of the Society, and “Not to be taken from the room,” — and the result was fewer “*accidents* of missing periodicals.” A book was produced for recording the names of borrowers; and a list was issued of missing volumes with a request that members should examine their libraries and see whether any of these books “had not ignorantly been retained.” The “Dutch Uncle” is sometimes a very valuable person; and we feel indebted for the information that there were about nine hundred and twenty-five volumes in the Library — twenty-five folios, a hundred quartos, seven hundred octavos, and a hundred duodecimos. The whole number of papers and pamphlets was not far from two thousand. The Committee requested five hundred dollars for 1861, and hoped the Society would pay about fifty dollars every year for binding periodicals. In conclusion, Mr. Rand made it clear that to R. McCleary Cope-land, who had been librarian for seventeen years, was due the greatest praise for preserving the books and making the very best of adverse conditions, and they suggested a testimonial to him and a committee to get it.

CHAPTER VIII · 1861-1865. IN WAR TIME THE SECOND HORTICULTURAL HALL

IN January, 1861, the Society was out of debt, and worth about \$89,540. There were 580 members, but death had removed several well-beloved names from the rolls. B. V. French, the mild and modest W. R. Sumner, Enoch Bartlett, and — Samuel Walker, the able, enthusiastic, lovable, sentimental and devoted friend of everybody. Mr. Breck could hardly speak of "him we so much loved," beyond the words already quoted, that he was a president of great ability, and that he died with the harness on. M. P. Wilder and E. S. Rand, Jr., paid touching tribute to him as a man; and we have had ample opportunity to perceive his constructive influence on the activities of the Society. The petition to the Legislature about a reservation of land in the Back Bay had been defeated in the Senate, and Mr. Breck supposed the scheme might well have appeared quixotic; yet he thought the Back Bay was going to develop into the most prominent and attractive part of the city, and that when the sections wanted by the Society should be surrounded with "elegant residences," the Society would profit. But the aspect of the country's affairs took away his courage, and brought misgivings about the settlement of the Back Bay lands. The only policy before the threatening storm of war was to avoid heavy expenses.

As if in harmony with the political gloom, the season was very unfavorable on account of drought. The sun scorched, the grasshoppers and the crickets came and devoured the more delicate flowers and damaged the annuals. Pot plants were good, though again Mr. Rand declared that some were admitted only as a contrast to the beauty of others, and would have taken a first prize for mealy bug and red spider. Madame Miel was awarded a silver medal for some wax flowers, so well done that many thought them real. The dahlias continued to wane in popularity, and the bouquets were never poorer. In discouragement the Committee asked what good the twelve hundred dollars for premiums had done for

horticulture? No person in his senses would give half of that for everything exhibited during the year, they stated. The exhibitions were worse than ten years ago, the exhibitors wanted only the money, the Committee's labors were thankless, there was no help from exhibitors, and the rules had been broken! A reduction in prizes was recommended, to awaken generous competition; and diplomas and labels of commendation like those of the English societies were suggested, together with statements of information on well grown plants and flowers, and weekly or monthly discussions. But when the good Chairman says that the public valued the *dime* more than the "finest horticultural display," — which does not seem to fit the above description — we perceive that he, like President Breck, was pardonably low-spirited, and we need not take the report too seriously. Men's hearts were failing them through fear. And as if further to disturb his equanimity, on Saturday, the thirteenth of July, a plant labelled "Native Heath, found growing wild within twenty miles of Boston," and which was very evidently Scotch heather, was exhibited by Jackson Dawson, "a young gardener of Cambridge"! This seemed obviously an attempt to deceive the Committee. Everybody knew that there was no heather anywhere near Boston. A letter was sent to Dawson asking him to lead the Committee to the location; a week passed without a reply; and the Committee dismissed the matter as an attempted imposition. But a day or two later Dawson appeared and explained that his employer had forbidden him to communicate with the Committee, while he, the employer, had been diligently trying to discover for himself the plant's habitat. On the fifth of August, Dawson led the Committee to Tewksbury, and there on the farm of Charles H. Thwing was the heather, without the least doubt. The next question was, how did it get there? A Scotchman named Sutton lived close by, but he denied all knowledge of it, and when pressed — for here was heather and here was a Scotchman — he indignantly replied, "Wuld'na I hae been a fule, mon, to sow it on another mon's land, when my ain, as gude, would hae grown it as well?" The Committee perforce agreed. Other theories were advanced; but finally the evidence was declared to indicate that the plant was indigenous, — a conclusion which Professor Gray also arrived at after a careful

study of the facts. But it is certain that something was discovered in connection with this matter which was to be of more profit to the Massachusetts Horticultural Society than indigenous Scotch heather. That was "Jackson Dawson, a young gardener of Cambridge."

If the number of plant and flower exhibits at the shows was small — as in such a time of distress was natural — their quality was still steadily advancing. For the first time appeared a very fine double zinnia, described as equal to a dahlia. Variegated plants, fifty species of ferns from G. G. Hubbard of Cambridge, twice as many ferns and lycopods from Dennis Murray, roses when their day came — June the twenty-ninth — to show themselves with the fine strawberry display, all were exceptional. Francis Parkman wrote for the Transactions an article on "The Garden Classification of the Rose." The small income from the opening exhibition, increased to nearly two hundred dollars by subscription, was given to the soldiers' relief fund. A similar result occurred in the fruit department: quantity was far below the average, but quality above it. The weather in the early part of the year had been freakish beyond precedent: from forty degrees at noon on February the seventh the thermometer fell to twenty-one degrees below zero on the following day; and from seventy-five above on the third of March it reached zero on the eighteenth. The fruits, with one exception, were a failure; but of this misfortune the Committee at once made a stepping-stone, and began the practice of recording the weather conditions and their results for future use. The exception to the general failure was grapes. The summer and the autumn were entirely favorable to them; there was no mildew; the Isabella for the first time reached perfect maturity, and an exceptional opportunity was given of observing and comparing the varieties. The fight for the right grape was still going on, but J. S. Cabot observed that to believe the rocky hillsides of Massachusetts were some day to be covered with vineyards, rivalling those of France, demanded a faith strong enough to remove the hills themselves. The show of vegetables at the annual exhibition, which was of course this year in the Society's rooms, was excellent, and never surpassed in the superiority of esculent roots on the tables; but the season had been too unfavor-

able, cultivators' minds too distracted by the unhappy state of the country, and the value of their products too uncertain to produce good results. For the same reasons the work of the Garden Committee was light. They too were depressed, for agriculture was stationary in Massachusetts because of the attractions of the exhaustless fields of the West. They visited the estate of Dr. Lodge on Cape Ann and were interested by his ideas on pruning; and the estate of E. S. Rand, Senior, in Dedham stirred their enthusiasm. His rhododendrons, kalmias, azaleas, orchids, ferns, lycopods and variegated plants, probably unequalled in New England, were a benefaction and example which made them declare they should not rest until there was a public conservatory worthy of the Society, of Boston, and of the Commonwealth.

Under the conditions described it is not strange that the interest in the Library increased. The reading-room was used constantly, the Committee met every month, rules were made and enforced, and an annual examination of the books was instituted. There had been almost no committee meetings for sixteen years until this Committee took charge, two years before; the hundred dollars annually had been used for binding magazines, not for new books; the Library had in fact been almost a dead thing. E. S. Rand and his committee continued the infusion of new life with characteristic energy, filled out many incomplete sets of books, obtained or replaced many missing ones, and began to call vigorously for a fire-proof room to protect the books, many of which were now, because of judicious buying, worth much more than their cost. And the only way to get the fire-proof room was to have a new Hall.

On January the fourth, 1862, the membership list showed a total of 571, a surprisingly small loss considering the times, for but twenty-two members had been discontinued. President Breck said that those who were in the war should be continued as members despite non-payment of dues. We read that the only recorded case of expulsion occurred during 1861, and are glad that no particularization is made beyond the words "due to acts of flagrant immorality and crime not to be passed over." One silver lining to the clouds of war was that just when the Society was looking for

a site for its new building, real estate was greatly depressed in value; and the Executive Committee were authorized to explore the market. Another matter of interest was the announcement that the projected History of the Society, which under the general direction of the Committee on Publication had been undertaken by the Reverend Luther Farnham, was making progress. In 1854, and five and six years later, the matter of collecting and publishing as much as was valuable to preserve of the Society's transactions had been considered; but it was not until 1861 that we find the task begun. The publications for many years, — and the first volume was missing when Mr. Farnham began — contained few of the most essential facts and statistics, and were planned on no systematic scheme. Some, but by no means all of these facts, are scattered through the "New England Farmer" and the "Magazine of Horticulture," and therefore to be collected and verified only after laborious search. The Committee reflected that few men were living who took part in the formation of the Society, and that if the History should be delayed much longer, desirable information would be irrecoverably lost. Would that they had taken it into their heads to collect reminiscences, instead of sending the unfortunate clergyman on a hunt for material already printed! A year later President Breck said that the manuscript, though nearly complete, needed careful revision with some alterations and additions; and that is the last we hear of it until ten years later, when Robert Manning, the Secretary, began to revise and complete it up to the semi-centennial. His result was such an accurate, scholarly, complete volume as only an enthusiastic lover of horticulture, a faithful and intelligent brain and a typically New England conscience could possibly have produced. The next best thing to collecting reminiscences was done, however: the painting of the portraits of the past presidents, including Mr. Breck. That of General Dearborn, a copy of one belonging to his family, was pronounced perfect by those who had known him; Walker's was a "speaking likeness," though copied from a photograph; Cook's not so good, though correctly copied from a family portrait; and Vose's, painted from a miniature on ivory, "pretty good," though "not judged by his acquaintances a very striking likeness." Since there was no need at this time of commenting on what all might

see, we do not know what success there was in the case of the others.

The sum of \$3,200 was appropriated for the various committees for 1862, though rather fearfully, because Mount Auburn improvements called for \$1500. The fury of the war was at its height, and the watchword again was strict economy. But this year happily proved to be as favorable for the products of the earth as the preceding one had been bad. The exhibitions were necessarily small; but the number of contributors was encouraging and the quality of the exhibits was never better. Roses, particularly the improved hybrid perpetuals, were magnificent on the twenty-first of June; the growing taste for ferns and lycopods was very evident in the exhibits; dahlias once more were beautiful; and on the twelfth of July came from Messrs. Spooner and Parkman the marvellous new lily, *Lilium auratum*, already shown in England, and rightly described by the "Transcript" as the greatest acquisition to the lily tribe for many years. Plants of most lands had come to America through England; but not the Japanese, thanks to Dr. G. R. Hall, from whom Francis Parkman had received this and other plants through Gordon Dexter.¹ As for fruits, there had never in the Committee's memory been such a year, from early spring through late fall. With the most minute care the report gives the meteorological phenomena, as Mr. Breck had recommended, and then the gratifying record of a harvest so abundant that for once the Society's ideal of all fruit for all people was exceeded, and prices were so low that one farmer gave pears to the newsboys on State Street. Even apricots appeared again on the Society's tables. The glut of the market was no doubt due to the cutting off of the markets in Maine and the provinces because of the withdrawal of steamers for government purposes. The only possible exceptions to the rule of success were the cherries and the peaches. The currant crop was enormous, the apples and grapes good, and the pears of uncommon size, twelve Bartletts from Josiah Stickney weighing over nine and one-third pounds. The American Pomological Society added their display of apples and pears at the annual exhibition. The vegetables, though over-

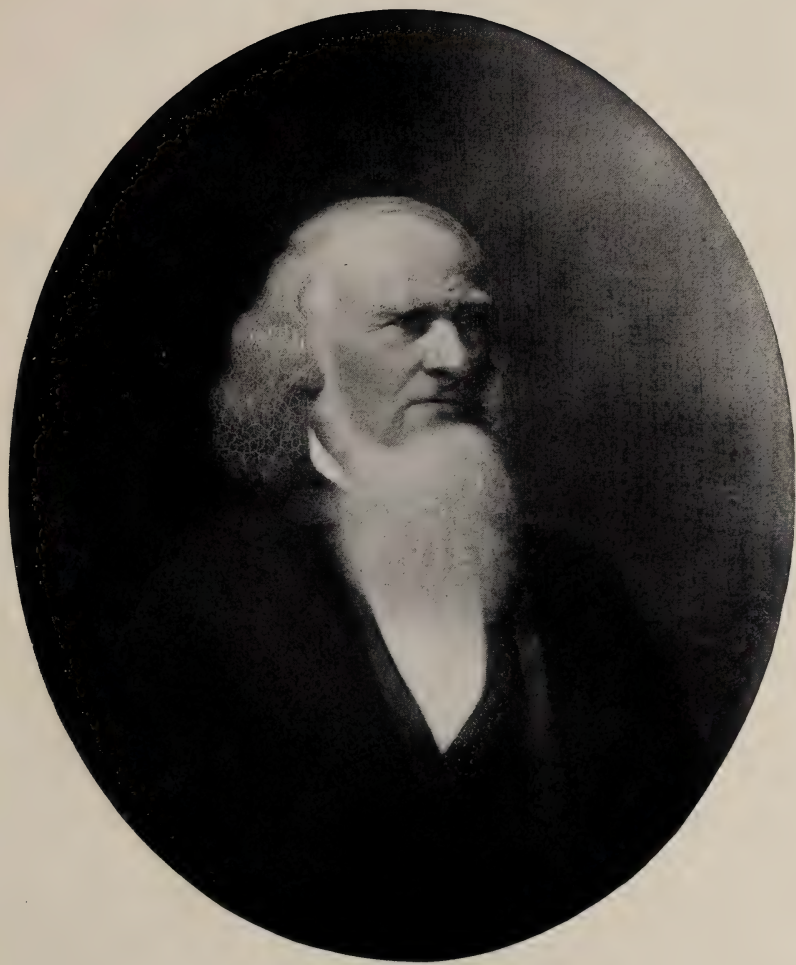
¹ Transactions, Jan. 8, 1916, "Flowers and Gardens of Japan," Mr. Ernest H. Wilson.

shadowed by the fruits, were very encouraging, and the Committee were glad to see their opinion of the Hubbard squash shared by the "American Agriculturist," in New York, which gave it a premium at the office. The annual exhibition, held at Music Hall on the sixteenth and through the nineteenth of September, was thoroughly successful, though not so representative in varieties of some fruits as had been expected. The display of pears unquestionably surpassed any ever made in the Society's halls, and the cut flowers also helped to distinguish the exhibition as generally one of the best in quality ever held. Good citizens were so busy with patriotic occupations that there was little for the Garden Committee to report; but they said that their visits confirmed Samuel Walker's estimate of the utility of their activities in bringing the public into communication with the Society, and in thus diffusing rural art. Improvement was visible everywhere. They found that the strawberry beds of W. G. Underwood, of Belmont, were considered an institution by his fellow citizens, and a glance at other cultivators near by revealed the benefit of his example, — which a visit to the strawberry festival then being held at the Belmont hall seems to have corroborated. During a favorable summer from three to four thousand boxes of berries per acre were produced. The absorbing study of the grape, still increasing, led them to visit also the out-of-door grapery of J. V. Wellington in Cambridgeport.

The general policy of the Library during 1862 was to obtain books that would be of constant service; and to postpone the purchase of the rare and the recondite; yet since the Library ought to keep up to its possibilities, and botanical works were likely to go out of print and rise in value — one fact which Mr. Rand quietly observed might appeal to some of the members — the latter could not be ignored. This sound proviso, we must note, was at once opposed by the lately elected President, Charles M. Hovey, in his inaugural address, who observed that the Society did not want to "bury beneath its shelves the ponderous tomes and elaborate works valuable only to the student." The reply to this came a year later, when E. S. Rand had retired from the chair of the Committee and Francis Parkman had taken his place: "To despise the aid of books is no evidence either of practical skill or good

sense. This is particularly true of horticulture, in which the men of greatest practical eminence have without exception been those possessing the recorded knowledge of their predecessors or contemporaries. Horticulture is an art based on the broad principles of science, and has never found its most successful cultivators among those who have blindly ignored those principles." The result of Mr. Parkman's calm and paternal statement was a creditable surrender on the part of Mr. Hovey, who in his address at the first meeting in 1864 remarked simply that the Chairman of the Library Committee "justly estimates the importance of this department of the Society"; but we shall, of course, find the perennial distrust of "book-learning," especially years later in the discussions after lectures, and especially in the case of a very successful and well-beloved cultivator, Varnum Frost. It is perhaps not out of place to remark here that the reader of the Transactions will obtain from the report of these occasional skirmishes a clearer idea of the fraternal spirit of the members than he could possibly have without them: they were family quarrels, and seem to have had the usual result of such.

Mr. Breck had served efficiently as president for four years, and in his farewell address on the third of January, 1863, he pronounced the situation thoroughly satisfactory. The property value had increased to well over ninety-two thousand dollars; but of late the annual exhibitions had not paid, and perhaps another exhibition under a tent would help matters. He declared that the annual proceeds from Mount Auburn should be sacredly set aside to increase the capital available for a new hall or an experimental garden; an excellent site for the building had been obtained, but there were some difficulties in the way of purchasing. The new President, Charles M. Hovey, in his inaugural address, attacked not only the Library Committee's plans, as we have seen, but another of E. S. Rand, Jr.'s, ideas. He considered that the objects of the Society could in no way be better achieved than by judicious and liberal premiums for meritorious objects. They had been struck out for some new seedlings, and he strongly advocated restoring them; had it not been for the offer of prizes, he believed, the Jenny Lind strawberry, the Dana's Hovey and Clapp's Favorite pears, the Concord grape and many superb flowers might never



CHARLES M. HOVEY

have enriched our gardens. This was the opening gun of a long drawn out war on the subject which can best be described as it developed, and could by the nature of the case never in the earlier days be absolutely settled. Mr. Hovey went on to say that trees and shrubs had not received enough recognition; the azalea and the rhododendron, the most magnificent of hardy shrubs, were no more encouraged than the humblest garden flower. It is very inspiring to see what a quick response came to this suggestion in the gift of five hundred dollars for the purpose by H. Hollis Hunnewell, which the President announced a year later; and still more so to note that Mr. Hunnewell, already interested as we have seen, personally took the lead in the new campaign. As for a new Horticultural Hall, the President believed that not much public respect could be counted upon until, as before, the Society was an Institution, a household word, with the dignity of a suitable building of its own.

The President's wishes were reflected in the premium list for the year, which included prizes for certain varieties of fruits and for variegated leaved plants. Until after the annual exhibition no particularly good displays of flowers were made because of the dry weather at the beginning of the season. On May the thirtieth ninety-four species of fungi were exhibited by Dennis Murray, — an interest which later was to engage the Society's close research. At the end of June the Hybrid Perpetual roses repeated their success of the year before, and during the late summer came beautiful displays of gladioli, the pioneers of a new exhibition feature for August and September. At the exhibition of the twenty-ninth of August appeared, instead of the tasteful basket of flowers which had been the usual contribution of Miss Susie D. Story, a beautiful memorial cross of flowers which was to many members the first intimation of her death; and an expression of sympathy for her father, their chairman, was made by the Flower Committee with their report. The Fruit Committee's report contained as before a detailed account of meteorological conditions, which had been bad for most fruits. Grapes were seriously rivalling pears as an object of interest, and this year the latter were much below the average both in quality and quantity. The apples failed almost entirely; this was the "odd" year for them, and moreover the canker-

worm had been more troublesome than ever. Because of the difficulty of finding a hall elsewhere, the annual exhibition was held in the Society's Hall, and was therefore small. The mediocrity of the weekly shows except in forced fruits the Committee thought might be due to the increasing number of local horticultural societies, — and if so they were bound not to complain, but to emulate. They believed that there were enough varieties of pears in existence, and that no more were wanted unless distinctly superior; but with grapes, though the advance had been great, the case was different; and Messrs. Strong and Spooner were busily experimenting to obtain that hardy grape to supply the market, which the former had always said could profitably be cultivated. At the annual exhibition over twenty varieties of grapes were shown. Vegetables apparently depended too much on labor, and labor was too scarce, for a good display during war times. The Committee took the opportunity to review their work for the past decade. There had been about two hundred contributors since 1854, and new ones were creditably taking the place of the old. The Chinese sugar-cane, which had been introduced a few years before, was an instance of the far-reaching influence of the Society; for though not of great utility here, the cane had since come elsewhere under general cultivation. The Garden Committee had received no appropriation for the season, and its work was therefore entirely suspended. This was no doubt because of the same difficulties as those which beset the Vegetable Committee. The Library had, as we have seen, a good champion in Francis Parkman. Not many foreign books were bought, because of the high rate of exchange; but the tax on importations had been saved by taking advantage of a provision of the law, and having the books sent in the same case with the periodicals of the Boston Athenaeum, through the latter's agents.

The site for a building referred to by President Breck in his farewell address in January, 1863, had been bought on the fifteenth of August. It had been stipulated that the Finance and the Executive Committees should buy only on Tremont or Washington Street, and not south of Winter; and they finally settled on the Montgomery House estate, which extended about fifty-five feet on Tremont Street, and a little over a hundred and twenty

on Bromfield Street and Montgomery Place, — an area of about 6,300 square feet. For this the Society paid \$101,000, giving a twenty-year five and a half per cent mortgage for \$100,000. President Hovey, on January the second, 1864, congratulated the Society on this acquisition which was exactly what was wanted. Now arose the great question of whether to build at once. He believed that nothing but necessity should make the Society postpone building, and adduced the reasons he had given a year ago: the Society was second to none, and exerted an influence from the Atlantic to the Pacific. When the first Hall was decided upon, — a hazardous undertaking, for more money was required than the Society possessed — men were found who endowed it with the means. Their object was to endow an institution, not to aid an obscure society; and to them the Society now owed it to put itself back into the position they had placed it in. The dignity of a Hall of its own was patently a strong consideration in the practical mind of Mr. Hovey, and doubtless of other members; but increased room was another, and together they finally prevailed, as we shall see. As to other matters, Mr. Hovey reported that a committee was obtaining “certificates of merit” similar to those of the London Societies, which would henceforth be awarded independently of premiums, and were to be given only for the exhibition of new, rare and beautiful flowers, new fruits and vegetables, seedlings of unusual merit, and superior skill displayed in cultivation. The value of these of course consisted in the stamp of merit which by awarding them the leading institution of its kind in the country put upon the objects exhibited. The New Year found the Society united, harmonious and prosperous: “never since its organization had a kindlier feeling prevailed.” Adorning the room in which the meeting was being held was another bust, besides that of Lyman, this one of a living member, Marshall P. Wilder, given by C. O. Whitmore, as though in consolation for Wilder’s long continued absence through illness. During the year the loss by death included two men who had been members of the Council under the first constitution of the Society, and had done more for it than could be estimated: A. D. Williams and David Haggerston.

The season was in 1864 again unfavorable for flowers. The

gladiolus became, as before, the great feature of the weekly exhibitions, and at its special prize day in August a great number of seedlings testified to the interest it had awakened. Francis Parkman was almost a constant exhibitor of herbaceous plants. Rhododendrons and azaleas came in beautiful quality from the Hoveys and H. Hollis Hunnewell; and the rose exhibition also was well supported by Parkman with his hybrid perpetuals. Fruit, especially strawberries, suffered from the dry summer. The peaches were good; but the Committee were alarmed at the lack of apples, and set forth the necessity of not abandoning this most useful of our fruits. There was never any lack of pears around Boston, and their quality was apparently perfect. D. T. Curtis showed on the nineteenth of November a Duchesse d'Angoulême pear from Los Angeles weighing four pounds and measuring seventeen and three-quarters inches in circumference and eight inches in diameter — certainly the most enormous specimen recorded at an exhibition up to this time. The vegetable show at the annual exhibition was, in spite of all handicaps, the best ever held. Early celery, flat turnips, early potatoes and cabbages had been checked by the early drought in June, but everything grew rapidly when the July rains came. Much attention had of late been paid to the tomato, and C. N. Brackett introduced the Cooke Favorite. Miss Lucy H. Brewer, a little girl of ten, exhibited 102 varieties of beans; and Bowen Harrington's mammoth 133-pound squash from Lexington won the silver medal. A sad event at the annual exhibition was the sudden illness of Dennis Murray, which resulted in his death the following day. We remember that it was he who was awakening the interest in fungi.

There was not one application for a visit of the Garden Committee during 1864, but the report by W. R. Austin to that effect is far from uninteresting nevertheless. It had been said, — and he feared with some truth — that the Committee had degenerated into an eating and drinking one. If so, possibly the public was to blame: if gentlemen insisted, it was uncivil to decline their hospitality. At all events, it had become the custom to feast the Committee, and a man who wanted them to visit him had to consider the cost of regaling them, — not a very considerable matter at the old prices before the war, but now a great tax. No doubt this ac-

counted for the lack of applications; but so also did the fact that the rounds had been made over and over, and had become an old story. Perhaps the Committee had done all the good it could do at present, — certainly the improvements everywhere were wonderful — and considering the erroneous idea that they expected and craved refreshments, it might be well after a year's trial to suspend or abolish the Committee. This suggestion we are glad to find was not adopted, and it was not until 1880 that they again failed to be appreciated. The brief Library report stated that because of the high rate of exchange no foreign books had been bought; but lists had been made for the future, and several fine American ones had been obtained.

But the great event of the year 1864 was the laying of the corner stone of the new Hall on the eighteenth of August. The difficulties in persuading some of the members of the Society that so large a debt could properly be incurred had, as we have seen, been nearly insuperable, and probably even the ring of confidence in President Hovey's words would not have sufficed if it had not been for the faith of Charles O. Whitmore, of the Finance Committee. Marshall P. Wilder, in his address at the semi-centennial anniversary, is witness that to "our indomitable and immutable friend C. O. Whitmore" was due the removal of the mountain of objections. The decision to go ahead was reached; and at nine o'clock on the morning of the eighteenth of August the members of the Society and the guests invited to the ceremony assembled at the rooms in Amory Hall. There a procession was formed under the marshalship of Samuel Hatch: first a detachment of police, the Chief Marshal, and the band; then in order the President and the Chaplain; the Mayor and members of the City government; the Building Committee; stewards bearing the boxes and documents for deposit beneath the stone; the architects, — Gridley J. F. Bryant and Arthur Gilman; the past officers of the Society; members of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanics' Association; the Natural History Society; the trustees of Mount Auburn; members of the Massachusetts Historical Society; the Institute of Technology; the trustees of the Public Library; members of the Massachusetts Society for Promoting Agriculture; the Boston Numismatic Society; and the members of the Horticultural Soci-

ety. The procession moved up West Street to the site of the new building, and formed upon a temporary platform, upon which stood a raised dais for the President, the Chaplain and the invited guests. After music by the band, President Hovey delivered an address in which he proclaimed that the objects of the Society were what they were at the beginning. It was now twenty years since the corner stone for the first building had been laid by Marshall P. Wilder, who was prevented by long-continued illness from taking part in the ceremonies of today. Mr. Hovey reminded the assembly of the debt owed to the Founders, particularly General Dearborn, and also spoke gratefully of later benefactors: Samuel Appleton; John A. Lowell, who, unable to coöperate actively, had sent one thousand dollars; Theodore Lyman, Jr., who had added ten thousand dollars to a previous gift; Josiah Bradlee; B. V. French; and lately H. Hollis Hunnewell, now in Europe, who had just added two thousand dollars to the previous gift of five hundred for special purposes. Realizing that not money alone could have made the Society second to none of its kind in the world, Mr. Hovey cited as zealous coöperators worthy of grateful remembrance, Cook, Downer, Lowell, Manning, Kenrick, Winship, Perkins, Prince, Phinney, Cushing, Vose, Walker, Lovett, Harris, Teschemacher, Haggerston, and Williams, and commended the faithful efforts of others like them among the living. He then proceeded to lay the corner stone, using a burnished steel trowel presented to him for the occasion. An appropriate prayer was offered by the Chaplain, Dr. Lothrop; the whole assembly joined in the singing of Old Hundred; and the Benediction closed the exercises. In the twelve by ten by four inch zinc box placed beneath the stone were the following objects: an engraved silver plate, eight inches by six in size, which stated that the edifice was erected by the Society, and defined its purpose, and which contained the date of the laying of the stone, the names of the Building Committee, the officers and the architects, the date of incorporation, the present number of members, — 680, — and the statement that the community owed the foundation of Mount Auburn to the Society; the Proceedings of the Society from 1843 to 1864; the Society's publications; a Boston Almanac for 1864; the Catalogue of the Proprietors of Mount Auburn; copies of Hovey's Magazine of

Horticulture containing the reports of the Building Committee; a copy of the "Fruits of America"; Boston newspapers of August the eighteenth; the silver and the bronze medal of the Society, and the Appleton bronze medal; and coins of the United States,—the dollar, the half-dollar and smaller—of the date of 1864. Beneath this box was placed with its contents entire the box taken from beneath the corner stone of the old Hall in School Street, and both were deposited in a cavity in the first vermiculated stone at the northwest corner of the building, on Tremont Street and Montgomery Place.

The Society's property in January, 1865, was estimated at \$214,736.88, and its only considerable debt \$100,000, — six notes, all dated September the first, 1863, and payable in twenty years at five and a half per cent with semi-annual payments. This meant that over \$100,000 was available for the new building. Mount Auburn had yielded \$7500 — much more than was estimated — and the membership had increased by 142, making 704 in all. The Building Committee in their report of February the sixth, 1864, was accordingly justified in calculating that \$3500 of the Mount Auburn money could easily be laid aside as a sinking fund to meet payments and the liabilities in 1883 — such a plan would yield \$98,745, counting the interest, in sixteen years. The cost of the building was estimated at about \$102,500; the Society's stocks had greatly appreciated in value since 1862; and the income from the new building could be counted on as fully six per cent of the cost. Mr. Hovey prophesied in his annual address in January, 1865, that the Society would probably obtain all its own accommodation free of expense: the corner store on Bromfield Street had already been leased, and several applications had been received for the others. Moreover the value of rents was delightfully high, and the architect, Mr. Bryant, predicted that the building would be completed by the first of July. No more substantial structure had ever been erected in the city, and President Hovey expressed the belief that there was as much space in it as the Society would ever need! Gifts could be expected: during the past year was amongst others one of ninety-seven shares of railroad stocks from Dr. William J. Walker of Newport, Rhode Island, for the encouragement of culinary vegetables. All the prophecies

above were close enough to the mark except Mr. Bryant's and that of Mr. Hovey in regard to necessary space. The flowers of autumn were to blossom and the fruits and vegetables ripen before the Hall could be called ready, and we may return to their precursors while it is building.

The earlier shows of the year brought out less competition than the Flower Committee could readily explain. President Hovey's suggestion of generous premiums had been followed, but neither amateur nor dealer seemed tempted, and the apparent result was diminished attendance. The winter and spring had been favorable, and the exhibitions good; but except for the *Bougainvillia* shown in March by Mrs. T. W. Ward, no especially interesting novelty appeared. The Committee took some comfort from the apparent proof that it was not primarily premiums that were stimulating; and they began to suspect that people did not know enough about the free weekly shows, and that advertising was necessary, — though also members themselves and their families had shown less interest than usual. July and August were so dry that no further explanation was needed until the annual exhibition in the new building, where weekly shows also were held in one of the stores after the end of August. The fruits of course suffered from the drought. The strawberries had been well shown — one of them being the *Agriculturalist*, exhibited for the first time — but were not plentiful; Hovey's seedling continued to hold the lead. Cherry cultivation had been all but abandoned, and complaints continued to be bitter against the robin whose credentials were again questioned by the harassed cultivator of cherries and strawberries. Raspberry culture was diminishing, blackberries not extending, plums were unprofitable because of the *curculio*. However, once again the peaches were magnificent, luscious and numerous, and pears were excellent — Dana's Hovey taking the prospective prize for a five-year trial. But most engrossing of all were the grapes, for which enthusiasm was undiminished: one grower had thirty thousand seedlings from good varieties which he intended to fruit and to test. The Committee saw the time coming when our hillsides would be covered with vineyards, and even speculated on what to do with the surplus. The apple crop was nearly a failure, largely on account of the canker-worm and the caterpillar, and the Commit-

tee took occasion to reprimand those who so neglected old trees that they became breeding-places for these vermin. Pears — in which the Hoveys and M. P. Wilder were leaders — had fewer enemies than most fruits; and F. Dana was warmly commended for the number of fine varieties he had given to the world. His method was to sow the seeds of the best, a successful procedure which damaged the Van Mons theory — it had been contested before — of starting with the small, wild button pear and working up through successive generations; for there seemed to be no Van Mons pear that could equal the Dana's Hovey and others Dana had raised. The Vegetable Department reported its annual exhibition as the best that had ever been held. The Garden Committee made four visits during the season, one of them to the famous Lord Dexter place in Newburyport — now called the "Evergreens," and owned by Dr. E. G. Kelley. They had explained in advance to the Doctor that they were not an "eating and drinking committee," and that no gastronomic responsibilities devolved upon him; but when they got there dinner was ready, and moreover there were ladies present "who always give a charm and grace to every such occasion." Having "dispatched the meal with as much haste as etiquette and social converse would allow," they were taken about the grounds by the Doctor, who had been out mowing that morning at four o'clock. Here they were very favorably impressed with the trees, well-kept evergreen hedges, beds of Jenny Lind strawberries, farm, artificial pond bordered with shrubs, and glass houses; and although unable to commend the Doctor's practice of growing pear trees in grass ground, they awarded him a prize for industry and skill in the trimming and management of the evergreen hedges and for economy of culture in garden and grounds. They visited on the last day of August fruit gardens in Cambridge, and again the Hoveys' nursery; and were again unable to dodge "refreshments," this time provided by John C. Hovey, which though "unexpected, were none the less acceptable after a tramp in the hot sun." With this report W. R. Austin retired from the chairmanship of the Committee, and congratulated the Society upon the election of H. Hollis Hunnewell, as well known for his love of horticulture as for his generosity.

The Library moved into its new quarters without accident, but was obliged to spend half its appropriation for furnishing the room, leaving \$250 for important books, periodicals, and newspapers. Francis Parkman continued his quiet, forcible insistence upon the part that books must play in the advance of horticulture; and if his assertion that the "Library may be said to bear to this noble building the relation which the brain bears to the body" may not have been self-evident or flattering to every cultivator, we should find difficulty in quarrelling with it today. But it is time that we visited the "noble building."

It was of Concord white granite. The illustration shows the three general divisions of the fifty-five-foot front, the central one decorated with coupled columns, repeated in pilasters behind and carried through the three stories, Doric in the lowest, Ionic in the second, and Corinthian in the third. A rich cornice topped the whole façade, surmounted by a central attic which served as a pedestal for a great figure of Ceres, cut in white granite, and copied from the celebrated statue in the Vatican. Projecting piers at the angles of the front of the building formed at the top of the entrance story bases for two other figures, Pomona and Flora, the latter copied from the Flora Farnese at Naples. The style was that generally adopted for such public buildings in Europe, and especially in France; and the material had been chosen because of its evident good qualities of wear and appearance as proved after half a century in the house of David Sears, on Beacon Street. The best recent example of its use was the new City Hall. The statues were not put in their places until the following year. That of Ceres was given by B. P. Cheney, Flora by H. Hollis Hunnewell, and Pomona by C. O. Whitmore; and Turner Sargent remarks on the "heroic beauty of the Cyclopic Ceres, the playful gracefulness of the Flora, and the matronly dignity of the Pomona. Only a few months since, the mighty boulder that had been sleeping amidst the granite hills of New Hampshire since the creation of the world, was touched by the Ithuriel spear of art, and developed into these embodiments of the good, the useful and the beautiful." The spear was in this instance handled by Martin Milmore. For detailed information about the interior of the building we must often go to Robert Manning, the careful historian who was person-



THE Second Horticultural Hall, Tremont Street

ally familiar with it during all the years of its use by the Society.² The street story included five stores, two on Tremont Street and three on Bromfield, two of the latter running through to Montgomery Place, and the third smaller to allow a back staircase from the basement to the loft. There was a cellar under each store, extending beneath the sidewalks, in which Hyatt lights were placed; one of these was occupied by the engine, boiler and fuel. The front entrance on Tremont Street led by wide marble steps between the two front stores to a large vestibule on the second story. From this led the entrance to the smaller hall. On the right side of this door was a marble tablet with the names of those who were active in the construction of the building, and on the left a memorial tablet to the founding of Mount Auburn. The smaller hall was seventeen feet high, and fifty by fifty-seven feet in size, exclusive of the large recessed stage occupying the space between the rear staircase and an anteroom. It was finished with Ionic pilasters, which sustained the beams by which the ceiling was divided into panelled compartments. To correspond with the ceiling the walls also were suitably panelled, and were dadoed from the floor to the window-sills. As time went on the hall was ornamented with portraits and busts of founders, members and benefactors. The bust of C. O. Whitmore, by Milmore, was received from the Massachusetts Agricultural Club in January, 1869; a portrait of Cheever Newhall was given by the same Club in September of the same year; a portrait of Samuel Downer was received from his son on the twelfth of November, 1870; portraits of John B. Russell and William Kenrick were received on the fourth of March, 1871; and on January the sixth, 1872, a marble bust of John Lowell, by Brackett, was given by a few men who wished to show their appreciation of his efforts for the Society. A portrait of Benjamin V. French was given by his nephew of the same name; one of Aaron D. Williams by his son; and those of Joseph H. Billings, Aaron D. Weld, Benjamin P. Cheney and Edwin W. Buswell were given by their friends. A bust of Josiah Stickney was given by C. O. Whitmore, and one of Amos Lawrence by his son. We remember that the Society had already procured one of Theodore Lyman.

² Manning, History, p. 177 ff.

From the vestibule led a door to the pleasant Library, which extended across the whole front of the building. From its three windows was an outlook upon the Granary Burying Ground, with the Park Street Church on the left and the Tremont House on the right. Over the Athenaeum building, when the trees were bare, could be seen the dome of the State House. The room was about fifty feet by twenty, with a window also at each end; and the northern end could be shut off by folding doors into a room for the Fruit Committee. Under the stairs to the upper hall were two small rooms opening into both the Library and the vestibule. The southern of these was used by the Flower Committee. The ascent to the Upper Hall was by a broad flight of stairs on each side of the building. This great hall occupied the whole of the third floor, and like the Lower Hall had a rear entrance and accommodations for exhibitors. The stage occupied the same relative position as that of the one in the hall below; exclusive of it the dimensions were ninety-six feet by fifty, and twenty-six in height. The graceful coved ceiling of the hall rested on a deep Ionic cornice, with modillions carried by pilasters enriched with Arabesque festoons modelled in high relief. The walls were dadoed to the window-sills like those of the Lower Hall, and the doorways to the anterooms and stairways were ornamented with rich architraves with pedimented heads. The panels between the cross-beams on the ceiling were ornamented with bold mouldings and with drops at the intersections. Over the head of the stairway in each front corner of the building was a gallery which at first ran across the end of the hall; but in 1871 the central portion was removed. These were supported by Doric pilasters crowned with a cornice and parapet, and were reached by stairs from the landings beneath. Between the pilasters on the sides of the hall were large mirrors, over which were hung the portraits of the presidents of the Society. In 1876 a full-length portrait by Ordway of Dr. Jacob Bigelow was placed in the hall. The walls, pilasters and mouldings were delicately tinted, and the stage recess richly decorated in fresco and with garlands of flowers and vases of fruit; and when lighted up in the evening the hall presented a rich and attractive appearance.

The ceremony of dedication — a doubly thankful one because

of the end of the war — took place on the sixteenth of September. After an absence through illness of nearly two years, Marshall P. Wilder was once more present, and was most heartily and affectionately greeted. We need not follow President Hovey's able and interesting sketch of the history of the Society, but may note the generosity of his words, at this particular moment, towards English cultivators: "Though we may look with sincere regret upon the course which England has pursued towards us as a nation, and more particularly in her recent attitude while our efforts were directed to the preservation of our Union, we cannot, as cultivators, withhold our admiration of the illustrious men whose disinterested labors have done so much to accelerate our advance in every department of rural industry. With Milton as the herald, with Addison and Pope as champions, with Walpole and Shenstone as aids, and Mason, Whately, Price, Knight and Gilpin as promoters of landscape art, England became the garden of the world. With the scantiest indigenous flora, she now has everything." He ended with the statement that the number of plants and trees introduced into England from 1800 to 1835 was 699, of which 528 were natives of America; and asked how long it would be before our planters would stop introducing foreign trees to the neglect of our own, the pride and boast of every English garden. The prayer by the Reverend F. D. Huntington, a song written for the occasion, music by the band, and the Benediction completed the simple dedicatory exercises.

We can now picture the great hall in which from the nineteenth through the twenty-second of September was held the annual exhibition of 1865. Robert Manning again provides us with many of the details of arrangement. Three tables ran its whole length, the central one devoted to variegated leaved plants intermixed with tropical, and the others to pears. On each side was a table for cut flowers. Two tables on the stage held flowering plants, and begonias and ferns. In front of these a semicircular table was covered with bouquets as a background to an exhibit of peaches and pears. The anterooms contained fruit tables. The Lower Hall had five tables, the central one covered with apples and grapes, and the other four with vegetables, while great cockscombs and potted coniferous and other plants occupied the stage. At each side of the

top of the vestibule stairs outside stood an *Araucaria imbricata*, ten feet high, contributed by H. Hollis Hunnewell. We have already reviewed the year's exhibitions. At the annual show the plants were magnificent, and included large contributions from the Cambridge Botanic Garden, the Hoveys, and Francis Parkman. The Governor of Rhode Island, William Sprague, sent six pineapple plants showing the fruit from inflorescence to maturity. The pears were the greatest display among the fruits, as they were at the other exhibitions; but grapes were not what might have been expected, and apples were deficient. The attendance at the exhibition naturally was very large, and brought a comfortable margin of profit.

Thus ends what Marshall P. Wilder later called the second era in the Society's history, — the era of selection. From the extensive collecting of fruit and flowers which had occupied the earlier enthusiasts there resulted a mass of material from which, as we have seen, the better kinds were by public exhibition and criticism made known and popularized. By no other method could a just verdict have been reached; and by no other organization could the method possibly have been developed into its practical effectiveness for the end in view. But more valuable for the future than the work they had done — and the seeds of this fell everywhere — was the solid company of men who as the years went by became more and more responsible for the destinies of New England and even of American horticulture. The new building was beautiful; but the Society was not built of stone and mortar.

CHAPTER IX · 1866-1870. PROGRESS

RESIDENT HOVEY'S address on the sixth of January, 1866, naturally vibrated with the joy of victory and accomplishment. The Society had returned to the "place it had so long occupied" — figuratively speaking — and he was not willing to believe that there could be so little intelligence, taste and liberality in the community as the Flower Committee had seemed to fear. The first large exhibition in the new Hall gave promise that the Society had seen the last of exhibitions which did not pay; the halls let readily, being the most convenient in the city; and by a gain of 225 during the year, the total membership was now 914. Always persuaded of the importance played in the Society's work by the premium list, Mr. Hovey could find no fault at present with anything but the necessity of waiting so long for the awarding of prizes for seedlings: it seemed unjust that the producer of a new variety should have to wait for years for the stamp of the Society's approval. He recommended that prizes should be augmented as fast as possible; the time was past when contributors could be expected to bring their best specimens without hope of honor or reward. The production of a new flower, fruit or vegetable, he believed, should be rewarded by a gold medal, just as were the tone of a new piano, the extra finish on broadcloth, or fine specimens of diamond-cutting.

The weekly shows, accounts of which were now published in an evening paper, were in 1866 changed from Saturday to Wednesday; but habit had become so strong that they were soon changed back again. An entrance fee was established for the rose show. Interest was increasing among the ladies, with the incidental result that correct taste began to be more evident in the displays. Artificial hybridization was producing glorious results, and America was now quite independent of France in the culture of the gladiolus and other flowers. It was this year that Sewall Fisher began in Framingham the culture of carnations which led to their

improvement by cross-breeding. On the fifteenth of August appeared a deep rose-colored pond-lily, from Hyannis; and a lady in Rochester, New Hampshire, who had read the account of it, sent some of various shades from pure white to deep rose, whose variation the Committee was at a loss to account for: the roots of the lilies had been taken from a river in which none but white had ever been seen. Among plants shown for the first time was the *Deutzia crenata flore pleno*, by James McTear. *Aquilegia glandulosa* was shown by Francis Parkman, who also, on the eleventh of July, exhibited *Clematis Jackmanni*, of which so many varieties were afterwards produced. Of fruits — for which in quality at least, if not in size, the warm, rainy summer was in general unfavorable — the cherries and small fruits, peaches, apples and grapes were unsatisfactory; but in the very report which asks "What can we do to awaken better interest in the strawberry?" the President Wilder is mentioned for the first time. The apple crop was a greater failure than ever, probably because of the preceding two years of drought. Pears were good; forty-five seedlings were fruited by Dr. S. A. Shurtleff; and Mr. Dana was again praised for his success with new varieties, particularly the Dana's Hovey. Marked improvement was evident in the vegetables, among which Keye's Early Prolific tomato drew great interest. Special prizes of silver cups for cauliflowers brought excellent collections from eight competitors, of whom the winner was James H. Smith. The Garden Committee's three invitations during the year were all from the City of Boston. The Mayor and other members of the City Government accompanied the Committee in September on a visit to the Public Garden, which a few years before had been an "offensive marsh." Commending the evident care and interest in its development, the Committee nevertheless saw lack of skill in the original plan: "instead of studying effects, opening vistas, creating a sense of extent and magnificent distances, in contrast, at the next turn, with some sudden surprise of quiet beauty; instead of grouping the plants in harmony in order to produce distinct impressions; instead of skilful design, we found unmeaning mixedness in every part. Effects are spoiled by some impertinent obstruction of the vision, or frittered away by lack of harmony and distinctness." The officers of the City

took this sweeping criticism to their profit, as it was meant. The Committee made a preliminary visit to Mount Hope, which they found creditable, and to the Deer Island House of Industry, where they found a perfect example of the importance of manure — in this case largely sea-kelp — for the cultivation of vegetables.

Under Francis Parkman's eye the Library greatly increased its usefulness in 1866. Forty-seven new volumes were added — a small increase in number, but many of them were of the quality and workmanship which horticultural works above all others require in order to be of real value. Besides these, eleven donations were received, and twenty-four periodicals were taken, — nine of them English, three French, and twelve American; but the criterion of usefulness is the circulation of books, and that had increased by one-third over 1865. Rates of exchange were, of course, reduced, and the Committee now planned to get several of the long-needed works from abroad. By a new ruling books might be taken out at any time during the business hours of the day; and perhaps best of all, every member was to receive a copy of a new catalogue.

The first report of income from the new building was, of course, peculiarly interesting; and it proved gratifying. The receipts from the stores was \$11,450; from the halls \$5235.50; and from admission and assessments, \$2575.93; \$8735.40 more was received from Mount Auburn. The necessary furnishings, insurance and other items increased the costs, but these were not likely to occur soon again. President Hovey in his valedictory address on the fifth of January, 1867, was able to say that the Society's Hall compared favorably with any similar edifice in the United States, and he could see nothing ahead but prosperity. He pointed to the rapidity of the advance in every branch of industry and material wealth in the Country, and warned his hearers not to allow material wants and objects to absorb the finer aesthetic tastes. He saw the genuine love of the country diminishing, for the outlet for wealth was in the city; and he called upon the Society to let liberal wealth and cultivated taste take the place of sordid aims and gross desires. With a final exhortation to help towards this by providing proper premiums, he gave way to his lately elected successor, J. F. C. Hyde. Mr. Hyde commented briefly on the

bright prospect, which was enhanced by the harmony among the members, and prophesied that the oldest among them would see the Society clear of debt.

The season of 1867, after a steady winter of much snow but no extraordinarily low temperature, was most favorable for flowers. The weekly displays were good, though small, perhaps because the rain seemed to come always on Saturday,—on which day they were again held. The third annual rose show, on June the twenty-fifth and twenty-sixth, filled both halls, and the great annual exhibition was “crowded for lack of space.” Many new plants were exhibited,—the seedling *Iris Kaempferi* by the Hoveys, the *Maréchal Niel* rose, *Aquilegia coerulea*, two new seedling delphiniums from Francis Parkman, two seedling tree peonies, double Persian ranunculuses from President Hyde, *Cypripedium spectabilis* from E. S. Rand, Jr., and others. The Fruit Committee were compelled to take up arms against one Sargent, who after two years of travel had stated that with the exception of Northern Europe, America was the worst fruit-growing country in the world. They delved into the history of the past forty years, and found that while items varied, fruits had always filled the tables, and total failure had been rarer than perfection. Nature had never abandoned her eternal policy of compensation; and there was always a plentiful supply of some fruits. More interesting than general statements are the beginnings of formal investigations and records of the weather conditions which the committees had faithfully continued. R. T. Paine had for forty years kept a careful account of rain precipitation in Boston. His figure for the year was nearly fifty inches, which meant too little dryness for the highest quality in fruit, and trouble especially for grapes. The favorable opinion last year of M. P. Wilder’s seedling strawberries, a cross between *La Constante* and Hovey’s Seedling, was now confirmed. Cherries were not extensively shown; berries were up to the mark, with the Dorchester blackberry still a leader; but the plum had become virtually an abandoned fruit because of its old enemy, the curculio. The pears were big and abundant, but rather tasteless because they had not had enough of the sun; and the grapes—even the Concord—were badly affected by mildew both of fruit and foliage. A grape called

the Main, so closely resembling the Concord as to excite the suspicions of the Committee, had been sold in the market, and they did not hesitate to say at once that a gross outrage on the public was being perpetrated. A year later they announced that there was no doubt of the identity of the two. A visit in January to the fruit house of N. E. Converse in Malden is a sign of the coming partial declaration of independence of weather conditions. The verdict was that there was no doubt of the practical value of such houses if good judgment in selecting varieties was used, but that the law of the market was great profit in early fruit, and small in late varieties, since the latter had to meet a satiated appetite. In early vegetables under glass, also, interest was rising, though a good deal of skill and scientific knowledge was necessary for success. The results of the weather were in the vegetable department the opposite of those in the fruit; quality was better than quantity in the exhibitions. Several of the new varieties of tomatoes were very promising; the early Goodrich potato, productive and sound, was proving its value, and the Harrison, another of Goodrich's, was a great acquisition. The Garden Committee visited Mount Hope again, and were charmed with the taste shown in landscape gardening — a very difficult matter in a cemetery, where the owners of the lots erect all sorts of hideous objects beyond the control of the superintendent, — and they suggested that the deeds of lots ought to provide that ornamentation should be subject to competent approval. On the twenty-eighth of August they again visited the Evergreens, Dr. E. G. Kelley's Newburyport estate, — where "enthusiasm and hospitality were unabated" — and warmly commended the perfect care shown by the condition of the sixteen acres; though they could not approve of the "evergreens clipped into peculiar forms." Perhaps the shade of the famous Lord Timothy had not been fully exorcised; or perhaps the Committee was anticipating any possible recrudescence of by-gone horrors.

The Library now had a catalogue brought up to the spring of 1867, and the books had been more conveniently arranged. Somebody had always been in attendance for the nine months during which the room was open, and the circulation was 532 volumes, fifty-one better than the previous year. The character

of the books used was chiefly popular and elementary; and members were requested to leave with the superintendent the name of any book they might want which was not in the catalogue. Nearly five hundred dollars was spent, some of it for binding; and the Transcript and the Advertiser continued generously to send in their daily issues. The real strength and value of the Library as an auxiliary to the Society's practical activities may without disparagement to the earlier committees be said to have been first boldly championed by E. S. Rand, Jr., and then largely developed by the interest and penetration of Francis Parkman.

The financial situation in January, 1868, was increasingly promising, and E. W. Buswell, the Treasurer, was again warmly commended. At this time the fee for life membership was thirty dollars, and that for annual membership ten dollars upon admission and two dollars thereafter; the membership was nearly a thousand, and President Hyde urged further recruiting. With the announcement of a larger sum than ever before for prizes and gratuities, he advocated continually increasing premiums, and suggested that it was time to begin to think of the mortgage debt.

A year so unfavorable to flowers as 1868 had seldom been known: the spring was cold and rainy, July and half of August were extremely dry; there was a heavy frost on the eighteenth of September, a snow-storm and a black frost killed even the chrysanthemums, due for their first special show, on the seventeenth of October; and there was no trace of an Indian summer. Yet the exhibitions were faithfully made — \$1685 was awarded in prizes for flowers — and showed little evidence of the adverse conditions: the practised cultivators' independence of weather, lately prophesied, seemed to be coming true. A large number of new plants were introduced, and several curious exhibits shown, among the latter a collection of California cones, one of pressed California wild flowers and of Sandwich Island ferns and flowers, and on the eighth of August a large collection of everlasting flowers and fibrous plants by the Cape of Good Hope Agricultural Society. From the fibrous plants were obtained substances of value to manufacturers of paper, twine, cordage, and coarse brushes — certainly a literal fulfilment of the Society's early purpose of "the

introduction of new varieties of esculent, medicinal, and all such vegetables as are useful in the arts or are subservient to other branches of national industry." With fruits, too, it seemed demonstrated, as the Committee remarked two years later, that though it was impossible to make the seasons, the cultivator could so study and imitate the conditions of success as to be almost independent of the varying weather. Some of the older strawberries were eliminating themselves from such company as M. P. Wilder's seedling, which the Committee now officially named the President Wilder. The apple crop was good, but the interest in apples was dwindling: the returns from an investment of care and money in orchards were necessarily so long in coming that the Committee asked whether the State ought not in some manner to encourage their cultivation. The Williams was the first choice for summer, the Gravenstein for fall, and the Northern Spy for winter. The season was again very unfavorable to grapes, yet the display of them was good. The Concord, of course, was maintaining its lead, and we are told that the regular price of this variety at wholesale was twelve dollars per hundred pounds. In the vegetable department a good deal of interest had been awakened by Goodrich's potatoes, which were the result of fifteen years of patient work. Goodrich had lately died; but Albert Bresee, of Hubbardton, Vermont, was a worthy successor, and on the last day of June he exhibited the Early Rose potato, which won a silver medal and at once came into popular favor. The General Grant tomato, which had originated some years before in an amateur's garden, was awarded first prize at two successive annual exhibitions. In general the vegetable display at the great show in September was one of the most creditable ever held. The Committee awarded \$509 in prizes and gratuities for the year. The fortieth annual exhibition was well provided with splendid plants, including a large number of novelties from the Hoveys and H. Hollis Hunnewell. The Garden Committee had a busy season. The Chairmen of the Fruit, the Flower, and the Vegetable Committees were by a wise provision ex officio members of it, and the efficiency of the body was consequently very broad. After again examining Mount Hope, they visited the two-hundred-acre estate of Edward S. Rand, Jr., in Dedham, which was this year entered for the prospective Hunnewell

prize of one hundred and sixty dollars to be granted at the end of three years for embellishing and improving grounds. There they found superb rhododendrons and kalmias, beautiful lilies, an unequalled collection of native plants, — and great hospitality. At the grounds at Nonantum Hill of W. C. Strong, who had always cherished the idea of an experimental garden, they found much experimentation in horticulture, and a willingness which drew their praise to make careful and impartial statements of his results. At another excellent place, Briar Stone, they reported a “most sumptuous repast, during a thunder-storm, with an abundance of liquid grape to quench the lightning,” whatever that may mean. At Forest Hills they looked with reverence on the modest marble monument of Thaddeus Clapp, which bore on its face in bold relief a perfect model of Clapp’s Favorite pear — that fruit which was regarded as the best of the late summer precursors of the Bartlett. At Marshall P. Wilder’s estate in Dorchester were Japan lilies, with the border plant *Alternanthera amabilis* introduced hereabouts by Wilder, and they were privileged to see the original tree of the Abby Wilder camellia, ten feet high, and still yielding its beautiful blooms. Several other places were visited; and the Committee called attention to the large prizes offered by H. Hollis Hunnewell, from forty dollars to a hundred and sixty, for “grounds laid out with the most taste, planted most judiciously, and kept in the best order for three successive years.” These prizes gave a definition and a lasting stimulus to ornamental horticulture in New England which it would be hard to overestimate.

Edward S. Rand, Jr., again became chairman of the Library Committee for 1868; and in view of his absence abroad with his father the following year, his report may be taken as an effort to make the Society realize its duties and opportunities in the matter of acquiring all the best books in the world on horticulture, and to prepare the members for a large appropriation. He carefully showed that such books were not only indispensable, but were actually a very good financial investment: only small editions were printed, often just enough for subscribers; he could show books bought only a few years ago which had quintupled in value, — and some could not now be had at any price. The Society’s aim should be to have a copy of every published work

on horticulture, he maintained; a century hence the Library might not be complete, but — the collection was not for today alone, but for future ages. In begging for more money as a “contingent fund,” he explained that opportunities for purchasing rare or valuable books at low prices sometimes occurred, and that unless they were seized at once they were lost. With Rand and Parkman working together we need not wonder that the Library was soon to become one of the finest in the world; and its treasures as exhibited by Miss D. St. J. Manks at the centennial sixty years later satisfactorily proved Rand’s contention that books may be a most excellent investment.

In January, 1869, eighty-five hundred dollars more of the floating debt had been paid. The list of members was not much larger, for the Finance Committee had been obliged to part with twenty-five members regarded as “hopeless cases”; but thus “dead weight had been exchanged for live material, and the Society was the healthier therefor.” They urged all to come in and fill the photograph album, in which there was still some space. President Hyde congratulated the Society on having met that true test of the skilful cultivator, good results under bad conditions. The prizes were again to be increased; and he believed that as they became larger the exhibitions would at least pay the expense of exhibiting — which was not the case now. He suggested that more generosity like Mr. Hunnewell’s would be very welcome. He was silent on the subject of the Library.

The season of 1869 was very favorable for flowers. In the large number of novelties shown, the exhibitions bore witness to the increasing attention given to artificial hybridization, in which foreign countries had been allowed to take precedence. Rhododendrons by E. S. Rand, Jr., native flowers by E. H. Hitchings, and especially orchids from many exhibitors were excellently shown. The exhibition on the sixteenth and seventeenth of June caught the visitors who were in town for the Peace Jubilee, and the most financially successful opening show ever held was the result. It is interesting to notice that of the \$1772 awarded in prizes through the year, the Hoveys won \$222, Francis Parkman and James McTear \$145 each, W. C. Harding, \$135, and A. McLaren \$85. Many new and rare plants

were exhibited, notably *Aucuba Japonica*, shown in fruit here for the first time, by H. Hollis Hunnewell. A new seedling herbaceous peony called *Perfection* was the herald of an advance which the Committee could not have foreseen. It was exhibited by John Richardson, a picturesque, old-fashioned gentleman of seventy years, who was to live twenty years longer and produce in his half-acre garden varieties of peonies not surpassed elsewhere in the world. Francis Parkman exhibited the seedling *Lilium Parkmanni*. The Fruit Committee were confronted this year by a curious fact: the total fruit product was below the average, yet the prices were lower. With a sigh they confessed that California was probably going to crowd out our grapes: the best European varieties could be had there for thirty dollars a ton, and they were only one week distant. Could Massachusetts hold her own in fruits? There were considerations which made them think so: in thirty years our population of forty millions would have increased to a hundred, and all energies would be needed to feed that number. Secondly, fruits deteriorate soon, and Massachusetts growers could save deterioration, freight, and commissions. As to pears and apples, there was nothing to fear for them; and if cultivators would stop congratulating themselves on what they had done, and get to work, they would realize that no approach to a test of market capacity for fruits had yet been made: prices were now merely too high for free use by all classes. A surplus crop of peaches always compelled a moderate price, and the demand at once vastly increased. The producer was not to blame for the prices; it was the retail dealer, who in Boston was getting much too large commissions. The exhibited fruit never looked better on the tables than in the new ware expressly made for the Society, each dish bearing the seal. Some of it had come from California by way of the American Pomological Society's exhibition at Philadelphia, and some apples from Nebraska — evidently the cause of the Committee's call to arms. Grapes were never better shown in the country than at the annual exhibition. Vegetables did splendidly; competition was increasing, new exhibitors were entering, and the cultivation under glass was so steadily drawing capital in the vicinity of the city that the Committee hinted for a premium for the best constructed and managed



AN Exhibition in the Tremont Street Hall, 1869

forcing house. Albert Bresee was still having great success with his new varieties of potatoes, and the Early Rose was continuing the triumphant career which brought it a special prize of thirty dollars two years later. Moore's Early Sweet Corn was shown, and also proved itself a valuable acquisition.

Josiah Stickney, a former president and an unfailing friend of the Society, had often consulted Marshall P. Wilder as to how he might do the most for it; and for fifteen or twenty years a clause had stood in his will bequeathing to it his beautiful Watertown estate for an experimental garden. It is probable that Wilder — though he did not say so — had noted the enthusiasm of Rand and the force of Parkman, and perceived with his usual broad vision that the Library was destined to play a principal rôle in the Society's future. However, in this year of 1869 Stickney changed the bequest to a loan of twelve thousand dollars to the Library, the principal to go at the end of thirty years to Harvard College, and the interest, amounting to seven hundred dollars a year, to buying books. This year the two Rands, one in England and the other in France, found opportunities too favorable to be neglected of securing valuable horticultural works; and accordingly the additions greatly exceeded those of any previous year. The Committee reported that desiring the benefit of Rand's judgment and experience, they had exceeded the funds at their disposal; but that in view of the value of the books and the moderate price, they presumed that the Society would wish to retain them. If not, the books in excess would be taken by a "gentleman anxious to avail himself of this opportunity of adding to his library at far less expense than could be done by other means." The deficiency amounted to about three hundred and thirty-three dollars, and the total expenditure sixteen hundred more. It is much harder than usual to read between the lines in this report, and we shall not try; but even if Prussian methods were resorted to by the good Committee, we shall in this instance probably be ready to forgive them. They at least cleverly shifted the responsibility to the Society, where it belonged.

The address of the President on New Year's Day of 1870 reflected the happy year just concluded; and after a review of the exhibitions he added that Boston beat all cities as much in these

as she did in her sculpture, her paintings, and her literature. If this statement does not seem strikingly modest even from a citizen of the Hub of the Universe, we must remember that the Fruit Committee needed encouragement after its scare over California fruits. The floating debt had been extinguished, six thousand dollars had been taken from the mortgage, and the prospect was golden.

For 1870 most premiums for plants were transferred from the opening to the rose show, making it the grand spring exhibition; thus two large exhibitions no longer came too close together. There were twenty-seven pages of prize-winners in the report, which made W. C. Strong admit that the Committee was somewhat burdened with novelties, and later announce that the task was now to weed out the mediocrities. The new interest in raising hybrids from seed produced one triumph, the carnations originated by President Hyde. The dry season had no perceptible effect on the exhibitions, which were uniformly excellent. Other seedlings appeared — coleuses from H. Hollis Hunnewell, another herbaceous peony, called Dorchester, from John Richardson, and lilies from Francis Parkman and the Hoveys. Plants were equally interesting and included the California snow plant, from Lake Tahoe. The largest display of native flowers ever shown was one of over two hundred and sixty species and varieties by Mrs. C. N. S. Horner in August. A change in the arrangement of the hall was made for the annual exhibition, a fountain with a basin of aquatic plants occupying the centre, and the show was one of the most attractive for years. The uniform mildness of the winter allowed the strawberries to come through safely, and the May and June rains gave them large size, but at the expense of flavor. The President Wilder maintained its high position over the Jucunda, and beautiful specimens of La Constante were shown by J. C. Park; in fact a new enthusiasm for the delicious fruit had arisen, of course accompanied by keen rivalry. The Committee were particularly enthusiastic over the grapes at the annual show, and claimed that it was mere justice to declare that they had not been surpassed anywhere in the country this year — California, we trust, included. There were seventy varieties of them on the tables. Plums were still subject to the curculio; but a little

hope arose from the exhibit of Dr. Louis Tribus — a French variety, probably St. Catherine — which he claimed were exempt. The apples found conditions favorable until August; then the drought did some damage; but from the final results the inference was that as for the single process of maturing the fruit, with the reserve supply of vital force in the tree, and with the aid of the deep-running roots, it could go on upon an astonishingly small supply of moisture. It must be remembered that the Committee was able with the help of R. T. Paine's record of precipitation, to compare the results of the last forty-six years. Certainly the crop was almost too abundant; the market was glutted. Beautiful pears also were exhibited: Clapp's Favorite, the Flemish Beauty, the Duchesse d'Angoulême, the Doyenne du Comice, the Bartlett, and many others. The early forced vegetables were very fine; and at the opening exhibition were shown twelve stalks of asparagus weighing fifty-three ounces. There was a bunch of the famous Conover's Colossal from New York, "sent on, no doubt, with a view to astonish the natives," said the Committee. "It has been claimed that this asparagus will attain four times the size of any other variety; this bunch, although containing eighteen stalks, weighed only fifty-six ounces, and possessed no point of superiority over that shown by Mr. Moore. We hope our New York friends will try again another season." The Committee was surely entitled to crow. Moore also exhibited again his New Early sweet corn, which this year won a silver medal. Potatoes were excellent, and in great variety; and the melons at the annual show had never been excelled. One watermelon weighed forty pounds. The Garden Committee, which had not reported for two years, received few invitations because of the drought: "under the burning sun the green became brown, the mellow earth became rigid — and the very weeds hung down their heads in seeming despair"; but before it began they had again visited the estate of Edward S. Rand, Jr., in Dedham, and had awarded him the Society's silver medal for new and valuable varieties of rhododendrons, and the highest Hunnewell prize — one hundred and sixty dollars — for the improvement in his grounds in the last three years. They took occasion to explain that Hunnewell's idea was doubtless to consider a place as a whole: it was useless in a country with no law

of primogeniture and no entailed estates to expect a place to remain long entire, and it was therefore impossible to be exacting in judgment, or to adhere too strictly to the rules of the landscape gardener's art. In 1860 Rand's place had been almost a wilderness, and now on the hillside were a hundred and fifty varieties of superb rhododendrons, and elsewhere most beautiful spring bulbs and flowering plants.

The Library acquired a large number of books in 1870, and could have used more than the thousand dollars spent, — inclusive of the seven hundred from the Stickney fund. Many of the additions were important, and many popular books were bought and others received as gifts.

E. W. Buswell, always praised as an efficient and devoted treasurer, announced in January, 1871, that the mortgage debt had been reduced \$7500, and that the receipts from Mount Auburn were about \$5869. The membership had increased to 1014, and the retiring President, James F. C. Hyde, expressed his gratification at the harmony and good will which had characterized the Society during his four years of service, — a matter on which he seems always to have kept his eye, as perhaps the nature of horticultural rivalry at this time in a peculiar sense demanded.

CHAPTER X · 1871-1874. PRESIDENT STRONG'S ADMINISTRATION

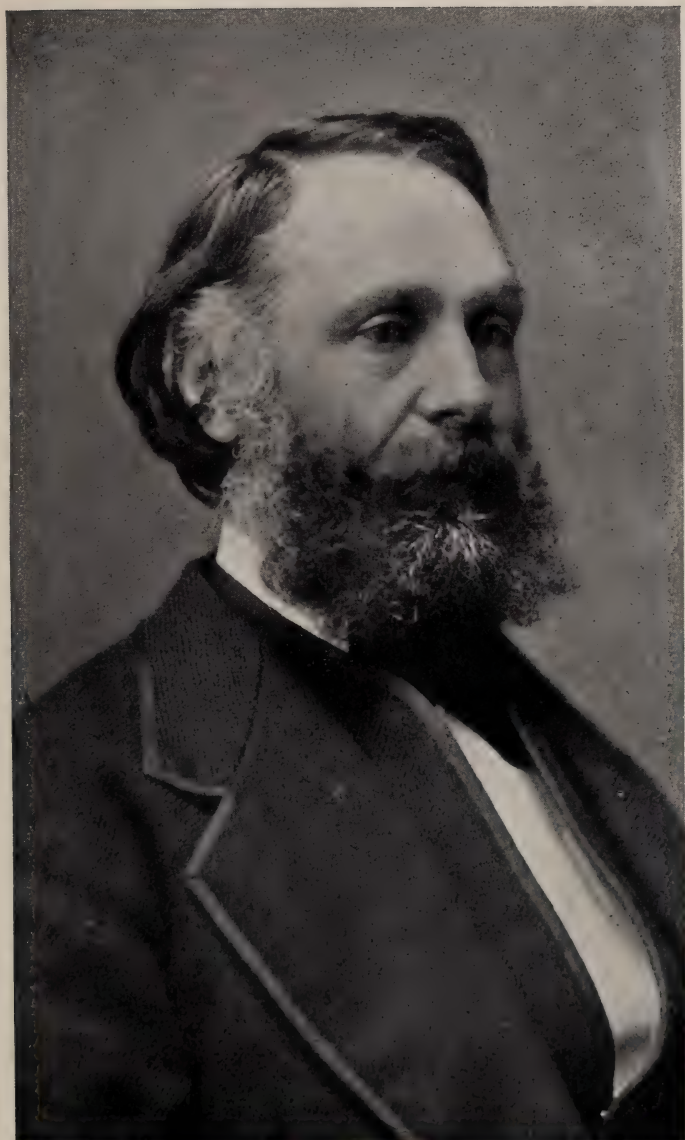
WILLIAM C. STRONG, the new president, indirectly reinforced Mr. Hyde's remarks by quoting John Lowell, who had said at the first festival that the Society was the only means of *concentrating* the individual skill of our cultivators. Lowell seemed to have discerned the real source of the Society's power, which was "concentrating the individual skill of members into the focus of experience"; and taking this as a text, the President pointed out that in the very first schedule of prizes there were premiums for treatises, by which theories derived from experiments could be broached and facts brought to light and published. Had all of the members — some of them very scientific men — done everything possible in this direction, he asked? No doubt individuals had profited from one another's experience and counsel, but the full power of the Society had never been so exerted. Was it not reasonable to expect from such a Society discussions, essays, lectures and records of experiments? Mr. Strong thought so, if opportunity was given for brief monographs, and if it were understood that statements of value would be duly honored; and he furthermore believed that such lectures or essays would react and multiply the number of experimenters and observers, and thus evolve new and important facts.

It must be remembered that Samuel Walker had suggested lectures from specialists and a new professorship, and had received a response, though necessarily a somewhat faint one. At first sight it seems perplexing that his effort resulted in not much more than preserving a tradition. The explanation is in reality simple enough: in the first era, that of John Lowell and Dearborn, men were principally in search of knowledge and material: they were *collecting*, and the very first requisite was a general grasp of facts that could come only from experience. The Society was actually not strong enough and the field perhaps not broad enough to do much by lectures and published essays; and moreover, the

New England Farmer and other periodicals, to which Lowell himself was a constant contributor, took the place of them, especially in the departments of fruits and vegetables. In our so-called "second era," which began roughly with the opening of the Hall on School Street, almost the reverse of this process occurred: a mass of material had been acquired, and the task was to *select*. For this, likewise, comparatively little special or scientific knowledge was necessary: the exhibitions formed the principal test for flowers, and a large part of the test for fruits and vegetables. But of late years, as we have already seen, matters took another turn: — another era had begun,¹ and if it is dangerous to characterize it by any one word such as "experimentation" or "investigation," it is at least certain that the present need of "focussing results" could not possibly have been met in any other way than by lectures, essays, and particularly discussions. President Strong admirably precipitated what was in the air; and if he must share with others the credit of suggesting one of the Society's most effective means of usefulness, we must admit with M. P. Wilder that Strong's was the eye which perceived that the time was ripe for it and his the energy which carried it through. And contributing in no small degree to the result — whether as a cause or an effect — were the vigorous efforts of E. S. Rand, Jr., and Francis Parkman to put the Library on a proper basis. Robinson, the distinguished English writer on horticulture, who had been present at the last annual exhibition, wrote that the collection of books in the Library was the best he had ever seen; and Mr. Strong closed his invigorating speech with an appeal to his hearers to use these books: "Add a little science to your shrewd common sense, energy, practical skill and ingenuity!"

In the exhibitions of the year specialties, novelties, and hybrid seedlings formed the most interesting and instructive part. Rhododendrons and azaleas from E. S. Rand, Jr., and C. S. Sargent were a feature of the opening show, and cut flowers and filled baskets were numerous. The experiment of making the rose show a major exhibition was very successful: plants and flowers were in better condition on the twentieth and twenty-first of June than

¹ Darwin's *Origin of Species* appeared in 1859, but during the next few years America was preoccupied.



WILLIAM C. STRONG

earlier, and contributors had more leisure. The show filled both halls, and was one of the largest displays ever made. In connection with the rose and strawberry show in June, a discussion on strawberry culture was held; and with the lily exhibition of July the fifteenth, a meeting was held for discussion of the culture and hybridization of the lily — the first fruits of Mr. Strong's suggestion. They were well attended, and attracted an encouraging amount of interest. Many orchids were exhibited; Charles S. Sargent brought the first forced lilies of the valley, and John Richardson showed *Rubra Superba*, another seedling peony. The Fruit Committee continued their meteorological studies, and concluded that the great changes during the spring were responsible for a diminished fruit crop, and that warmth and dryness had hastened the ripening by about two weeks. A new enemy appeared in the "girdler," or *oncideres cingulatus*, which cut off half-inch limbs of pear trees. The first fruit of the year was the *Triomphe de Gand* strawberry, which appeared on the twenty-fifth of February. M. P. Wilder was awarded a cup for strawberries, and J. C. Park a prize for *La Constante*; but as the latter could not succeed except under the highest culture, the Committee decided a year later that it was imperative, in order not to deceive novices, to make adaptation to general cultivation an indispensable requisite to taking a prize, — rewarding the producer for his skill by a gratuity. The cherries, which it was feared were going the way of the plums — of which there was one single dish exhibited, were found to be free from *curculio* larvae and rot. Apples — this being an "odd year" — at first commanded high prices, but were soon forced down by supplies from New York and Michigan. E. A. Colman, of Kansas, exhibited over a hundred varieties, some of them never seen here before, and received for them fifteen dollars and a silver medal — while his little daughter, Alice, who assisted in arranging the collection, received a silver medal for pomological skill! This collection exceeded in bulk all the other apples exhibited during the entire year. But the pears were so abundant at the great exhibition that there would not have been room for them if the apples had been numerous. There were over a hundred and sixty dishes of them: M. P. Wilder exhibited forty-two varieties never before shown at the exhibitions. Grapes were

abundant; but the frosts of September did much damage, and once again made the Committee sigh for that great desideratum, a good early grape. But J. B. Moore exhibited fifty-two new seedlings, which showed that courage was not lacking. One interesting object at the exhibitions was a group of cases of insects injurious to vegetables, — a branch of work which P. S. Sprague intended to continue, for harmful insects were rapidly increasing, and it was apparent that vigilance was to be the price of success. Beets and Early Wyman cabbage were well shown, Moore's Early Concord corn continued to meet all hopes, and at the annual exhibition appeared Giant Rocca onions, grown at the City Institution on Deer Island, which the Garden Committee had visited five years before. The vegetable department was no longer unattractive and neglected; at the annual exhibition there were forty-nine contributors, amongst them Albert Bresee, whose Early Rose potato was now awarded the prize of thirty dollars after a public trial of three years. This annual exhibition of vegetables was undoubtedly the best ever held so far. The Garden Committee spent a pleasant afternoon in August at the Hermitage, the Dorchester estate of William Gray, Sr., which had been almost entirely reclaimed in three years. They admired an imposing hedge of cannas, of which Gray had raised nearly twenty-five hundred seedlings in a single year. He had contrived an ingenious method of following the fortunes of his hundred and fifty varieties of geraniums, by which the name of each, the time of its planting, and the time of its blooming were easily found for comparison. At J. W. Manning's ten-acre nurseries, where in the midst of a violent rain storm the Committee received cordial and generous hospitality, the remarkable variety of arbor vitæ won a silver medal. Of these Manning had got five hundred plants from Maine and propagated four hundred more.

Edwin W. Buswell now held an almost Gilbertian plethora of offices: those of Treasurer, Corresponding Secretary, Librarian and Superintendent. As Librarian he expressed gratification at the interest taken by the members; as Superintendent he noticed the growing social intercourse, which guaranteed the good-will so necessary to future prosperity; as Corresponding Secretary he looked to the new Committee on Lectures and Dis-

cussions, — Francis Parkman, E. S. Rand, Jr., and Robert Manning, — to give the impulse to the scientific and literary operations. As Treasurer he announced that the receipts from Mount Auburn were \$1587.14, — a very small return because of the purchase by the Mount Auburn trustees of six and a half additional acres, involving about sixteen thousand dollars, of which the Horticultural Society was to pay one-fourth; and it seemed to him that in view of this obligation, and similar ones which might occur, the Society should be represented on the Mount Auburn Board. President Strong, at the first meeting in January, 1872, prophesied that the lectures and discussions would be a work of great general importance; the field was new and wide, and the want manifest. The present work of the Society had become so systematized and regular that there was danger of forgetting, in the extent of cultivation, that the object now was higher standards. The ratio of productiveness had noticeably declined, as a comparison of the present state of plum, peach and cherry crops with the abundance of former generations plainly showed. The same decline was apparent in agriculture; and it was due to the constant cropping of the land, since the settlement of the country, without returning any compensation. The line of pristine fertility had receded from the Atlantic coast to the very heart of the continent; the ruthless war on the forests, those great regulators and equalizers of heat, moisture, wind and even electricity, had almost exterminated them, so that the climate was drier, more changeable and windier, the rivers and streams were more fluctuating, and insect life was constantly increasing in extent and destructiveness. The case was chronic, he said, but not out of control: our best cultivators were already superior to drought and disease, and the obvious duty was to give constant publicity to all examples of triumphs over adverse conditions. He conceived it now to be the Society's duty to arrest the attention of the public and to force upon everybody the convincing results of experience and investigation, — to discuss, collect, search out, foster and record. The Committee's duty was to think of issuing publications from time to time, and the Society's to make any reasonable appropriation they asked. If Mr. Strong's speech a year ago is read with this of 1872, the

debt which the Society and horticulture in general owe to his keen perception and practical sense is in some degree apparent, and will become more so as we note the full effects of his enterprising departure.

Marshall P. Wilder, as so often happened, led the way in practice. On the evening of the seventh of February he gave a lecture on the hybridization and the production of new plants from seed, matters in which he was able to instruct his associates authoritatively. This he gladly did, he said, in accordance with the "late recommendation in regard to the establishment of a free course of lectures and discussions." Circumstances prevented a continuation of the discussions during the latter part of the season — the great Boston fire doubtless — but already an opportunity for another kind of investigation had presented itself. There had often been severe winters and unpropitious springs and autumns; but never in the memory of the oldest horticulturists had such general destruction of vegetation occurred as that which resulted from the winter and spring of 1871-72. A detailed statement was made of what had happened to evergreens, and to a long list of flowers, and of what effects had been observed in vegetation that had been protected; — there were even notes comparing the results on Rand's place with those on Hunnewell's. But our skilful horticulturists, "superior to the seasons," were able to present more than ordinarily prosperous-looking exhibitions, — seedling camellias from the Hoveys, magnificent rosebuds of climbing *Devoniensis* from James Comley, quantities of native flowers, for which a premium had been added, and a collection of native ferns from E. H. Hitchings. The baskets of flowers were not numerous, but being of the ladies' department they were excellent. The annual exhibition as well as the others showed the greatest care: the President's behest as to higher standards was being heeded. Indian azalea and rose exhibitions were held, the former for the first time; dahlias were unusually good; but the chrysanthemum show was small because of a prevalent sickness among horses which cut off all means of bringing pot plants to the halls. Among the few new plants, *Aquilegia chrysantha* from the Botanic Garden was shown by Louis Guérineau, and the Chame-

leon coleus by H. E. Chitty. The Fruit Committee, through the help of R. T. Paine, supplied a careful, tabulated weather report, which described the dry cold and high winds of the winter, followed by a summer of extreme heat and heavy rainfall. The peach trees were not hurt, while even hardy forest trees were. Berries suffered, but currants thrived, and were well represented by exhibits of the Versailles for red, and Dana's Transparent for white. Apples were abundant only in New England, and good prices for export resulted. Through M. P. Wilder's continued enthusiasm the standard for seedling pears had been greatly raised of late years, as we have seen, and he sent notes on the best, for the Society's use. His exhibit was the only one which could be regarded as encouraging to the plan of offering prizes for the introducing and testing of new varieties: once too many, pears were now becoming too few. The Concord made the best record in a season so unsuited to grapes. Two new strawberries were shown, the Colonel Cheney by Warren Heustis, and the Nicanor; and the first meeting for discussion of the winter, opened by an essay by J. B. Moore, was again devoted to the strawberry. The vegetables of the year were uniformly good, but the Committee were disappointed in the small number grown under glass, and planned to stimulate them with more prizes. The Garden Committee again visited the "Hermitage," in Dorchester, which was competing for the Hunnewell prize, and found that great additions and improvements had been made. They saw there a magnificent specimen of *Papyrus antiquorum*, and told the story that when one was wanted for the great Egyptian exhibition at Cairo a short time ago, not one could be obtained from the banks of the Nile, and the directors had to borrow one from Berlin. Some of the Committee drove over to Marshall P. Wilder's place, and their report shows vividly the affection in which Wilder was held. "The ever-open doors and tasteful mansion of our distinguished associate" were too well known to need description, but there were some changes. The original plant of the famous Mrs. Abby Wilder camellia was seen; this and its companion, *Camellia Wilderii*, were the only ones out of a collection of eight hundred that were saved from the fire which destroyed the greenhouse in 1839. This queen of camellias was now twelve feet high, and was

always an object of great interest and affection. They also noticed a vigorous Concord vine. "This visit, though short and informal, conferred great pleasure, as everything connected with our honored and beloved associate always does. Your Committee returned renewedly impressed with his untiring energy and his life-long devotion to the interests of Horticulture and the advancement of the public good." Other visits were to Glen Ridge, the estate of E. S. Rand, Jr., whose windmill and reservoir tower drew their admiration, and to Newton Cemetery. Few things, they declared, indicate better than a cemetery a town's general liberality and refinement. They were delighted to hear that purchasers there were obliged to leave money in trust for the perpetual care of their lots, and hoped that "other and older institutions" would follow this example. The superintendent was awarded a gratuity.

By January, 1873, a further reduction of five thousand dollars in the mortgage had been made, and the property of the Society was estimated at nearly two hundred and sixty-eight thousand dollars, with a total indebtedness of eighty-nine thousand, five hundred. The financial prospect for 1873 was not promising, however; the great Boston fire of November the ninth and tenth had cancelled some engagements and prevented new ones — for as Governor Washburn said in his address to the Legislature, the calamity affected even those who lived in the remotest parts of the State, — and the publication of a new Library catalogue and the writing of the history of the Society had already been entered upon, — both to be done by Robert Manning. Buswell repeated verbatim his suggestion of last year that the Society should be represented in the Mount Auburn Corporation.

But President Strong looked forward to new work. The greatest power of the Society lay in its exhibitions — it was judged by its fruits; but Boston was projecting public parks, and it was worth noting that in connection with them — we see that the experimental garden idea died hard — a collection of plants might be thought of, like Kew Gardens or that of the Royal Horticultural Society in Regents Park, London. The present duty, however, was to exert a direct and positive influence on the public mind about the interests of fruit culture, particularly that of the apple. There were thousands of acres of hillside in Massachusetts peculiarly

adapted to it; and the Society could diffuse information, offer prizes for new plantations, and even invoke state aid. At the close of his address the President announced that in September the American Pomological Society, whose president was M. P. Wilder, would hold its quarter-centennial session in Boston, would be the Society's guests, and would have an exhibition of fruits in the halls of the Society, while the latter exhibited in Music Hall. He counselled the members to give their guests a hearty welcome and a thorough beating.

The impromptu exhibitions held during the year 1873 were doubly interesting and largely attended because of the discussions held in connection with them. M. P. Wilder seemed to be renewing his youth in camellia culture, and Hovey and Company, James Nugent, James McTear, Mrs. T. W. Ward, Mrs. Wood and Mrs. Joyce were regarded as regular contributors. At the opening exhibition on the seventh of June, one of the finest exhibits of tree peonies ever seen was made by M. P. Wilder. Some fine seedling delphiniums were shown in July by Francis Parkman, and on the twenty-sixth some magnificent orchids by E. S. Rand, Jr. A display of gladioli "never before equalled," on the twenty-third of August, was surpassed two weeks later by the Messrs. Craft and Richards. Of the annual exhibition in Music Hall it was doubted whether "such a scene had ever been witnessed this side of the tropics." The palms were splendid, and fully justified the prize established two years before; the progress made with gladioli was extraordinary; and a huge collection of native and exotic ferns by J. W. Merrill was undoubtedly the largest ever shown at one time. The dahlia was never so popular as now; and on October the eleventh George Everett exhibited sixty varieties. To complete the triumphant year of flowers, the chrysanthemum show in November contained the finest specimens ever seen at the Hall. \$2512 was awarded during the season. The long drought of nearly two months beginning in the latter part of May variously affected the fruits; many peach buds were killed; the strawberry crop was reduced one-half; the cherries were abundant; all small fruits suffered; and the apples were inferior, as was natural in this year which ended in an odd number. But pears were more abundant and excellent than ever before. Among seedlings there were many instances of repro-

duction of old varieties, and more instances of many of their features: had Nature exhausted her types, asked the Committee, and was she now able to afford only repetitions? What was said in 1869 about the price of grapes, was now true of pears — the dealers were making enormous profits. As to grapes, the Committee hoped that a good white variety might be found among Moore's and Bull's seedlings. We have already told the story of the Concord grape. It was this year that the Society voted E. W. Bull his gold medal, and another to E. S. Rogers for his improvements by hybridizing the native and the foreign species — belated recognition in the former instance, the Committee confessed. The American Pomological Society's exhibition in the halls in September, with its magnificent apples from Nebraska, Kansas, Iowa and other places, was conceded to be the best in extent and beauty ever seen in Boston; but the Committee claimed that the pears were not so good as the Society's a week later. An incidental benefit of the show was the opportunity to become acquainted with some of the best cultivators in the country. The difficulty in awarding prizes was becoming greater, and the Committee's plan of procedure, which they said they were willing to amend if anybody could tell them how, was first to make a general review and a sifting, and then to mark on the following points: size, beauty, quality, and desirability for general cultivation, — perfection being marked by the number one and anything less by fractions. Vegetables were affected by the long drought, but recovered after the July rains. C. D. Kingman's white seeded wax beans and Bresee's potatoes continued to gain favor. Two new tomatoes were shown, the Canada Victor and the Arlington. Because of the occupation of the halls in September by the Pomological Society, the fruit and the vegetable departments held an independent exhibition in the third week of September, when fifty contributors filled all the space reserved for the latter.

It had long been popularly supposed that the rhododendron could not be transplanted except by experts, and that kalmias and azaleas were too treacherous for common cultivation. But experience had shown that the magnificent plants required only reasonable care to become as accommodating as a lilac bush; and in order to draw public attention to them, several members of the

Society took up under its sanction the costly experiment of an exhibition on Boston Common. H. Hollis Hunnewell, himself a lover of the rhododendron, had for several years noticed the success of such exhibitions in London; and now with a few friends he undertook to supply the plants, to guarantee the Society against financial loss, and to give to it the profits if there should be any. The generous plan was carried out, and the exhibition held from June the sixth through the twenty-sixth. The tent was three hundred feet by eighty, and the tubs of the plants were sunk in beds of turf. From the entrance, which was on the east side, a gravelled path led up to a mass of rhododendrons more than forty feet in diameter. The walk then divided and led along either side to the end of the great tent. The ground was made undulating in order to resemble a natural surface, and there were other groups and single specimens of plants, specially azaleas and kalmias, the whole being arranged on a distinct plan for landscape effect. About forty thousand people came, of whom twenty-five thousand paid admission fees, — for Hunnewell wished all scholars from the public schools and from many other institutions to be admitted free. The scene in the great tent was indescribably beautiful: the “splendid trusses of every hue, with gauze-like ruffles edged or dashed with marvellous effect” were a revelation to many of the thousands who saw them. The financial result was a profit of \$1565.28; and Mr. Hunnewell suggested that it should be used as a prize-fund for rhododendrons and hardy azaleas. He believed that no other exhibition in Boston had ever drawn so many visitors; and offered, if the Society should wish to have another in the autumn, to give a hundred and fifty dollars in special prizes, and as much more for an exhibition of Indian azaleas in the spring. The Society voted with hearty thanks to use the receipts of the late exhibition in accordance with the suggestion; but while expressing appreciation of Mr. Hunnewell's kind interest in regard to future shows, they were obliged to be somewhat reserved as to definite plans.

The Garden Committee were the natural hosts, or guides, of the members of the Pomological Society, and several days of happy fellowship followed. Together they visited the “Hermitage,” the estate of William Gray, Jr., in Dorchester, which now received

the highest Hunnewell prize. On the evening of the same clear day, the eleventh of September, they went to H. Hollis Hunnewell's estate in Wellesley, where they were enchanted by all they saw — the company "large beyond expectation," with a few ladies in the distance "enlivening the party," the vistas, the foliage, the "vast velvet lawns," the Italian garden, the forest, the lake, and the green fields beyond.

In 1872 William Kenrick had died, and during 1873 ex-President Joseph Breck and John L. Russell, two more prominent members, were also missed by those with whom they had worked so long and faithfully. Breck had joined the Society in its first year, and Russell, the Professor of Botany and Vegetable Physiology, was its highest authority in these subjects. By his will the Library received his collection of books, which was especially rich in works on cryptogamic botany. Robert Manning's new catalogue showed the skill and thoroughness characteristic of him; and represented a collection of horticultural works unrivalled in the United States. In the following May, W. E. Endicott suggested a complete index to the plates. The acquisitions had for two years been large, because the interest from the Stickney fund could be used only for new books; and the Treasurer estimated the total value of the Library at about \$11,500. He also announced that \$10,713.55 had been received from Mount Auburn; that the mortgage had been further reduced by \$7500; and that the total income was \$37,585.69. The number of members at the beginning of 1874 was 1032.

In his annual address in January, 1874, President Strong did not apologize for recurring to the matter of lectures and discussions. The experience of the past year had been distinctly encouraging. He remarked on the number of local societies which had sprung up in our prominent towns and cities, and queried whether it was not worth while to ask in what respect the Massachusetts Horticultural Society's works were distinctive, and whether the Society was to retain its old relative importance as a wealthy metropolitan organization. Its central position and its resources implied obligations; and the members, who went to the source of knowledge, were bound to bring this knowledge to the common use. Earnestly and effectively he exhorted them to pub-

lish their results, to comment, to inquire, and to discuss. Moreover his keen eye perceived the essential advantage of the *seminar* over the mere use of books. All exhibitions held simultaneously with the discussions suggested by them greatly improved on previous standards, and by a natural reaction the discussions also improved. The discussions now began to be regularly published with the other transactions, under the editorship of Robert Manning.

They began in 1874 on the tenth of January with an essay on dwarf pear trees, by E. W. Wood, — a subject directly bearing on the experimentation suggested by the Fruit Committee — and were held in the Library. Two weeks later the question of horticultural prizes was introduced by C. M. Hovey, who twenty-nine years before had favored medals; but no conclusion was reached. On the last day of January came two subjects, one introduced by James O'Brien with an essay on the cultivation of the cyclamen, and the other, by President Strong, on protecting trees from canker worms. The discussions often furnish curious bits of information: in this one M. P. Wilder told of a time thirty years before when the worms were so numerous that they could be heard travelling through the grass. At a business meeting on the seventh of February it was voted to protest against the "indiscriminate destruction" of the so-called Paddock Elms on Tremont Street; but the effort was in vain, and three weeks later, while the members were gathered in the Library discussing the new rose, Eliza Tailby, a crash outside brought them to the windows to gaze sadly at the fall of the first of the veterans. Mr. Strong said that he had presented the strongest possible arguments in favor of saving the trees; and Mr. Wilder remarked that he was thankful there were some in the sacred enclosure opposite, — the Granary Burying-Ground. It later transpired that one of the elms across the street had sent roots into the burying-ground and twined them around the skull of James Otis.² The discussion of the Eliza Tailby rose was then resumed. Subjects on other days were the amaryllis, the new *Aralia Veitchii*, the *Eucalyptus globulus*, or big tree of California, and geraniums. At the meeting on February the twenty-first, M. P. Wilder, much pleased to see ladies present, announced that the Supreme Court had just affirmed the constitu-

² M. P. Wilder, Transactions, March 26, 1881.

tional eligibility of ladies to the school committees. After the applause had subsided he acknowledged the gain to the Society in having the ladies give their experience in the growth of plants as well as in the growth of families. On March the fourteenth, discussion had gone on but a short time when Wilder suggested adjournment on account of the "occasion about to transpire," as the report expressed it, at Faneuil Hall in half an hour — the meeting in honor of Charles Sumner, with the city in a state of mourning. Out of respect to the memory of Sumner, and of Millard Fillmore, both of whom were honorary members of the Society, the meeting was adjourned. A pressing subject was brought up on October the seventeenth — "Legislative Enactments to Prevent the Multiplication of Injurious Insects in Neglected Orchards," begun by E. S. Rand, Jr., who vividly described a case in West Roxbury where there were about two hundred trees, with an average of ten or twelve caterpillar nests per tree. Neighbors had offered to destroy them without cost to the owner; but the latter refused permission, alleging his "right to raise as many caterpillars as he pleased"; and year after year the neighbors had been obliged to fight caterpillars propagated by this orchard. This story created such indignation that a special committee reported on the subject, and recommended that the Society should invite the cooperation of the State Board of Agriculture and the various horticultural and agricultural societies of the State in petitioning the Legislature. But obviously before doing this it was wise to educate the public in regard to the habits of injurious insects; then, if an appeal should still be necessary, it would be more likely to succeed. The Committee then pointed out where to find information on entomology, reminded the Society that there were but two small cases of noxious insects in the Fruit Committee's room, and recommended the re-establishment of the professorship of entomology, which a few years before had, for reasons unknown, been abolished.

The Flower Committee at once noticed in the early exhibitions the stimulating effects of the discussions. E. S. Rand, Jr., showed many beautiful orchids throughout the season, William Gray, Jr., and C. N. Gardner cyclamens, and on the twenty-first of March azaleas came from several exhibitors. The roses in June were

creditable; but the display of gladioli in August was magnificent. On August the fifteenth were shown some fine collections of native ferns. Zinnias and verbenas did not attract much competition. The event of the season, as usual, was the annual exhibition, this year from September the fifteenth through the eighteenth, held in Music Hall. Around a fountain in the centre of the hall were evergreens and plants, and the front of the stage was completely hidden by a magnificent mass of splendid gladioli. Another main attraction was a fine group of H. Hollis Hunnewell's conifers. The general effect was as beautiful as that of the 1873 exhibition, which had seemed to be beyond possible rivalry. Fruits, as usual, varied; strawberries had never been better exhibited than on the second of July, — nearly a hundred dishes and baskets of them on the table, with the Jucunda winning; plums were hardly worth mentioning, but were awarded premiums so that they might not be lost sight of altogether; the Black Eagle, Black Tartarian and Downer were the best cherries. Among the excellent apples Garden Royal was being more widely cultivated. On the twentieth of October the Fruit Growers' Association and the International Show Society of Halifax, Nova Scotia, sent large collections of apples for exhibition and comparison with ours of the same varieties, and for the naming of many that were unknown. A meeting of the Fruit Committee was called, other authorities were summoned in, and the proper names of the known kinds were assigned. We find in Manning's account nothing of the Committee's work; and the inference is unavoidable, considering his skill in matters of nomenclature and his modesty, that he was the leader in this useful work. The pears of the year were not unusual — the slug had ravaged many orchards — but Manning brought from C. H. Allen, of Salem, two dishes of Orange pears, the fruit of a tree two hundred and thirty-five years old, which the year before had yielded eight and a half bushels of sound fruit. Grapes fared badly because of the cold, damp nights of August, which caused mildew; but peaches were the best for many years. Among vegetables the excellence was uniform, and James Comley's mushrooms attracted attention. At the annual show the Snowflake and the Alpha potatoes were exhibited by C. G. Pringle, of Charlotte, Vermont. The Garden Committee attributed the small number of calls — only

three for the season — to the modesty of people of large taste but small means. Again they disclaimed any expectation of a “spread,” and declared that in a modest space taste could effectively be shown. Their object was to improve and adorn the homes of the people; and as witness to their sincerity we find Daniel D. Slade, at a discussion meeting a year later, opening with his prize essay on the Principles of Landscape Gardening as Applied to Small Suburban Estates. Edward S. Rand, Jr.’s grapery, the Boston City Hospital, fronting four hundred and fifty feet on Harrison Avenue, and H. Hollis Hunnewell’s estate at Wellesley were the three places visited, — the last on the tenth of June, when the rhododendrons were in perfection. This estate covered four hundred and fifty acres, which took in most of the east and south shores of Waban Lake, and was called by M. P. Wilder a splendid illustration of the wonderful progress of horticultural improvement. Begun in about the year 1850, it now stood at the head in New England, and perhaps in the country. With fields and forests, and an ornamental portion of about forty acres cleared of wild growth, it was laid out in splendid avenues and plots; and such hardy trees and plants were put in, native and Californian and Japanese, as could endure our climate.³ H. H. Hunnewell was elected president of the Society in November; but his engagements would not allow him to accept.

The success of the meetings for discussion had been so pronounced that the Committee took occasion to remark that the lack of a journal especially devoted to horticultural interests was not creditable to a city in which for thirty-four years one of the Society’s ex-presidents — Mr. Hovey — had maintained such an excellent one. They were not without hopes that the Society might at some future time establish a journal which should represent New England; and thought that the first part of the Transactions, which contained the articles and lectures, might be regarded as a step towards that end. This publication had been sent to prominent journals in this country and abroad, and had been much commended and quoted.

During 1874 Joseph S. Cabot, Joseph H. Billings, and Francis Dana, the great cultivator of seedling fruits, had died. Francis

³ Memorial Hist. of Boston, Winsor. Article, Horticulture in and about Boston.

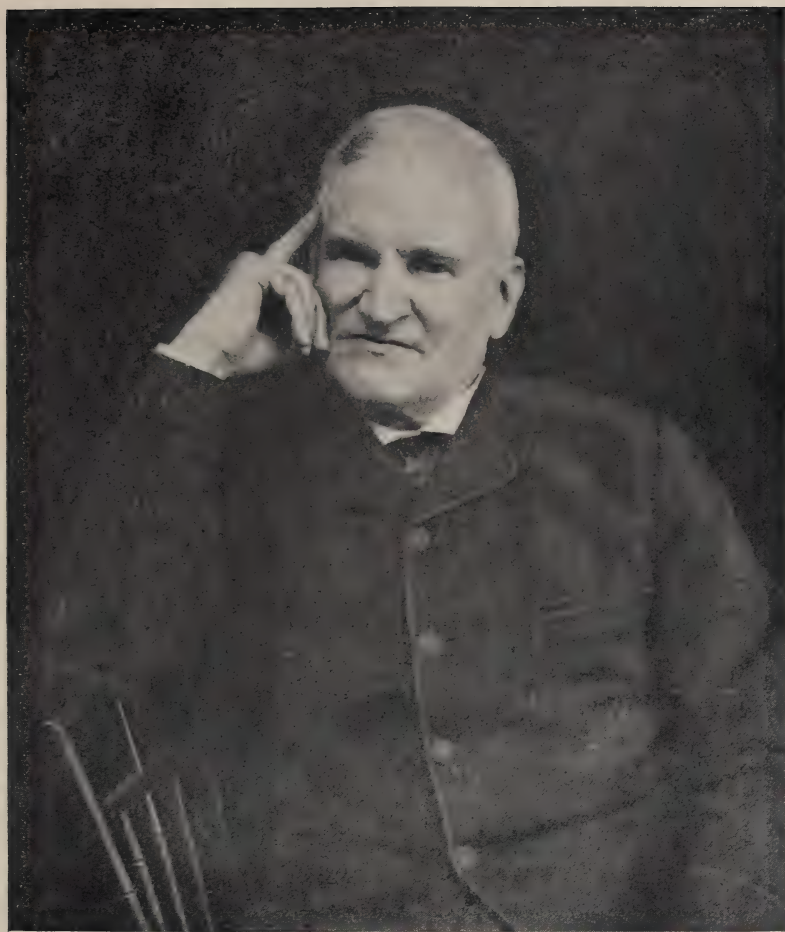
Parkman reported that the number of books in the Library had doubled in the last ten years, that all works ordinarily obtainable in the market were on hand, that the Committee were on the watch for rare and costly volumes, and that imperfect sets were being completed. It is interesting in view of the late bequest by J. L. Russell to note that there was now a noticeably increasing interest in cryptogamic botany. E. W. Buswell, the Treasurer, reported about \$5313 from Mount Auburn, and a \$4000 reduction of the mortgage debt—smaller than last year because of the printing of Part One of the Transactions, and the compensation of the Editor. Moreover, the panic of 1874 interfered in many ways with the normal income. The year ended with a membership of 1032.

The history of the last four years during which William C. Strong was President of the Society, can profitably be quoted from his farewell address on the second of January, 1875; for his characterization of it strikingly reflects his extraordinary services to the Society. There had been, he said, no marked events and no great changes; like Nature's type, ours had been a uniform, imperceptible, but constant growth. He spoke of the rhododendron show, the Committee on Discussions, and Publications, and the Editor's chair, and expressed his belief that here was a very rich and promising field. But, to continue his own figure of speech, it should be possible for us to see that he was himself the sower of the seed, and the sturdy cultivator of the field. The "uniform, constant growth" would not have been possible under any less steady, penetrating and sympathetic eye, nor would such loyal response and support have been given to a leader less palpably endowed with common sense. We remember the emphasis he had put upon unity and coöperation, and are not surprised to hear him end his term as he began it, with a word about good-fellowship. He thought the entire membership should sometimes be brought together, say by an annual harvest-home gathering, or a festival like those memorable triennials of the old days. While recognizing the usefulness and justice of the small festivals yearly provided for those of the Society "who had carried the laboring oar," he feared that they were open to the charge of exclusiveness, and that few of the members realized how much the Society suffered from

this charge. The small festivals to which he referred were the dinners for the Committee of Arrangements and a few invited guests, which came on the day after the annual exhibition, — the only things of their kind since 1848. We shall see that his suggestion of a general dinner was at once carried out.

H. Hollis Hunnewell had, as we have noticed, been unable to undertake the presidency, and on the seventh of November Francis Parkman was chosen, — who had “won wreaths of laurel all along the field of literature,” said Mr. Strong, in introducing him, and “who was almost as widely known for his experience in hybridizing plants as for his historical writings,” added Marshall P. Wilder.⁴

⁴ Mem. Hist. of Boston, Winsor. Article, Horticulture. A London florist made Parkman a present of a thousand dollars for a stock of the *Lilium Parkmanii*.



FRANCIS PARKMAN

CHAPTER XI · 1875-1879. THE SEMI-CENTENNIAL

PRESIDENT PARKMAN, no less conscious than Mr. Strong of the responsibilities of the Society and of the claims of the public upon it, praised horticulture for its educative effect on the powers of observation and induction. The things that would determine the Society's greatness were the spirit in which its means were used, and the wisdom that guided it in their use. Its business was to recognize and reward merit. The tendency of all democratic civilization was, he said, to diffuse itself widely without rising very high; and it was well to beware of the effects of yielding to routine. The rest of his intelligent, well coördinated, forcible speech mortised in well with Strong's counsel, and promised progress along the lines already so happily established.

"Discussions" began on the ninth of January, 1875, with a paper from M. P. Wilder on the cultivation of the *Azalea Indica*; a week later the subject was the hardiness of strawberries; and on the twenty-third — for they came on Saturdays in the season — John C. Barker spoke on shade trees and their destruction and mutilation in cities — a matter which often attracted the interest and stirred up the indignation of our members. A code of rules for the discussions, adopted on the thirtieth, says that the assigned subject was to occupy the first half-hour, and that in the public discussion following it no member might speak more than ten minutes or more than once. On the same day William Gray, Jr., spoke on the culture and the varieties of pelargoniums, — and it was now decided, after much discussion, that this name should take the place of "geraniums." Cryptogamia in cultivation was a subject which once more testified to the interest resulting from J. L. Russell's bequest of books in 1873. In February, J. P. Moore read a searching paper on our native seedling fruits, in which he spoke favorably of the prospects for American pears, apples and grapes, — an essay which Wilder considered typical of the kind which raise horticulture to a science. A lecture by E. S. Rand, Jr.,

on the care of parlor plants extended over two sessions; and one by C. M. Hovey on natural sports and the reciprocal influence of grafts and stocks was at the other extreme of technicality. On the thirteenth of March, James Cartwright tried to dispel the idea that orchids were very hard to grow, if rules were obeyed; and the interest aroused led the President to remark that the meetings had acquired a rather conversational character, and rules should as far as possible be adhered to, — a criticism which we who wish to know our predecessors are glad to find was never too closely heeded in the pleasant, mellow turns of the friendly talks. A week later C. M. Hovey considered gardening as a science, dutifully beginning with the Garden of Eden — though he said very little about it. The meeting on the twenty-seventh of March was the last of the season, and the paper read on sub-tropical gardening, by W. Gray, Jr., contained a deal of information. Nothing in the whole history of the Society, said the Chairman, had given more satisfaction than these meetings. He regarded them as the most decided step in advance ever made, and the same testimony came from abroad, where the published reports had been copied from, and always highly approved. Apparently a quick response would now be made for the essay prizes — three of twenty-five dollars each. The intention was to publish what was suggestive, in order that interest and thoughtful experiment might be awakened.

On the fifth of June, President Parkman read a letter from George E. Davenport presenting to the Library his herbarium, which contained one hundred and sixteen species and many varieties of North American ferns. Davenport had been a member of the Society three years and had worked hard to make the collection worthy. He continued to labor for ten years more on this work, until in 1886 it was complete, with a hundred and sixty-five species and twenty-four varieties, and embraced seven hundred sheets and twenty-five hundred specimens. He then printed a catalogue of it at his own expense. With the collection were many valuable autograph letters from such men as Asa Gray, Daniel C. Eaton and A. W. Chapman. In April, 1876, he was made a life member without fee to pay, and in 1886 he was voted the Society's silver medal, changed the following year to the Appleton gold medal. At the same meeting resolutions were passed to obtain a

portrait of Dr. Jacob Bigelow, whose activities in regard to the founding of Mount Auburn will be remembered.

A long winter of steady, severe cold had little effect on the flowers of 1875.¹ The hybrid perpetual roses, displayed on the twenty-seventh of February by James Comley, represented the beginning of the special shows since held during the late winter. The first of the special geranium, or as it must now be called, pelargonium shows, came in the middle of May, and was made more interesting by special prizes given by William Gray, Jr. At the usual rose show, Gray was himself awarded a prize for Madame Laurent. Later in the year E. S. Rand, Jr., brought in several new orchids, and other exhibitors of this bewitching flower were beginning to appear. H. H. Hunnewell sent at different times superb rhododendrons, and President Parkman made a magnificent display of aquilegias, with many beautiful clematises. At the annual show in Music Hall were shown fine plants, many of them rare or new, such as Hunnewell's *Dracaena Baptistii*; and ferns and cacti were evidently increasing their hold on general interest. The list of prize-takers alone in the exhibitions of the year occupies twenty-nine pages of the Committee's report. The Fruit Committee as usual gave a specific account of weather conditions: uninterrupted cold from the first of December to the first of March, with the ground frozen so deep that water-pipes were broken in places hitherto immune. Yet the small fruits — except the blackberries — were unharmed, and the strawberries yielded a better crop than for many years — the show on the second of July especially being one of the largest and best ever held, a hundred and sixteen baskets and dishes. Hovey's Seedling and Jucunda were still the leaders. Cherries were as usual; but plums had almost disappeared, and of gooseberries the Committee remarked coldly, "We have but little to say of this fruit." It was the "off year" for apples — always somewhat religiously referred to as "the most valuable of all fruits," as the rose was the Queen of Flowers. Pears were better than the average, and at the annual exhibition the Bartlett, Beurre Hardy, and Seckel were the largest of their kinds ever exhibited. The season was unfavorable for native

¹ Full reports of weekly and annual exhibitions were given in the Boston Evening Transcript.

grapes. The size of the shows at this epoch is well described by the following figures: 679 dishes of pears, 170 of apples, fifty-four of foreign grapes, ninety-eight of native grapes, forty of peaches, nine of orchard house peaches, three of nectarines, fifteen of plums, twenty-three of seedling grapes — 1091 in all — premiums and gratuities to 140 different persons, and \$1895 awarded. An amendment to the By-Laws provided that for 1876 premiums should be open to all persons, whether members of the Society or not. Early forced vegetables were affected by the cold; but the total result in their department had rarely been equalled even in favorable seasons. The asparagus, lettuce, radishes and cucumbers made the show on the fifth of June the best of the weekly exhibitions of the year. A new tomato from J. Fillebrown, the Emery, appeared to be a promising rival of the Boston Market, so long the market gardeners' favorite. Sixteen pages of awards appear in the Committee's report; and the verdict on the general results was that so many vegetables were so nearly perfect that the judges were beginning to be embarrassed. The Committee on Gardens, whose chairman was William Gray, Jr., twice visited E. S. Rand, Jr., with an especial eye for his orchids. Mrs. C. H. Leonard's orchard house and E. W. Wood's grapery appealed to their present enthusiasms; and it is interesting to note that for the former Mrs. Leonard received a silver medal, and her gardener, John Falconer, fifty dollars. The City Hospital and three cemeteries were visited. The Newton Cemetery especially drew encomiums for being comparatively free from heavy granite and iron work — and for its rule that none whatever should be allowed in new lots — “a rule we think might be advantageously adopted by the older cemeteries in our neighbourhood,” said the Committee again — perhaps feeling that if the shoe fitted Mount Auburn it might be put on.

In obedience to the suggestion of President Strong in his farewell address, a dinner was given in the Upper Hall of the Society at the close of the annual show on the twenty-fifth of September. This was for all members with their wives “admitted on an equal footing,” whatever that may mean — it was being contrasted with the usual dinner of the Committee of Arrangements, which was practically a private affair. No attempt to rival the

triennial festivals of former days was acknowledged; the occasion was rather a "modest family gathering"; but invitations were sent to all the prominent benefactors of the Society or their representatives. Other invited guests were Governor Gaston, James Freeman Clarke, Asa Gray, and John P. Putnam. The platform, behind the guests' table, was covered with tropical plants, and the Germania Band was stationed in the gallery; and at four o'clock — according to the old custom — about four hundred sat down to an hour's feast. After short speeches of welcome, commendation and congratulations from President Parkman and the distinguished guests, and following some music from the band, Marshall P. Wilder was introduced. Wilder's continuous, unselfish and intelligent work for horticulture taken with the dignity of advancing years and a modesty which was as great at least as his enthusiastic admirers would allow it to appear, had brought him gradually and insensibly into an almost patriarchal relation to the younger men and to the Society in general. He was received with cheers, and he thanked the President for reviving the festivals. The occasion reminded him of the halcyon days, the dinners at the Cradle of Liberty — the feminine loveliness — Webster, Everett, Seward, Dearborn, Downing — and he reflected that only three of its first officers were still alive, John C. Gray, a vice-president; Cheever Newhall, a treasurer; and Jacob Bigelow, a corresponding secretary. He regretted their absence, but rejoiced at the presence of Bigelow's son-in-law, President Parkman. Referring briefly to the Society's position as the great leader and exemplar of things horticultural, he declared that when he reflected upon the enjoyment he had had in the cultivation of fruits and flowers and in rural life, he sometimes felt as though he should like to live forever: the fruits perhaps might be better in heaven, but his friends were so precious that he prayed to live a little longer. Colonel Theodore Lyman, the son of that Theodore Lyman to whom the Society owed so much, spoke in pleasant vein, and lamented the occasional disadvantages of being somebody else's son. Many other speakers followed; then came a poem written for the occasion by the versatile E. S. Rand, Jr., and then the singing of Auld Lang Syne.

Why should this occasion not have been what Wilder appar-

ently expected, a revival of the old festivals? ² It would perhaps have been as hard for the guests to answer the question as for us; and it is at least equally pertinent to ask why the old festivals were ever abandoned. The facts and figures connected with it were: expenses, \$809.75, and sale of tickets at two dollars each, \$402; and the interpretation of them is revealed over a year later in Parkman's address in January, 1877: the dinner was regarded as an experiment, and its results were so unsatisfactory that it was not thought expedient to repeat it. All members and their families were invited to join in a dinner, the cost of which was borne mainly by the Society, the guests contributing but a fraction. To make it wholly free would have been an insupportable expense; but so few applied for tickets that a failure would have resulted had not a considerable number been purchased and distributed by a few individual members.

The principal accession to the Library during 1875 was from the Cambridge Horticultural Society, which having decided to dispose of its library and put the volumes where they would do the most good, presented sixty-three volumes not possessed by the Massachusetts Horticultural Society. The purchase in the latter part of 1874 of the magnificent and rare *Flora Danica* had not only exhausted the funds for that year, but drawn heavily in advance on those for 1875. E. S. Rand, Jr., again explained why sudden and practically irresistible demands on the funds were likely to be made if all the necessary books, which individuals could not afford, were to be on the shelves. And now came, in the Library Committee's report, the first faint sound of a coming storm: the "want of increased accommodation was a serious obstacle to ready reference to many books" — a matter which "demanded the early attention of the Society." This was to increase and intensify for very many years; but it finally did quite as much as any one other thing to move the Society on from those beautiful quarters which less than ten years ago C. M. Hovey had considered as large as the Society was ever likely to need.

Financially conditions were good, considering the state of gen-

² Parkman "lacked the overflowing geniality and magnetism needed to set the social currents flowing in a large company, as well as the special talents required in a successful diner-out." *Life of Francis Parkman*, by C. H. Farnham. Quoted in *Later Years of the Saturday Club*, Howe, p. 23.

eral business,—a fact upon which Governor Gaston had congratulated the Society at the dinner, and which was no doubt largely due to E. W. Buswell's fidelity and skill. The mortgage debt had been reduced by \$6000; thus it was now only \$60,000; and the rent of the halls had increased by thirty-three per cent over 1874. Mount Auburn yielded only about \$2962 because of late improvements there, of which the Society was obliged, as usual, to support a quarter of the cost. Death had taken Frederick Clapp and Henry Dutton,—the latter for nearly thirty-four years a helper of Hovey's with his Magazine of Horticulture, and chairman of the committee which had had charge of the building of the School Street Hall.

President Parkman made no formal address at the meeting on New Year's Day of 1876. On December the nineteenth, 1874, a committee had been appointed to obtain a portrait of him; but using the discretion granted them they had obtained a bust, by Martin Milmore, which early in February, 1876, was placed in the room awaiting approval. The usual procedure had been, and continued to be, to obtain the portrait of a president upon his retirement; but the Society in this instance jealously and justly desired that Parkman's valuable services to horticulture should not be entirely eclipsed by his world-wide reputation as a historian. On New Year's Day of 1876 premiums for the year were voted: \$3,200 for flowers, \$2,100 for fruits, \$1,200 for vegetables, and \$300 each for gardens and greenhouses, publications and discussions, and the Library. As competition at the exhibitions had been thrown open to the public, so now were the meetings for discussion, with what result in both cases we shall soon see. The first was on January eighth, when N. Barnett read his prize essay on grape culture—the history of which, he claimed, went back at least to the time of Noah. The subject was resumed a week later, and was on each day followed by animated discussion in which Wilder was prominent. The next Saturday came a short discussion on a fine *Loelia anceps*, exhibited by E. S. Rand, Jr. A week and two weeks later the time was devoted to Wardian cases and ferneries; and later E. S. Rand, Jr., was called upon for information about orchids, A. P. Calder for forced lilacs, and James Comley for mushrooms, which last vegetable C. M. Hovey

considered "miffy," or supersensitive. A talk by E. W. Wood on the culture of foreign grapes in cold graperies further testified to the intense interest in the fruit by inviting discussion as to how cheaper houses and management could be obtained. It is interesting to see with what fidelity to tradition almost every essay or lecture began as far back towards creation as the ingenuity of the author could reach; a result, perhaps, of the old custom of ending with a pious ascription of all things to the Deity, plus the perennial and praiseworthy desire on the part of all men to establish unquestionable antecedents. Much ground was covered on the nineteenth of February. The announcement was made of twenty-five dollars each for the best essay on the culture and the varieties of roses, the culture of flowers and foliage for winter decoration, the culture of squashes and melons, the ripening and marketing of pears, and — most significant — the improvement and ornamentation of country roads. No paper was read, and the talk passed from a discussion of hybrid perpetual roses to the subject of old trees, suggested by the prostration of the old elm on the Common by the gale of the fifteenth. Hovey remembered it when it had stood alone with a hundred cows resting in the shade of its broad branches, and suggested that a chair should be made from it for the President of the Society. The Rev. A. B. Muzzey expressed fears for the Washington Elm in Cambridge, but that was destined to live many years longer. The meeting on the next Saturday was also informal, — a discussion of the effects of the past winter, and talks on flowers, during which M. P. Wilder said that he was hurrying with his seedling azaleas and camellias, as he "couldn't expect to remain here many years." On the eleventh of November he exhibited some only two years from the germination of the seed. Robert Manning was elected recording secretary, and a better never occupied the office. On the eighteenth of March the talk passed by way of John Robinson's lecture on the Society's herbaria, of which we have spoken, to the Library; and C. M. Hovey, now no longer impeded by the robes of the presidential office, expressed himself freely on the matter of herbaria and books. He liked to be progressive, he said, but he thought the Society was inclined to divide its energies, and might come to grief, as

the London Society had done. He prophesied that we should soon have more botanical books than could be accommodated — indeed, that we had too many already. He was as fond of books as anybody, and had more of them than of space in his own library to accommodate them. Moreover, the Natural History Society had a large herbarium not far away, and the Society should go into things that did not take too much room and money. E. S. Rand, Jr., of course would not stand this kind of talk, and retorted that the Society should have all books and a complete herbarium, and that Mr. Hovey ought to give his superfluous books to the Library, and his herbarium too. Mr. Hovey, though not pleased with the application of his remarks, later said that he did not care how many books were bought, but that they all ought to be on horticulture. A review of the lectures during the year convinced the Committee that good and practical as they had been, an occasional one of scientific character should be given, in order to encourage more strictly scientific investigation.

The opening of premiums to all comers did not increase the competition at the exhibitions of 1876; but if, as had been expected, no change in the distribution of prizes resulted, at least any possible stigma of illiberality had been removed, which was what the Committee wanted. All shows of the year were successful, — that on August the fifteenth was the largest weekly one ever made — and were held in the Society's halls; the winter exhibitions especially were much larger than ever before. The cyclamen was not up to the standard of the past two years; but the pelargonium show, now one of the important ones, was a thorough success, largely through the efforts of an amateur, William Gray, Jr. Rhododendrons were attracting increasing interest through the example and prizes of H. H. Hunnewell, and E. S. Rand's Daisy Rand received the prospective prize. Moss roses were excellent — that rose which in his *Book of Roses* Parkman says "stands in tranquil defiance of the gay tide of innovation. Nothing can eclipse and nothing can rival her." Parkman's Lily had been considered in England the best ever raised: no flower from America had ever created such a sensation. This year it won a prospective prize. On the twelfth of February, E. S. Rand, Jr., exhibited a fine new cattleya, called Daisy; and the

Hoveys presented a beautiful new lily. The roses were displayed to much better advantage this year by the use of boxes instead of bottles. At the annual exhibition flowers occupied the smaller hall, apples, pears, and vegetables the larger, and other fruits the Library. Fruits were favored in 1876 by the steadiness of the weather — a fortunate circumstance in a year of such great depression and want. Strawberries bore witness to improved facilities in transportation by appearing on the first of May, several weeks earlier than formerly; and at a much lower price, as was also the case with grapes. The apple exhibits were much above the late averages; C. C. Hamilton, of Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, sent a collection of thirty-two varieties. The pears were also favored by the weather, especially in quality; and the Committee took occasion to remark that our finest pears, when cultivated in California, lost in flavor and gained in sweetness. Extraordinarily fine Concord grapes were shown by Nathan Blanchard, and a most remarkable collection of seedling grapes, sixty-five varieties in all, by J. H. Ricketts at the annual exhibition. Oranges, bananas and lemons were shown; and M. P. Wilder took the prospective prize of fifty dollars for his seedling strawberry, President Wilder. The vegetable department showed indisputably the best results ever recorded: the competition increased greatly, and the specimens nearly touched perfection. The improvement was due to the belated realization of the importance of pure and reliable seeds. The Emery tomato continued to justify expectations; and the only fly in the ointment was an alarming increase of destructive insects. A new pest, the Colorado beetle, had appeared; and the Committee warned all cultivators that "eternal vigilance was to be the price of potatoes next year." The Garden Committee made only two visits, one to Rand's greenhouse and graperies, and one to J. B. Moore's greenhouse, and in some alarm they pointed out that active competition had much to do with the success of any society.

A contribution had, of course, been sent to the Centennial Exhibition, but only a few individuals and the active and influential Worcester County Horticultural Society took part. A hurried campaign resulted, however, in 863 dishes of pears, 214 of apples, and eighteen of grapes, — more than those shown at the annual

exhibition. The number of dishes of pears exceeded that of all the other states together, and the Committee rejoiced in the inference that no other part of the country was so favorable to this fruit. The apples would have corresponded if the western part of the state had done its duty. The report on the Centennial Exhibition as a whole was that it had never been equalled in any country; there were 15,000 dishes of fruit, as against 6000 at the Pomological Society's exhibition at Chicago in 1875. Massachusetts had twenty-four contributors, of which Wilder with 300 dishes of pears and the Hoveys with 175 were the largest. Among curious exhibits were C. H. Allen's Orange pears from a tree 235 years old; Ezekiel Doane's Fall pears from a tree planted by Governor Prince as early as 1650; and oldest of all, apparently, William Endicott's pears from the tree planted by his ancestor, Governor Endicott, in 1630. The Massachusetts Horticultural Society and the Worcester County Society both received awards for their large collections of apples and pears, and twenty individuals also were rewarded.

E. S. Rand, Jr., with the sympathy and collaboration of Francis Parkman, had now, after the years of assiduous labor which we have followed, put the Library into the position of leader in the Country. In 1856 there was one case of books; and, with insufficient funds, it was not until the cultural books of no great money value had proved their usefulness, and Mr. Stickney had come to the rescue in 1869, that rare and expensive books could be acquired. The work of building up the Library demanded untiring attention, a knowledge of the value of books — which in itself is a profession — and constant acquaintance with the sales of libraries on both sides of the Atlantic. The Library owes much to Mr. Stickney; but there is no injustice to him in saying that its debt to E. S. Rand, Jr., and Francis Parkman is quite as large. And it was fortunate that so competent a librarian was at hand as E. W. Buswell, whose efficiency as Treasurer we have already seen, and who was now thanked by the Committee for his constant attention and uniform courtesy. There was now but that one cloud on the Committees' horizon — the serious want of room. Some additional space had been provided since last year; but they declared that soon the reconstruction of the library

room would be imperative. Alas, they were destined to cry in vain for a quarter of a century before real relief came! In the long list of new acquisitions was a gift from William Gray which President Parkman pronounced the most valuable single work ever presented to the Society: Alphand's *Les Promenades de Paris*.

At first glance the Treasurer's report for 1876 seemed somewhat alarming, for \$11,000 dollars had been borrowed on call; but an analysis of the unusual circumstances explained it. Less than \$500 had been taken from the shows, for the rose show was free, and only twenty-five cents was charged at the annual exhibition; the bust of Parkman and the portrait of Bigelow had cost \$780; the prizes for 1876 — \$6100 — were already provided for; and in the account with Mount Auburn, the Society was a debtor in the sum of about \$2590 because of necessary expenditures and lack of sales. Salaries to the Treasurer, the Secretary, and the chairmen of committees amounted to \$3400, taxes \$3429, insurance \$1517.25, and stationery, etc., \$1632.24. The income from the halls was \$5563.60, and from the stores \$12,433.28. The "hard times" also affected the membership — the largest number on record of subscription members had been discontinued for non-payment, and it was just as well that no dinner was attempted. There had also been seriously felt losses by death during the year, — George W. Pratt, one of the Society's original members, who had done much in the establishment of Mount Auburn, and who was the first to cultivate the dahlia in this country when introduced in its single form; Josiah Stickney, also deeply interested in dahlia culture, and in pears, and the great benefactor of the Library; and John Fisk Allen, of Salem, the zealous cultivator of grapes, and the first to introduce into the State the magnificent *Victoria Regia*.

On the sixth of January, 1877, President Parkman found that the only shadow on the Society's prosperity was the deficit in the Treasurer's report; but comparing its affairs with those of other institutions in the present days of business depression, he found no cause for alarm if proper care were used. He saw the significance of the conspicuous improvement in the winter exhibitions: these had the advantage of being accessible to a class of

people who were absent from town during the usual exhibition season.

The first discussion was introduced by J. W. Pierce's prize essay on squash and melon culture. A week later, on the twentieth of January, came one of those lectures of "scientific character" which the Committee had resolved to have occasionally, on fertilization and cross-fertilization, by Assistant Professor George L. Goodale, of Harvard, who had volunteered his services. It was doubtless interesting to the members to hear that no professional botanist, but the poet Goethe, had seen that many organs of a flower are modifications of the leaves,—as it was Goethe also, walking in the woods and seeing the skeleton of a deer, who first perceived that the skull was a "modification" of a vertebra. The next lecture, by B. D. Halsted of the Bussey Institution, dealt with a subject soon to attract wide-spread interest, Injurious and Other Fungi. For a proper knowledge of these curious things the public mind had as yet not even been cleared; and we are not surprised to find a whole period given up to a discussion of them on the third of March, with mushrooms, of course, as the centre of interest. An essay by D. D. Slade on the improvement and ornamentation of suburban and country roads brought down wrath on the heads of road superintendents: Mr. Strong said that as he drove into town that very morning his horse was so frightened by a heap of ashes on the roadside that he was "almost prevented from being present at the meeting." But it was Mr. Parkman, and not Mr. Strong, who had said two years before that the meetings were becoming too conversational. M. P. Wilder, always gently tolerant and optimistic, remarked that forty-five years before, the road from his house to the church was almost impassable in early spring. The next lecture was by B. P. Mann on entomology, a dread subject to which all cultivators were obliged to give their attention on pain of ruin. Of the two hundred thousand known species of insects, thirty thousand were in this country, but only about two thousand so injurious as to be of importance. Most of them were imported and had driven out the native ones as easily as the foreign weeds had the indigenous and the white man the red man,—a painful analogy.

The meeting of the seventeenth of February, on fertilization and cross-fertilization, is of the greatest interest to us because it shows how reluctantly the minds even of men who had so attentively observed nature's workings as our horticulturists had done could respond to Darwin's doctrine of evolution. The *Origin of Species*, published in 1859, and the *Fertilization of Orchids* three years later were sources of the influence which gave direction to the investigations and experiments of our horticulturists; but the *Variation of Animals and Plants under Domestication*, in 1867, and above all the *Descent of Man*, in 1871, and the *Effects of Cross and Self-Fertilization*, in 1876, were too recent for many to grasp their full import. Surprise was expressed at certain of Professor Goodale's views as conflicting with Darwin's doctrine of evolution. C. M. Hovey thereupon observed that with all the good Darwin had done, "his writings had been to some extent sensational." Professor Robinson declared that it was an outrage to apply such a word to the writings of such a man as Darwin; but J. B. Moore agreed that he was "sometimes romantic and fanciful," and quoted extensively to prove the point, — adding that he himself "did not believe anything he saw in a book unless it appeared reasonable to his own mind." W. C. Strong, who was chairman, replied that at least Darwin was an earnest seeker for facts; and C. M. Atkinson, sorry also to hear anybody apply the word romantic to Darwin, maintained that with the same facts in regard to the subject under discussion Professor Agassiz would have come to the same conclusion as Darwin! Five years later — on the sixth of May, 1882, — we find M. P. Wilder moving that a committee be appointed to prepare a memorial of Charles Darwin: "It is now known throughout the civilized world that modern science has lost one of its most distinguished promoters in the death of Dr. Charles Darwin, the friend of our Dr. Gray. Some notice should therefore appear on our records. As a progressive man in the study of the natural sciences . . . none was so high in the estimation of universities, academies, and scientific institutions. His works . . . present an immense number of facts . . . by which the relations of animal and vegetable life are brought into harmony, constituting one grand system of organisms for the development and improve-

ment of animal and vegetable life. No man since Thomas A. Knight and Dr. Lindley has done so much as a physiologist to advance the science of horticulture. Variations of species, upon which botanists formerly looked with indifference, in the hands of this practical horticulturist became the basis of the great theory of the improvement of everything which earth may produce." "Without giving an opinion in regard to the origin and progress of species," Wilder thought the world owed Darwin a debt of gratitude for facts on fertilization, hybridization of species and other things directly bearing upon the labors of the farmer in all future time; and ended with the quotation, "No more persuasive apostle of natural theology or more powerful advocate of the argument furnished by design and adaptation ever lived than Charles Darwin." It is an interesting study to see Darwinism, or evolution, working its way in such a mind as Wilder's; and what his "opinion on the origin and progress of species" was we may easily infer from his words at the meeting of March the third, 1883, which dealt with strawberries: "Improvement is the destiny of our race. The instincts of nature, whether we believe in evolution or not, are all in the line of improvement." The motion was carried—though the record does not say "unanimously"—and the committee appointed, Asa Gray, Wilder, and Charles S. Sargent, presented a memorial on the thirtieth of December written by Gray. It of course showed full perception of what Darwin's work and methods meant, and ended with the words, "the interesting and important results thus obtained surely make it fitting that the Massachusetts Horticultural Society should pay a grateful tribute to the memory of Charles Darwin." A lecture on the twelfth of January, 1889, by Joseph Bourn, was profoundly "Darwinian" and illustrative of the revolutionizing of thought led by the great naturalist, doubtless without offence to the audience, for no "discussion" followed. But on the twenty-first of February, 1891, no less a man than W. C. Strong asked the lecturer, Professor Ganong, whether the law of evolution was applicable to plants to increase their hardiness and to become inured to colder climate.

On March the tenth a discussion of J. B. Moore's beautiful exhibit of hybrid perpetual roses became so engrossing that the

subject for the day, Dr. Slade's prize essay on the improvement of suburban and country roads, was pushed ahead a week; but then Levi Stockbridge of the Massachusetts Agricultural College was in town, and this great opportunity of hearing an authority on manure in its correspondence to the composition of the plant which has been exhausting the soil could not be lost. The prize essay, after yielding precedence once more, this time to forced roses, was finally read and greatly appreciated on the last day of March.

The early flower show in March followed the tendency of the winter exhibitions of the preceding years, and was much the best. Moore's display of hybrid perpetual roses was so splendid on the third and the tenth of March that, as we have seen, the "discussions" were deranged by it; and the cyclamens surpassed any ever seen before in the Hall. The Indian azaleas, at their special exhibition, were hardly up to the standard, in spite of Wilder's enthusiasm for them. H. Hollis Hunnewell's rhododendrons were superlatively magnificent — nothing like them had ever been seen; and the chrysanthemum show with H. L. Higginson's and C. M. Atkinson's plants definitely assumed its place among the best. Cinerarias, in February, were the best presented for the last ten years. Ladies gave fine displays of bouquets, baskets of flowers, and table designs, and J. G. Barker, the Chairman of the Committee, said that the names of Mrs. A. D. Wood, Mrs. S. Joyce, and Mrs. E. M. Gill were "sufficient guarantee of the character of the productions, which are always among the principal attractions of the exhibitions." Fruits fared well during 1877. M. P. Wilder and the Hoveys were still much interested, in spite of their years, and new enthusiasts were coming forward. There was a gratifying interest in originating new hybrid and other seedlings of different species which promised desirable new kinds. The large Belle strawberry won a prize for the best three quarts where all were good; cherries and currants were very much better than raspberries and blackberries. Apples, on this off year, were very poorly shown, — sixty-two dishes as against 176 the year before — and were outclassed by a collection sent again from the Fruit Growers Association and International Show Society of Halifax, Nova Scotia. Warren Fenno's Souvenir du Congrès attracted much at-

tention among the excellent and numerous pears of the usual kinds at the annual show; and Moore's early grape received this year the prospective prize. 140 exhibitors exhibited 852 dishes of fruit during the year, and \$1624 was awarded in prizes.³ The season favored vegetables most unusually. Peas and Lima beans were well shown; and potatoes, in spite of the beetle, were well represented by fifty-nine dishes, as were tomatoes at the annual show by seventy-three. This year the sensible innovation was made of grouping the vegetables by kind instead of by ownership. The prospects for 1878, because of the hard times, were the cutting down of the prize list and the dropping of the November exhibition; but these were expected to be only temporary necessities. There were four applications to the Garden Committee. One place, the City Hospital, had twice been visited in previous years, and this time the application was laid on the table while the Chairman was sent privately to see if a visit would be worth while. He went; and without even calling a meeting of the Committee, wrote in the report that there was "nothing to call forth much praise." At the hundred-acre estate in Lexington of Francis B. Hayes, which was entered for the Hunnewell triennial prize, they saw the mound where Samuel Adams and John Hancock had sat down on the nineteenth of April in 1776, and the former had prophetically exclaimed, "Oh, what a glorious morning is this!" In September they saw Newton Cemetery, and were full of praise for Henry Ross, the superintendent's, correct taste in planting flower-beds and beautifying the grounds. The Library reported large increase of books and decrease of room, a situation which they hoped would be remedied, though the appropriation was necessarily cut down for the coming year.

The decrease in membership from 1008 to 953 worried the Treasurer, who thought that the general business depression accounted somewhat for it, but that the opening of competition for prizes to the public accounted for it more. He had hoped that such a liberal course would bring more members, but there were fewer than for years past, and never in his experience had so many been discontinued for non-payment of dues! He invited at-

³ It was not until January 19, 1878, that the Secretary was officially required to keep a complete record of all awards, and chairmen to furnish them.

tention to the subject, and "might have enlarged upon the avidity with which these outsiders had claimed their awards and other privileges, but he forebore." The only item of cheer that he could furnish was that with corporations crippled all around, only \$1,000 had been added to the Society's liabilities, and there had been a corresponding increase in assets.

President Parkman, in his farewell speech of the fifth of January, 1878, — for he was unable to accept re-election — acknowledged the spirit of patience and wisdom with which the restriction of income was accepted by the members, and declared that it insured its own reward. C. O. Whitmore, Chairman of the Finance Committee, was a man of solid ability, well fitted to conduct matters through the financial depression; and nearly three years later, in November, 1880, his portrait was placed in the Hall as evidence of how efficiently he did so. Mr. Parkman warmly commended the past year's exhibitions; but he warned the Society of the danger of getting into ruts, and counselled the withholding of prizes, if necessary, unless objects were of positive merit and superiority. There had been a tiresome routine in the exhibitions: prizes were taken by products which were neither better nor worse than they were four or five years ago. The new President, William Gray, Jr., followed the logical direction of Parkman's criticism by stating that his hearers' love of plants was stronger than their judgment, and that they tried to do too much. Specialize, he advised them, as one must in any department of human endeavor; do one thing well. With their glass and coal and skill they could rival the tropics, but they were not doing so economically and to the best result. Affectionately he referred to his predecessor as a striking example of one whose life work was a specialty "pursued under difficulties that none could fully appreciate,"⁴ and called all to witness how easily Parkman had been first among his fellows in whatever he had undertaken. In Mr. Gray's words about financial matters we hear again the note of the former rugged generation. The enforced economy, he declared, showed how little of real happiness depended on what could be bought with money; it drove people back to elements of interest not suspected before, and might bring back, perhaps by hard experience, some of the old

⁴ See also Yale Review, April, 1924. Physical infirmity is referred to.

habits of thrift so much out of fashion of late. Salaries and prizes had had to be cut, — the latter to \$4575 for the coming year; but even if the whole list had to be suspended, the exhibitions were not to be allowed to fall off.

J. W. Pierce's prize essay on the ripening and marketing of pears was read on the twelfth of January, 1878, and was well discussed by M. P. Wilder, the "Nestor of pear culture," as somebody called him, and by Robert Manning and others. The subjects of Bottom Heat — its benefits and methods, and Garden Irrigation filled out the January days. The Culture and Varieties of Roses was the next theme; and then came three very absorbing informal discussions on fertilizers, in which experiences were reported and questions asked and answered; though on the last day James Comley had to speak first of some fine roses exhibited by him. Rose culture again came up for discussion in March, and this was followed by two sessions on small fruit culture. At the close of the series, on the thirtieth of March, the subject of fertilizers again arose, this time peat — a suggestive essay which brought up another phase of the fertilizer question, and caused Wilder to remark that W. C. Strong, the Chairman, had never done the Society a more beneficial service than when he had projected these lectures and discussions.

On the second of March, 1878, a movement began which, through the enthusiasm of a very energetic woman, Mrs. Henrietta L. T. Wolcott, was eventually to open up a new field for the Society's influence. The Flower Committee and three ladies were, by request, made a special committee to fix and to award prizes for window gardening, by which it was hoped to cultivate a practical taste for floriculture, especially among the children of the laboring classes. The first meeting, held in the Library on March the seventh, began by investigating possible methods, and then prepared for prospective contestants a suitable list of plants not needing too much sunlight. To reach the children, a circular was sent to the pastor of every church hereabouts asking for his co-operation and that of a lady from his Sunday school. Plants were generously offered by H. Weld Fuller and Henry Rose. A few responses were received during June, more in the summer, and on the fourteenth of September the Lower Hall was opened for a

special exhibition of about two hundred plants. Eighty-one dollars and twenty-eight cents was given in prizes and gratuities. Those who requested the formation of the Committee were described by Mrs. Wolcott as "not active members in this Society, but philanthropists in the grandest sense." There is no doubt of the purpose, and indeed none of the ultimate results of this new interest; but the results of the following year were, through a combination of circumstances, unsuccessful, and nine years were to elapse before Mrs. Wolcott again undertook the work.

The annual exhibition was especially notable for collections of fine plants, and was otherwise up to the standard; but for some unexplained reason, despite advertising and full newspaper notices, the public attendance was small. *Maranta Massangeana*, a highly commended new pot plant, was shown. The pelargonium show on the fourth of May was a complete failure, perhaps because of ten days of dampness and then two of excessive heat. The roses were tolerably well shown, but not the perennial phloxes, because of very wet weather just before the tenth of August. *Petunias* and *zinnias* brought out good competition, and *dahlias* were excellent. The *chrysanthemums* on the ninth of November were also remarkably good, if not so numerous as last year; F. L. Ames showed a new variety, *Nepenthes Chelsoni*. At the annual show, J. F. M. Farquhar exhibited a new design for a garden, of five feet two inches by four feet nine, which, with some reservations as regards proportions and combination of colors, the Committee considered tasteful. *Rhododendrons*, with the new *Azalea mollis*, were shown on the first of June by H. H. Hunnewell, though the prize for the best went to F. B. Hayes; and many exhibitors, especially F. L. Ames, pleased the Committee by their displays of orchids, which, as we have seen, were coming into their own. The Fruit Committee never omit their analysis of weather conditions, nor their deductions therefrom: this year they pronounced that a warm March and April were almost always followed by a cold May and perhaps June, injuring and destroying plants. The apple crop was large — there was no doubt that the superiority of the "even year" was a settled fact, and any Yankee who could change the bearing year of his orchards from even to odd would be shrewd. There were 374 dishes of pears at the annual show. Plums this

year and last had been on the increase; and people who had fowl enclosures containing suitable ground were recommended to plant the trees in them and shake down the curculios regularly. The crop of grapes, even of Concords, was small; but it must have been satisfactory to the Committee to have the United States Commissioner of Agriculture come to them with an inquiry as to the cause of the grape rot. The leaves of all hybrids were injured most; and somebody remarked that by the laws of reproduction the defects of the parent are transmitted to the progeny. As for small fruits, the Committee recommended that in future all exhibits should be shown in baskets not exceeding an inch and three-quarters in depth. The gradual improvement in vegetables convinced the Committee that their advice about using pure and reliable seeds was being followed; and as the weather had been favorable, the general results — except in forced vegetables — were good, especially in quality. Root crops were very nearly perfect; and in others there were some new varieties, one in rhubarb, the Monarch; many in peas; and one in sweet corn. Tomatoes were splendid; and I. P. Dickinson sent a collection of watermelons, "the best ever seen in our halls," noble specimens of over fifty pounds each, which took all prizes. The Garden Committee on May the twenty-fourth visited Charles S. Sargent's hundred and thirty acres in Brookline — not to view it as a competitor for a prize, but to report on a beautiful place annually open to the public through the owner's kindness. It was a fine example of what taste should be, with its azaleas, rhododendrons and palms resplendent with bloom and rich with foliage, exhibited under a large tent, the mecca of thousands annually. On the day of the visit to President Gray's "Hermitage," likewise not entered for a premium, a cold rain was falling, and we find a "goodly gathering of the veterans of the Society" in front of a good fire of hickory logs, with boxes of roses adorning the room. After a "bountiful collation" the rain stopped, and the veterans visited the great tent in which were palms, ferns and other plants, and then the roses. A month later they were examining a very different place, the two-acre garden of William Doran and Son, which sufficed with its grapes and small fruits to support his family, and won a gratuity as a token of appreciation of its owner's perseverance. There were thirty in the company

which visited Francis B. Hayes' estate in Lexington on the ninth of August, on a "boisterous and rainy" day; and when a mile from any shelter, a terrific rain and hail storm burst upon them, "completely putting a damper on their spirits for the time being," as the report temperately expresses it. This second year of competition for the Hunnewell triennial premium found Hayes' estate improved by a change of position of the rhododendron beds, and by many acquisitions of fine azaleas and other plants, all giving evidence of unremitting care.

Waldo O. Ross, who had two years before taken Rand's place as Chairman of the Library Committee, declared that more space for books had simply got to be had — and more books. The Stickney fund could be used to purchase books on the care and study of forest trees, — the threatening extermination of which was becoming an acute matter; but periodicals, heretofore handed on to other societies, were now to be kept and bound, and for this the fund could not be touched. The Davenport fern case had been added to, and was now one of the most complete collections of American ferns in existence. The Committee complained somewhat bitterly that the library room was becoming general headquarters for the managers of the miscellaneous exhibitions which visited Boston, and that the loud conversation and the passing to and fro were a nuisance; but E. W. Buswell said, though with full sympathy, that there was no help unless the Society could get along without renting the halls.

Buswell was plainly depressed by the financial outlook at the opening of the year 1879, which in spite of the strictest economy would have been still worse if \$2511.13 had not been received from the B. V. French estate. Mount Auburn had yielded only \$1679.68. Moreover, the membership had fallen from 953 to 900; and though this might have been caused somewhat by business conditions, Buswell repeated that it was due to the pernicious by-law which permitted outsiders to compete for prizes. Considering that the Library was and always had been free for consultation and that fifty members were discontinued for non-payment of dues, we must reluctantly agree with him. During the year the death of Cheever Newhall had occurred. He was one of the Society's founders and incorporators, and its first treasurer; and John

B. Russell, of Newmarket, New Jersey, was now the only survivor of the eight men named in the charter. Another loss was by the death of Captain William R. Austin, a former treasurer, and for many years on various committees. His business qualifications had been of great service at the building of the present Hall; and in horticulture too he had served well, having originated the well-known method of training pear trees in vase or wine-glass form.

The season of 1878 was the Society's fiftieth; but the semi-centennial was not celebrated until the twelfth of September in 1879. It had been planned to come with the June exhibition, but an accident to M. P. Wilder, who was to deliver the address, made postponement desirable until the autumn. In January, 1879, the lectures began with a paper by Josiah W. Talbot on the influence of the Stock upon the Graft—a long-neglected theme, which called forth much debate and controversy, and was continued through two more sessions during January, with much discussion. Robert Manning on the first of February read a paper on the grafting of the gooseberry on the Missouri currant. A lecture the next week by Dr. William G. Farlow, Professor of Cryptogamic Botany at Harvard, on the diseases of forest trees caused by fungi was illustrated by colored diagrams. This subject, as we have seen, engaged the efforts of the Library Committee to procure the necessary books. The prize essay on the cultivating and marketing of apples was read by J. W. Pierce, and contained besides instruction a sketch of the history of the apple, after which Wilder observed that American apples were preferred in England to French and Italian ones, and that New England's were better than those of the western states. The subject was continued a week later, much attention being given to the possible ways of changing the bearing year of apples—for the Fruit Committee's suggestion had been very appealing; and a committee was appointed to inquire into the general subject of apple culture and the export trade. Early in March, W. C. Strong read a paper on roses, the specialty of the florists, which were in greater demand than all other flowers combined, and said that a knowledge of the vast advance in hardy hybrids during the last thirty years had hardly extended beyond the limits of the trade. Wilder, who always brought a memorandum-book to the meetings and usually was

noting something new in it, urged Strong to continue the talk the next week; but Strong being unable to do so, close discussion of the subject filled the hour at that meeting. On March the twenty-second it would have continued; but Wilder was absent, having met with a severe accident on the previous afternoon, to the great distress of everybody, and the talk drifted to apples. It was nearly a year and a half before Mr. Wilder appeared again at a regular meeting. The interest roused in rose culture was such that by private subscription, through the suggestion and efforts of C. M. Atkinson, six small silver cups and one large one were offered at the rose show in June. The report of the Committee on apple culture was read on the twenty-ninth of March, by E. W. Wood. He regarded this fruit as second in importance only to the grass and grain crops, and said that less care was required than for any other fruit. By removing the fruit buds from the young trees on the even year, some cultivators had obtained full crops on the odd; but on the even year enterprising dealers could export them — from the first of September, 1878, to March the first, 1879, 316,327 barrels had been shipped out of Boston. The present difficulty was to get proper transportation — dealers often had to stow the fruit with mixed freight or with live stock and grain; but apples ought to be a profitable crop, and if proper care were exercised, the transportation problem would solve itself. The upshot of the talks on apples was that proper efforts had not been made with one of the most profitable of New England products, — a text which was to be preached upon again and again.

Radical alterations in the prize schedule were made in 1879: there were to be gratuities, but no prizes, at the weekly shows, and only \$3050 had been appropriated. The azalea and rose show came on the nineteenth of March, with an exhibition of both flowers from the "venerable and ever enthusiastic Marshall P. Wilder," and camellias from the Hoveys, cyclamens from G. B. Gardiner, and again some orchids. On the seventh of June, F. B. Hayes, H. Hollis Hunnewell, and John L. Gardiner sent rhododendrons, Hayes' collection in Lexington being probably the best in the country. H. H. Hunnewell, as usual, did not compete for prizes. The special silver cups spoken of above were an unusual stimulus at the rose show on the twenty-first of June. Three of the small

ones were for three, six, and twelve roses of one variety; three for the same numbers of different varieties; and the large cup for the best twenty-four varieties with three specimens of each, — this cup to be held by the winner for three consecutive years before becoming his property. It was won by William Gray, Jr., in 1881, for seventy-two as superb roses as were ever seen in the Hall. The annual exhibition on the ninth and through the twelfth of September was probably the best ever made in regard to choice plants; and the chrysanthemum show also, in November, was, if not the largest, one of the best in quality ever made. The impromptu exhibitions were the more commendable because of the zeal shown despite the absence of prizes. In December, P. B. Hovey was awarded the prospective prize of forty dollars for his seedling lily, Hoveyi, and C. M. Hovey that of sixty dollars for his camellia Anne Marie Hovey. With fruits, the plan of five prize days during the year and no prizes at the Saturday shows cut off from premiums those varieties whose time of maturity or perfection was not covered by the five days. The exhibitions of small fruits were much affected by these considerations, even and indeed especially those of strawberries. At the annual show, the display was as usual excellent, especially of pears. Apples, as the discussions have prepared us to expect, fell off considerably in number; but plums were still improving in spite of the black knot and the curculio. A cold, late spring; June and July favorable enough, except for a heavy hailstorm on July the sixteenth which smashed greenhouses; a hot September until the very end when heavy frosts came; and an early snow-fall, did not combine well with but five regular shows to help the prospects of the vegetable department; and in answer to the prayers of the committees, prizes were restored for the weekly shows in 1880. The Vegetable Committee reported further lessening of interest in forced vegetables. The best show of the season was that of the twenty-first of June; peas were excellent, and Potter's Excelsior sweet corn was unanimously reported as being without a superior. The Garden Committee twice visited F. B. Hayes' place at Lexington, "Pine Hill," which now received the Hunnewell triennial prize. About fifty people besides the Committee visited it on the twentieth of August, and expressed great admiration for the rhododendrons, the beautiful vistas being

opened, the good cheer and hospitality, and the very evident enthusiasm and perseverance of the proprietor. The Editor of the *American Cultivator* was one of the guests, and reported that here "men of different years and positions and tastes in other matters met together in common, and claimed friendship over those beautiful things for which they had the same love."

The Library had pursued its plan of buying every work on the culture and management of forest trees; a bulletin of new books was kept posted, and a blank-book was ready for suggested purchases. The not unnatural result was that in spite of temporary and partial relief by the addition of two new cases, some books were stored in the Library, some in the janitor's room, and some in an up-stairs closet. How many were packed in behind the front rows on the shelves, nobody knew. Locks had been put on the doors of some cases, and the books in these were considered "comparatively safe." The Committee could only point out that the Library could not under the conditions function properly, and that matters must soon be taken in hand by an expert. They did not, however, intend to allow these disadvantages to interfere with growth, and even suggested that a card catalogue should be made,—perhaps an impracticable matter under the confused conditions, but splendid evidence of their courage. And we must not forget the "loud talking" and "passing to and fro" complained of in vain.

The great event of the year was, of course, the celebration of the Society's semi-centennial anniversary on Friday, the twelfth of September, 1879. The arrangements were in charge of President William Gray, Jr., Marshall P. Wilder, William C. Strong, and the Committee of Arrangements for the annual exhibition. Invitations were sent to Governor Thomas Talbot; Mayor Frederick O. Prince; Charles L. Flint, Secretary of the State Board of Agriculture; Thomas Motley, President of the Massachusetts Society for Promoting Agriculture; Robert C. Winthrop; John C. Gray, one of the first board of vice-presidents; Asa Gray; Rev. William W. Newton and Rev. A. B. Muzzey; the four surviving founders of the Society, John B. Russell of Newmarket, N. J.; Andrews Breed, of Lancaster; Henry A. Breed, of Lynn; and John M. Ives, of Salem; and the presidents of the eighteen existing state horticul-

tural societies of the Union. Two of the four surviving founders of the Society, Russell and Ives, were able to be present. Seats were arranged in the Upper Hall, and the exercises, which began at three o'clock, consisted of music by the Germania band; prayer by the Chaplain, Mr. Muzzey; again music; the oration of the day, by Marshall P. Wilder; music; the singing of Auld Lang Syne by everybody; and the Benediction. At five o'clock a subscription dinner for members and invited guests was held at Young's Hotel.

M. P. Wilder had not been seen in public by his associates since his accident, and was received with the utmost affection and enthusiasm. We need not follow his intensely interesting and well-digested account of the Society's past work: his age, ability, experience, dignity and character insured its excellence, and his breadth of interests and perspective guaranteed its accuracy; but we must not omit the occasional bits of information in the nature of sidelights. John Lowell he considered stood at the head of the horticulture of the State in 1829. To H. A. S. Dearborn he believed the Society owed its prestige and popularity both here and abroad in its early history; and as preëminent in horticulture he mentioned Robert Manning, "the great leader and reformer of American pomology"; Samuel Downer, always on the alert for new fruits; the Kenricks, the Winships, John Prince, Enoch Bartlett, Elias Phinney, George W. Pratt, B. V. French, Aaron D. Weld, Aaron D. Williams and David Haggerston. He remembered that in 1830, when women's rights were incidentally discussed on a proposition to elect as honorary members Mrs. Governor Gore, Mrs. Dix and Mrs. Griffith of New Jersey, all known for their zeal in forwarding the objects of the Society, some of the members thought it of doubtful expediency, because a woman in the garden made great trouble as long ago as the days of Adam. General Dearborn silenced all cavillers, however, and the ladies were admitted. About 1845, when the enthusiasm for the hybridization of plants was at its height, he recalled that two hundred and fifty dollars was paid for a plant of *Camellia Floyii*, and ten guineas for one of the Hope dahlia. In telling of the later days, he noted the results of the introduction of new varieties of pelargoniums, coleus, achyranthes, centaurea and other species in the development of carpet and ribbon gardening, which gave a brilliancy and richness unknown

before; and to sub-tropical gardening, with the palms, tree-ferns, agaves, musas, dracaenas, caladiums and others he attributed the "refined and distinguished air" characteristic of the present. In landscape gardening, horticulture had become a fine art. In closing his address with the solemn remark that the sun was sinking fast for many of the company, he welcomed those who were to succeed them; not with complaining or egotism or in the manner of the laudator temporis acti, but with a youthful enthusiasm for new things and a tone not of regret but of happy gratitude and trust.

In the evening the members and their guests met in a reception-room at Young's Hotel, and after an hour of chatting, sat down to dinner. President Gray, because of indisposition, retired when the cloth was removed, and Vice-President Charles H. B. Breck introduced Samuel H. Wales, President of the Rhode Island Horticultural Society, as the representative of sister states. Mr. Wales credited the Massachusetts Society not only with the results of its own efforts in horticulture, but with the encouragement through which other states had formed similar organizations. John B. Russell, the last survivor of those who took an active part in organizing the Society, told memories of the early days, and left a word for us of the present: "It is not unlikely that some of the younger members here may live to attend the Centennial of the Society in 1929. If so, may they remember the labors of its pioneers in its day of small things, as well as the magnificent results after Colonel Wilder was chosen its president in 1840. . . . May its success in the next fifty years be as much beyond our anticipations today as its present achievements are beyond the conceptions of its founders." As William C. Strong said a moment afterwards, perhaps a later generation was in a better position to appreciate the labors of the pioneers than they were themselves; and he added, Remember what wonders remains to be done: let us see to it that "their trophies do not permit us to sleep." If these beloved veterans could have been in the crowd which flowed like a ceaseless river through Mechanics' Hall for five days in March, 1929, would they have said "Well done?" The next speaker, Benjamin P. Ware, President of the Essex Agricultural Society, was so glad to find himself in such a company that "as I live," he cried, "I'll be present at the next semi-centennial!" But accord-

ing to Henry W. Fuller, the next speaker, and one of the late vice-presidents, the age was already the most marvellous that ever had been. Days were melted into hours by rapid transit; oranges and lemons were as cheap as apples. "What would our fathers have thought, in our youth," he continued, "of some of our ocean steamers, measuring as many thousand tons as the ships of fifty years ago did hundreds, and crossing the ocean in one-third of the olden time, not only without wind, but often against the wind? . . . Now we call the sun from the heavens to copy any object with a truth and exactness which no human hand can approach. Can fairy fingers do better work than our daguerreotypes, heliotypes, and electrotypes? . . . When Franklin first brought down the lightning, what a sensation passed over the civilized world. But now . . . we rap upon our tables, and our orders go across and under the ocean to India, China, Japan, and in an hour the answer comes. Your cargoes are engaged and orders filled." But Mr. Ware was speaking in no boastful spirit. "Take courage from the past," he continued; "every individual is bound to do something for his race, . . . all progress is the result of individual enterprise; no man liveth to himself. The steps already taken are helps to further advancement, and I hope we may use them as such, so that when the next half of the century shall be complete, our successors may rejoice as we have rejoiced, in contemplation of work well done." Truly, it is the first step that costs; and it may be that future success depends more than we know on our appreciation of that spirit which we have heard reverently and faithfully calling across the century. "After me cometh a builder — tell him I, too, have known."

Samuel B. Parsons, Samuel Downer, the Rev. A. B. Muzzey, Charles M. Hovey, and Francis B. Hayes were the other principal speakers. "I may be permitted," said Mr. Hayes, "to speak of one who is necessarily absent from this pleasant meeting. I know you will all unite with me in wishing a much longer life of happiness to him who is the connecting link between the past and the present, — the upright merchant, the doctor of philosophy who is in active sympathy with all students in their scientific pursuits, the wise legislator, who has presided with dignity and ability over the higher branch of the Legislature of this Commonwealth, the zeal-

ous lover of historical research, who is at the head of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, the eminent pomologist and florist, the distinguished ex-President of our Society, the octogenarian orator of the day, — the Honorable Marshall P. Wilder." Of those who were unable to attend the banquet, two — the presidents of the New York and the Iowa Horticultural Societies, — expressed their regrets in terms which indicate that upon one matter at least opinions resembled those of today. The former hoped that "members of all horticultural societies would unite upon such a display of the beautiful, accompanied with music, as will be an attraction to the family home, and leave bad rum to perish by the wayside. I believe that if a taste for the beautiful could be cultivated to its highest extent, thousands of young men now on the road to ruin might and would be saved. The love of the Beautiful, as presented in the Flower and its accompaniment, Music, is antagonistic to the use of the pistol and the knife." The President of the Iowa Society said that his unfinished young state was too full of hard work for him to come, but added, "You deserve your banquet. I wish you the happiest of reunions, the brightest of wit, and the best of wines." Many others could not be present at the banquet, including Governor Talbot, Mayor Prince, Thomas Motley, Asa Gray, John C. Gray, and Andrews Breed; but Henry A. Breed was there, — aged eighty-one years and five months — and told the company that he had joined the Society in June, 1829, built the first greenhouse in Lynn, and helped set out the first shade trees in the streets — since when he had opened and graded thirty-four streets at his own expense. Mr. Breed lived until June, 1887, — further evidence of the apparent longevity of horticulturists, which the more carefully kept necrologies of later years seem to corroborate.

At a business meeting on September the sixth, 1879, attention was called to the matter of subscribing for the History of the Society, by Robert Manning. The volume had not yet appeared, for it was to include an account of the semi-centennial celebration. A week later a vote was passed on a matter which would have touched the welfare of the Society more closely than the enthusiastic celebrants realized if it had stood. The Nominating Committee said they wished to popularize the elections, and to honor

members of the Society who had labored in its behalf; and they therefore recommended that in the selection of a candidate for president, the Committee should not be bound by the former precedent of selecting such candidate from the list of vice-presidents. It was also voted upon the motion of the same member — C. O. Whitmore — that the Chairman should be requested to recommend in his report that in future the president and vice-presidents be ineligible for more than one re-election. In 1881, the second vote was rescinded, on the motion of the ever-reliable William C. Strong.

E. W. Buswell could, in January, 1880, report no further payment on the mortgage: it was still sixty thousand dollars. The finances had not been self-sustaining by a large amount. \$2212.14 had been received from Mount Auburn, and \$2675 paid in salaries; the halls were in demand, but necessarily at reduced rates, and the membership had fallen again, from 900 to 857. Among the losses by death was Dr. Jacob Bigelow, the oldest member of the Society, its first corresponding secretary, and the projector of Mount Auburn. To him the Cemetery owed the designs of the gateway, the fence, the chapel and the tower. Eminent in his profession and in science generally, he had been President of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and President of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and had had a share in the founding of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. His *Flora Bostonienis* and *American Medical Botany* were among the most accurate works on their subjects. Other eminent members who had died were John M. Merrick; James Cruickshanks; Cheever Newhall — one of the founders and the first treasurer; Josiah Newhall, one of the original members; and William R. Austin, the Treasurer from 1849 to 1866. It is both touching and amusing to see the older men holding up their dead comrades as examples for emulation to the younger members of the Society.

CHAPTER XII · 1880-1884. F. B. HAYES'S ADMINISTRATION

PRESIDENT WILLIAM GRAY, JR., in his farewell address on the third of January, 1880, summarized his two years of office as uneventful, except for the semi-centennial. Real estate was always the last to recover from a financial depression, but the rent of the halls might be expected shortly to improve. He hoped that an addition might soon be made to the Library, and remarked that here was an excellent opportunity for a benefactor. Francis B. Hayes, the new President, was not disposed to be pessimistic. The financial resources in invested property he said were larger than those of any horticultural society in the world. Mount Auburn, the National Pomological Society, and to some extent Harvard's arboretum were offspring of the Society. It was striking how well our exhibitions had been supported, with reduced prizes, as compared with those of other societies which realized larger sums through assessments and contributions; but it would be well to avoid excessive frugality. He repeated the advice of Francis Parkman, that each man should do one thing well, and thereby improve every department of the Society. Before the inaugural meeting was over \$3050 was appropriated for prizes for 1880; the thirty dollars income of the Whitcomb fund was added to the appropriation for vegetables; and ex-President Gray reported — most unselfishly — from the Executive Committee that until finances warranted, no plate or other testimonials should be given to out-going officials.

A week later the discussions began with the subject of the cultivation of the cypripedium and the eucharis — a reaction from the exhibitions — which was opened by Joseph Tailby. On the seventeenth a prize essay was read by the author, Samuel Powers, Jr., *The Most Promising New, Hardy, Ornamental Trees and Shrubs, and their Tasteful and Effective Arrangement*, — also a timely commentary. His method was to picture for his hearers a cottage with lawns and a stream, and to stroll from one point to

another and comment on the possibilities. H. W. Sargent of Fishkill was present, and, at the request of Chairman W. B. Strong, also spoke; and at the next meeting certain of the especially interesting trees were further discussed. On the last day of January occurred the first instance in the Society's history of the reading of a paper by a lady, — Mrs. C. N. S. Horner, of Georgetown, Massachusetts; and there was, of course, an unusual number of ladies present for the occasion. Mrs. Horner acquitted herself excellently on her subject of native plants, of which she had already made some excellent exhibits. She spoke from practical knowledge of the plants growing spontaneously around us, which she knew from her visits with book and microscope to the fields and woodlands, and she believed that many of them would compare favorably with many of those cultivated in our gardens; indeed, in a collection of pressed specimens from the mountains and canyons of Colorado she had recognized some of our garden flowers, such as delphinium, chrysanthemum, coreopsis, aquilegia, and phlox. In the appreciative discussion which followed, Mr. Hitchings said that he had found flowers in blossom every month in the year, and that he disagreed with Colonel Higginson's statement that "after exhausted October has effloresced into witch-hazel there is an absolute reserve of blossom until the alders wave again." At the next meeting a prize essay on the subject of the profits of farming and gardening in New England was read by its author, William D. Philbrick, and showed clearly the results of improved transportation upon New England's possibilities. By the time our early strawberries, peas, and even potatoes reached the market, it had already been filled from the South; and thus farmers were driven to the production of fresh, perishable goods — milk, eggs, lettuce, celery, — or to bulky ones, such as cabbages, rhubarb, and spinach. Experiments were being made in Maine with beet sugar. Grapes were not so much in favor as formerly, because of competition from the lake shores of New York State. The discussion which followed was, of course, attracted almost entirely to the novelty — the cultivation of beet sugar. The next meeting covered a wide range of subjects, the tomatoes and mushrooms which C. H. Brackett had on exhibition, a rose shown by the Chairman, and then the possibilities of profit

in small fruit culture — in which great hopes were expressed in regard to Cuthbert and Brandywine raspberries. The meeting on February the twenty-first concerned the Library, for which William E. Endicott made a strong and reasonable plea by means of facts and descriptions which we have already used in our narrative. The next discussion was on the subject of peat and peat lands, of which it had just been estimated by Professor Hitchcock in his geological report that there were eighty thousand acres in Massachusetts, — a fact which Mr. Strong thought so important that it ought to have drawn interest before this. The subject was carried over into the next meeting, when after a slight digression on the “Tailby stock” for roses, it developed into a general talk on cranberry culture. The session of the sixth of March, opened by Dr. E. L. Sturtevant, was on the influence of the stock on the scion and vice versa, — the subject which had proved so interesting a year ago that there had been an unusually wide call for the Transactions which contained it, — a fact which led Dr. Sturtevant to remark that in the course of a year there was enough matter in the discussions to form a publication valuable to science and “honorable” to the Society. It was continued on March the thirteenth, and brought out long and searching talks, earnest interest, and some impatience; but the conclusion was that the evidence was not enough on either side, — that is, for or against any influence whatever. In view of the evident warmth of the discussion, it is interesting to note that at the final meeting of the season, on March the twentieth, the best method of conducting the meetings for discussion was considered. Mr. Wetherell held that no debater had the right to quote from a private conversation, and that all personalities and personal reflections should be avoided! He also felt that there was jealousy in all professions, and that lecturers should be selected who understood their subjects, — not those who came there to advertise their goods. Mr. Moore and Mr. William H. Hunt agreed that speakers should hold to their subjects, and avoid personalities; but Mr. Strong explained that it was by no means easy to obtain speakers beforehand. Mr. Moore thereupon said that in any case, no reflection was intended on the Committee — than which none could be better — and that great credit was due to the Chairman, W. R.

Strong. Thus matters ended happily. We find in the Transactions for the year miscellaneous papers on such matters as seedless fruits, and the dates of flowering of trees and shrubs in eastern Massachusetts in 1880, — doubtless put there in accordance with the suggestion of Dr. Sturtevant, who himself wrote the first.

In October, 1879, the Prize Committee had been asked to consider a spring show of bulbs; and the Flower Committee again received the small silver cups for special rose prizes, — though at the June show the warm weather had demoralized the flowers badly. Experience had commended the wisdom of returning to the system of weekly prize exhibitions, even though the prizes were smaller; for it had been gratifying to find that a prize was regarded as much more valuable than a like or even larger sum as a gratuity. For 1880 \$3050 had been voted. The year was notable for an increase in the exhibits of choice and rare plants. Mr. Wilder was the only contributor of Indian azaleas on the thirteenth of March. John L. Gardner's exhibit of hyacinths was splendid; and at the rhododendron show the Hunnewell collection, though not competing, was as gorgeous as usual. The annual exhibition in September showed such grand specimens of plants that the Committee began to consider having two classes, one for the larger and more remarkable specimens, and another for the smaller grades. Unusually fine weather brought an excellent attendance on the tenth of November to see the chrysanthemums, which were now beginning to attract the public strongly. Joseph Tailby showed again his seedling carnation, Grace Wilder, entered for the prospective prize of forty dollars, which was voted to it in January of the next year. Gladioli were no longer very numerous. In the middle of July, Mrs. Horner gave one of her best exhibitions of native flowers, all of which were carefully named. Long continued alternating periods of heat and dryness had among the fruits hurt some and helped others: strawberries were earlier, but below standard; cherries good; currants very fine; and raspberries affected by the previous winter. The only new and worthy variety of the last was Strong's new Black Cap, Gregg. The Dorchester blackberry took all prizes. Plums were continuing to increase, but the Committee was still very anxious for some remedy for the black wart. Peaches, also, had greatly

improved, — the two of Crawford's, and "Stump the World." Because of the long, dry season no worry arose about the maturing of the grapes; and Mr. Wilder, as enthusiastic as in his younger days, sent a new seedling white, a cross between the Massasoit and the Queen of Nice. For apples the year 1880 was long memorable: large and beautiful, they were so abundant that it hardly paid to pick them. Anybody could have them for the trouble of gathering, yet many lay rotting under the trees. For fruits, \$845 was awarded and the Committee regretted its inadequacy. The Vegetable Committee also approved the return to weekly prize shows; and suggested that as the growing of vegetables under glass was being neglected, the income of the Whitcomb fund should next year be devoted to it. But the season was favorable, and the progress was encouraging. On the last day of January, and again in March, J. B. Moore brought the best mushrooms ever seen on the tables; and at the annual exhibition the potatoes also were never excelled. A new seedling late potato called the Pride of America, from E. S. Brownell of Vermont, was regarded as most promising. The Garden Committee sadly announced "no competition" for the year, but pointed to the year 1864 as precedent, and had faith that interest would revive, as it had done then.

William E. Endicott, Chairman of the Library Committee, reported some long-hoped-for alterations to relieve the congestion of books, but was again obliged to ask for a card catalogue of the colored plates, and again in vain: Pritzell's Index still had to suffice. He announced the purchase of Reichenbach's great work on the plants of Central Europe, in twenty-two volumes, with colored figures of all species, and the *Aroideae Maximilianae*, a splendid work in folio with magnificent plates. Books had been bought to meet the interest in the sugar beet, and on the preservation of crops in a green state by the "new process called ensilage." But the most interesting volume of the year to the Society was the History of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, 1829-1878, by Robert Manning. The author was exceptionally well fitted for his task. Son of one of the founders who, as we have heard M. P. Wilder say, was one of the great pomologists of the country, not only was he himself the worthy successor of his

father in horticulture, but as a member of the Society since 1848 he was in almost daily touch with men who had known its history since the beginning. Of untiring industry, and with a reverence for the Society which almost amounted to religion; penetrating, accurate, and almost over-conscientious; he produced a volume which Parkman called an embodiment of a vast amount of information, a minute record of the Society's history, and an important contribution to American horticulture. The present writer, who has been through the sources from which the book's materials were taken, is perhaps alone in a position to point out the one defect in it as a history, and that is that it does not bring into just prominence and perspective the devoted services of its unaffectedly modest author to the Society's every interest. But these services continued for many years; and a painting of the grave, unassuming, thoughtful face now hangs on the walls of the Library to which, no less than to practical horticulture, he gave all his strength and his heart. Needless to say, the book was received not only by the members, but by all agricultural and horticultural journals that reviewed it, with the highest commendation.

On the seventh of August, 1880, Mr. Wilder attended a business meeting for the first time since his accident, — what the accident was we are not told, for in such matters our chronologists seemed to feel that dignity would be less endangered by a general term. The occasion was to offer a tribute to a friend of fifty years' standing, Robert Buist of Philadelphia, a corresponding member and the introducer of the *Poinsettia pulcherrima*, *Verbena Tweediana*, and a host of other plants. Again in November we find the veterans sadly offering resolutions on the death of other old friends — C. C. Hamilton and Augustus Torrey; and by the pain apparent in their words we realize the strength of the bonds which were now being snapped, oftener and oftener, as the first members of the Society reached the allotted time.

The financial prospect had greatly brightened on New Year's day, 1880. The hope of increased rentals from the halls and the stores had been fully realized, — over eleven thousand dollars from the former, and over nine thousand from the latter, — and Mount Auburn had returned \$3255.56. Total assets were well

over two hundred and eighty-two thousand, and liabilities eighty-four thousand. The Society depended mainly upon its real estate and Mount Auburn to meet expenses, while foreign societies depended mostly on visitors' entrance fees. How to increase these at the exhibitions was the principal theme of President Hayes' address, — for the President did not love undue frugality, and some of the committees were calling for sorely needed help. At Worcester the receipts were much larger than in Boston, which seemed strange with all the Boston Society's advantages, — indeed, many a county society did better. Two possible steps were obvious, — to increase the prizes, and to advertise. The mortgage was irksome to Mr. Hayes; and though the time had come for repairs and alterations on the building, if the halls and stores were to be kept attractive, he insisted firmly that there should be no more mortgaging or borrowing. "We *must*, as our fathers did, work for posterity," he concluded, — a behest which, as we shall later see, none put into practise more effectively than Hayes himself did by the provisions of his will. As if to express approval of his old friend's ideas, or as though shaken by the loss of so many other friends, C. M. Hovey suggested that the President's portrait be added to the series in the Hall. The vote was unanimously passed; but four years were to elapse before Hayes left his office, the first president to die in harness.

The first discussion of the year 1881, on January the eighth, was a paper by William H. Spooner, Chairman of the Flower Committee, on his experience in hardy rose culture. He could offer nothing new to professional growers, he stated; but to others, among whom was Wilder, the subject was so attractive as to be continued a week later. A list of the best roses, prepared for the occasion, of course offered plenty of food for argument to everybody, including Wilder and Hovey — the former tactful and hearty, and the latter somewhat nervous and positive, but both consummately wise and friendly. The experience of most was that roses got their start soonest on Manetti stocks. Wilder remarked that the Jacqueminot had taken a secure place in the market, about one hundred thousand having been sold during the year. A week later, with a snow-storm swirling through the street and beating at the windows, a creditably large number had

ventured out to hear a lecture by John E. Russell on the tropical fruits and flowers of Darien, — pineapple, cocoanut, palm-tree, cacao-tree, coffee, cactus and air plants; and perhaps they could by contrast perceive the fragrance of the tuberose and jasmine “indescribably delicious,” but sometimes overpowered by the “bedbug tree,” which “had an odor like that of ten thousand tavern bedsteads.” The speaker gave a vivid description of the convolvulus — how when it got its opportunity the gigantic vine would climb and strangle some enormous mahogany tree, which would then die, but could not fall; until finally, covered by vine leaves, it would be carried over by a tropical gale, forming a mound which covered an acre, in the early morning alive and ablaze with blossoms, and in an hour, perhaps, a wilted mass. Mr. Russell was thanked by a “rising vote.” On the twenty-ninth E. W. Wood, of the Fruit Committee, told of the disgust of the farmers at the enormous fruit crops of the past year, and spoke of those best adapted for market purposes. Three hundred and ninety-six thousand barrels of apples had been exported. Wilder said that the Newtown Pippin, thirty years ago the highest priced for exportation, had now entirely yielded to the Baldwin; and he also spoke an enthusiastic word for the Clapp’s Favorite pear. The discussion of a week later on how southern competition in the small fruit market should be met need detain us no longer than to record W. C. Strong’s prompt answer, “in a determined spirit,” and Mr. Hunt’s complaint that we had to pay the highest prices for labor, ten cents an hour, for women and children. On the twelfth of February came a discussion of peach culture, and Roger’s Seedling and the Downer were judged among the best yellow fleshed, while the E. S. Williams and Mountain Rose were fine examples of the white. At this moment the President introduced to the company John B. Russell — him who had kept the seed store in North Market Street where Lowell, Vose and others used to gather, and who had done so much to start the Society in 1829; the only survivor of the eight incorporators. It must have been at Mr. Russell’s request that the subject of the discussion was resumed. John B. Moore said that he was glad to hear such hopeful views about the peach; he had been taken to task for expressing them a few years ago. The subject was continued the

next week, and that of plum culture came naturally with it. Robert Manning announced Professor Farlow's conclusive proof that the black knot was caused by a fungus. On the twenty-sixth a discussion of the relative values of new or recently introduced hardy ornamental trees, shrubs or plants produced disagreements; and at the next meeting H. W. Sargent, H. H. Hunnewell, W. C. Strong, W. Gray, Jr., J. Robinson and Jackson Dawson were made a committee to prepare a list of the best twenty deciduous shrubs, deciduous trees, and conifers. These were reported at the last meeting in the spring, on March the twenty-sixth; but were accepted with reservations and suggestions, as was also the case with the rose list, on which a committee had been appointed in January. A meeting in March was devoted to vegetables, in which much attention was given to the methods of cultivating the popular Lima beans. This year, for the first time, meetings were held in December, on the seventeenth, twenty-fourth, and thirty-first. On the first date an essay which had taken the prize of twenty-five dollars was read by its author, Mrs. T. L. Nelson, of Worcester. Its theme was, *Those of our Native Plants which are Adapted for Winter Culture for their Flowers*. On the twenty-fourth the Professor of Vegetable Physiology, John Robinson, read a paper on ornamental arboriculture, in which he said that little attention had been given to the matter in the early days in Massachusetts as compared with Philadelphia and the valley of the Hudson, the Massachusetts men being fully occupied with fruits. Two weeks later, on January the seventh, 1882, C. M. Hovey took up the cudgels by stating that Robinson had not read up on his subject, or else had not consulted good authorities; in any case he had given scant credit to the pioneers of horticulture in Massachusetts for their attention to the cultivation of trees. Mr. Hovey was in the habit of stating his opinions forcibly; and Mr. Strong hastened to explain that he thought Mr. Robinson had meant merely that arboriculture was in its infancy here. But the Rev. Mr. Muzzey said that he agreed with Mr. Hovey; whereupon Mr. Wilder entered the arena non-committally, and soon all was peace. The merits of the question cannot be entered into; but the result was a talk on large trees, by President Hayes, and a committee to ascertain the size and location of large or otherwise interesting

trees,— a movement which we shall see eventually brought into existence a collection of excellent photographs and descriptions for the Library.

The season of 1881 was notable for the appearance of new and rare plants and flowers, and the report prints long lists and partial descriptions of roses, clematis, new hardy shrubs and perennials, the last forming a splendid exhibit. Hyde's white seedling gladiolus took the prospective prize of forty dollars, and William Gray, Jr., won the large challenge cup for roses with seventy-two beautiful specimens — his third victory in succession, as was required by the conditions. Seedling chrysanthemums from Dr. H. P. Walcott represented a successful experiment in horticultural science, perhaps the first in this direction attained in the country. Wilder presented for naming an Indian azalea in the fifth year from the seed, which indicated by a peculiar double flower a new break in the character of the plant. It was named for its owner by the Committee. President Hayes' plants won a sweeping victory at the shows in June for rhododendrons and hardy azaleas. The rose and strawberry show on June the eighteenth was extremely good; the chrysanthemum show on the ninth, though not large, was good in quality and promising in the interest it attracted. The annual exhibition for flowers, plants and fruits was held in Music Hall in order to make room in the Society's building for the exhibition of the American Pomological Society, which at Wilder's suggestion had been invited to hold it at the same time in Boston. In Music Hall was a central platform of about eight hundred square feet on which the splendid larger plants were artistically grouped with proper blending of colors. On each side two smaller platforms contained smaller plants, so arranged that the whole made a great mass of foliage. On the stage were the tropical plants, with a front edging of caladiums. On the sides of the hall were the stands of cut flowers; and in the front of the lower gallery, from which the seats had been removed, were two rows of stands holding gladioli. Robert Manning had arranged evergreens under the gallery, with baskets in front suspended from it, and a display of orchids. There are in the report seventeen closely printed pages of awards; and we are reminded that the time had arrived when governments and societies were sending out ex-

ploring parties of horticulturists who month by month brought back new treasures. The winter conditions — snow on the ground from November until March — had inspired great hopes in the Fruit Committee, but the plentiful strawberries were mediocre in quality, and the small fruits only fair also. We have seen that plum culture was being resuscitated as the means became known of fighting the black wart and the curculio — the latter of which could, according to Joseph Clark's experience, be kept away by a thin application of whitewash to the tree in June. Mildew was this year fatal to the grape crop, only three dishes of them competing for sixteen prizes; pears were well over the average; and apples, though the year was an off one, were good. On the ninth of April the Southern California Horticultural Society, at the suggestion of Lucius G. Pratt, sent an exhibit of fruit, mostly of the genus *Citrus*, which recalled that of 1840 sent by our Consul at Fayal, C. W. Dabney. It was distressing to the Committee that with the Pomological Society in town, the grapes, apples and pears had not shown better what New England could do; but after all, as President Hayes told them in his address of welcome at the Hawthorne Rooms on Park Street on the fourteenth of September, they — from the Dominion of Canada to the Everglades of Florida, from the Atlantic to the Pacific shore, — were children of our own, or anyway, dear relatives whom we received with pride. And Marshall P. Wilder had been the President of the Pomological Society for more than thirty years. Vegetables were also affected by a cold, wet, backward spring, and by the middle of July it was evidently necessary that the schedule dates should be put a week ahead. There had been no improvement in competition among forced vegetables. A new pea, the Marvel, was shown by C. M. Atkinson, and in May the Parker House Favorite tomato by James Bard. Tomatoes were not generally shown this year until the middle of August; but in the past few years great strides had been taken in the improvement of this vegetable. At the annual show six new seedling potatoes, which had won medals at the New York State Fair, likewise won the Society's silver medal for E. S. Brownell, of Vermont. The Garden Committee's visits this year were of unusual interest to fruit cultivators. After a visit to President Hayes' tent of rhododendrons, new conserva-

tory, pit in the woods for half-hardy plants in winter, and generous hospitality for weary horticulturists, the Committee examined Thomas C. Thurlow's peach orchard in West Newbury, which they found attacked by the dread disease "yellows," against which there seemed to be no defence. Marshall Miles a month later showed them his orchard of fine-looking, heavily laden peach trees in Concord, and sent a note for the Transactions quoted from the 1878 report of the Michigan Pomological Society which said that the disease seemed "contagious," and that the destruction of affected trees was the only possible defensive course at present. It was fourteen years before another opportunity came to see a peach orchard.

The dinner given to the members of the Pomological Society "with their ladies" by the Horticultural Society at Music Hall on the evening of Friday the seventeenth of September was a bright and happy occasion. The annual show decorations, the Germania orchestra in the rear balcony, the ladies, and the presence of Governor Long and other invited dignitaries combined to reproduce in some degree the charm of the old triennials. M. P. Wilder was, of course, the lion of the occasion — if such a word can be used even metaphorically of the beloved veteran — and he recalled that it was by the authority of the Society that he had been empowered to issue the circular to assemble the National Convention of Fruit Growers which organized the Pomological Society thirty-three years before. Telling of old days, he said that he remembered when the only strawberry known was the wild one, and that now there were four hundred; that there used to be only two or three kinds of grapes, and there were now over two hundred. He only prayed that he might live long enough to see all the country's fruit lands opened up for cultivation. Governor Long, in a short address, referred to Wilder as the Nestor among the chiefs of horticulture, and the oldest and the youngest man in Massachusetts. After a sentiment expressing the sympathy of the nation for President Garfield — who only two days later was to be relieved by death from his suffering through the long days of that hot summer — representatives of the different sections of the country spoke; and Isidore Bush of Missouri presented to Mr. Wilder

a bunch of grapes from the Nestor of fruit-growers in the west, Frederick Muench. Then came the singing of the hymn written for the occasion by John Greenleaf Whittier, beginning

“ Oh Painter of the fruits and flowers,
We own thy wise design,
Whereby these human hands of ours
May share the work of thine!

“ Apart from Thee we plant in vain
The root, and sow the seed.”

Standing, the company sang this to the tune of Auld Lang Syne — constrained to use that tune, perhaps, by tradition. The desperate condition of President Garfield, and the words at once sorrowful and thankful of W. K. Gibson, who spoke of the forest fires in Michigan and the sympathetic help of Massachusetts extended to the sufferers, gave a solemn but most genuinely fraternal atmosphere to the occasion, which soon afterwards ended.

A great many new books were added to the Library in 1880, and with them 161 nurserymen's and seedsmen's catalogues, — the beginnings of the present vast collection; for although an attempt had been made to supply the tables the year before, this time circular letters were sent, and the catalogues came from all over the country and from nine European countries. Again W. E. Endicott urged the necessity of beginning a card catalogue for the thousands of plates, which were being rapidly added to because of the new plants introduced by explorers. They could not be of much use without a catalogue, and moreover, Robert Manning, the Librarian, had noticed an increased demand for plates because of the growing artistic taste for painting and embroidery. Manning was busy editing the Transactions, naming flowers, and trying to complete imperfect sets of books and periodicals. Recent improvements in the building included office rooms outside, and readers were now relieved from the interruptions caused by tenants of the halls.

Repairs costing about six thousand dollars had been made on the building and the halls, with the result that they could now

compete again with the rival halls which had been built in the neighborhood. The new Treasurer, George W. Fowle — for Buswell had retired from office at the end of May — consequently reported increased rentals for the year, \$10,275 for the stores, and \$5398 for the halls. Mount Auburn had bought new land, and the decrease in returns for the year could be regarded as an investment. A few of the figures may be interesting at this point: salaries, \$2325; taxes, \$3327.50; Mount Auburn, \$2187.26. Assets were estimated at \$281,888.80; liabilities, \$84,000; and surplus, \$197,888.80; but E. H. Hitchings pointed out that the value placed on the Library — \$20,746.12 — took into no account the donations of books by Professor Russell and others, or the Fern Herbarium presented in 1875, and since largely added to, by George E. Davenport. The membership was now 857. During the year George B. Emerson, John C. Gray, Henry Vantine, E. F. Washburn, John A. Lowell, S. Downer, Jr., and Andrews Breed had died. Emerson had been one of the commissioners for an agricultural survey of the State, had made an elaborate and able report on its trees and shrubs, and was well remembered for his advice at the time of the founding of the Arnold Arboretum. Gray, as we have seen, served on the first board of vice-presidents and was its last survivor; and Andrews Breed was one of the founders, and the chief magistrate of Lynn. Lowell, though not a founder, was one of the original members of the Society, and the son of John Lowell. To him as a fellow of Harvard College, and to his interest, the Botanic Garden largely owed the position it held, with the first botanist in the world at its head; and C. M. Hovey remarked that as Lowell's donation of a thousand dollars was made at a time — 1846 — when the Society's resources had been heavily taxed by the erection of the first Horticultural Hall, it was doubly effective and welcome. We remember that the income was used for the Lowell medals.

On January the seventh, 1882, President Hayes expressed great satisfaction at the accomplishments of the past year; but his eyes were always turned forward and upward; and, as an increase of income seemed imperative, his program was more improvements in the business accommodations of the building

below the halls, high standards for prizes, and more money, influence, or work from every loyal member.

Dr. E. Lewis Sturtevant, a deeply interested and devoted member of the Committee on Publication and Discussion, had been obliged to resign because of his election as director of the New York State Agricultural Station; but William H. Hunt took his place, and the meetings began immediately with the animated discussion already noted on the subject of arboriculture, which ended constructively in a committee to report on the size and whereabouts of interesting trees. A week later W. C. Strong, as a dealer in trees, spoke on apple and pear culture. The demand for pear trees was, he said, roughly twenty times that for apple; and as the apple was the more important and valuable fruit, it seemed time to think of asking state aid for this industry. It was the slowness of the returns that discouraged cultivators, as hundreds of decaying farms testified. The discussion went on to the different varieties, and then to reminiscences of the days when Wilder had spent twenty or thirty thousand dollars in testing and throwing out unworthy fruits, until C. M. Hovey observed to the company with characteristic frankness that Mr. Strong had read a very excellent paper, — though he “had not adhered very closely to the subject assigned” — but that he questioned some of his statements. The part of the subject relating to new varieties of pears was taken up at the next meeting, and from the suggestive paper by J. W. Talbot we learn that Van Mons’ successes were now regarded as to some extent accidental. In an extended discussion Wilder, Hovey, Strong, Wood and others demonstrated that cross-fertilizing the best varieties was the sure road to success. The next two meetings were given up to hardy herbaceous plants and their culture, by Warren H. Manning and Joseph H. Woodford; one by William D. Philbrick on the eleventh of February was devoted to vegetables — with attention to the increasing interest of mushroom culture. It is interesting to find that another paper by Mr. Philbrick a week later on the out-door culture of vegetables was listened to by a much larger audience than had attended any previous meeting. To new and old flowering plants were given up two meetings consisting of long discussions. We have already

used some of the matter of a sketch by W. T. Brigham of William Brigham's house in 1841 on Washington Street. This was read on the eleventh of March, and was followed by a digression by C. M. Hovey. He condemned the deceptions in regard to plants "practised by foreign adventurers who had published catalogues containing blue tuberose and rhododendrons, and lilies and carnations a foot in diameter and striped with blue"; but he could not help admiring the ingenuity and talent "which might be better employed" required to get up such a catalogue. He enlists our sympathy even more when he objects to the formation of "rockeries in connection with highly architectural houses," and the prevalent taste for gypsy kettles painted bright red and hung from a tripod to plant flowers in.

The next meeting too, on the eighteenth of March, was very fully attended; it was on the subject of mineral constituents in plant growth, and members had been asked to bring interested friends. Dr. Charles A. Goessman, Professor of Chemistry at the Massachusetts Agricultural College at Amherst, was the lecturer, and his historical sketch and exposition of so practical a matter was eagerly listened to. The discussion came around to the mysterious and very alarming disease of the "yellows," in peaches; and on this Professor D. P. Penhallow read a paper in which, though he could give no immediate remedy, he outlined the plan of campaign which had to be followed if victory was to come. These papers aroused interest in London, and brought a letter on the subject from A. Ramsay of the Scientific Roll. John E. Russell began the December meetings with an interesting but not always optimistic lecture on horticulture in Mexico and Central America. "Every prospect pleases," he said, "and only man is vile"; and a sea captain of his acquaintance who had been questioned about the manners and customs of the natives replied that their manners were bad and their customs nasty. The last three discussions of the year were a practical one—Wilder called the observations "worth their weight in gold"—on the best new varieties of vegetables; one on the development in the last twenty years of knowledge about tomatoes, by W. D. Philbrick; and one by W. W. Rawson of Arlington on how best to grow melons. As to the last, M. P. Wilder said he had no

trouble with insects: he got up in the morning before they did.

The dry summer of 1882 cut down the season's exhibits somewhat. There were fine plants at the azalea and rose show in March, but pelargoniums continued to decrease, — Hovey and Company were the only exhibitors this year — and a severe frost in the early autumn of 1881 had injured the rhododendrons. But the rose and strawberry show on the last day of June was magnificent, and the silver vases, offered for the fourth time, were never so worthily contested. These prizes had this year been obtained by general subscription among members, as a result of the resolve to make the rose show the grand feature of the year. English and French hybridizers had made such improvements in hardy roses that no smaller success was to be expected, and the Society gave a splendid account of itself. Another silver challenge cup had been offered for three consecutive years, and J. B. Moore and Son won this, for the first season. The chrysanthemum show in the Upper Hall also eclipsed anything of the kind attempted before, especially Dr. Walcott's seedlings, the President Wilder and the President Parkman. The annual exhibition from the nineteenth to the twenty-second of September was not extensive, but exceptionally good in quality, and the grand exhibits proved the wisdom of the Committee in adding more prizes for greenhouse plants. Out of the appropriation of \$1500, \$1392 was awarded. As to fruits, the severe cold early in October and a very cold winter entirely destroyed the fruit buds on peach trees in Massachusetts, and not one specimen grown in open culture was exhibited during the whole year. There were no new varieties of prominence in strawberries. Plums continued to increase more than any other fruit had done in the past ten years; grapes were well shown; but apples and pears were hardly up to standard. The codling moth was becoming more and more of a nuisance, and the Committee suggested it as an important subject for investigation, — a hint which was taken early in January. Another subject suggested was the best kind of apples to cultivate for the export trade; for it had become evident that New England apples were better than western for shipping, and the prophecy made by President Strong in 1873 of the importance and value of the

export trade was coming true. This subject also was debated, late in January. The "oldest inhabitant" had never seen a season open so discouragingly for vegetables as that of 1882; and the cost of re-seeding was large; but matters improved, and reasonably creditable exhibitions were made. There had been an improvement in forced vegetables, after several years of inaction. The potatoes at the annual show were distinctly creditable, and Albert Bresee sent a new seedling called Advance which he considered better than the Early Rose. The exhibitions for the year were all well attended, the progress of the Society was evident everywhere, new members were coming forward, and it seemed that the most prosperous years were yet to come.

The Library was becoming a favorite resort for the members of the Society. The great success of the meetings for discussion was evident in the call for books which the subjects had suggested, and which implied a more extensive scientific interest and knowledge than heretofore, — such as volumes on structural botany, geological distribution of plants, and the proceedings of scientific societies. The removal of the busts on brackets on the wall had made space for a large bookcase in the western part of the room, but this was almost immediately filled, and the call arose for more. A hundred dollars had been granted early in the year for the catalogue of plates, and the 13,000 cards written gave access to that fraction of the quarter of a million plates "as obscurely buried heretofore as the remains of the mound builders." Robert Manning was so busy with clerical matters that his wish that he could "report events which increased the power of the Society to promote its objects, the improvement of the art and science of horticulture" sounds pathetic; but his efforts were bearing fruit in the completion of sets of periodicals, of which the most important was the *Gardener's Chronicle*, founded in 1841. In February, W. E. Endicott announced a gift from Charles Downing of the rare color plate edition of *Fruits and Fruit Trees of America*, by his brother, A. J. Downing, the latest edition of the second revision, the fourteenth edition with manuscript notes and corrections, and the *North American Pomologist* by Brincklé. A reminder of the correspondence begun half a century before by President Dearborn came from the *Société Nationale et Centrale*

d'Horticulture de France in the shape of a donation of its twenty-three published volumes.

The resolutions on the death of Charles Darwin have already been noticed as of interest in connection with the reception in this country of his teachings. Other losses by death were Thomas Potts James, a corresponding member and an eminent student of mosses and lichens, who had once taken C. M. Hovey to see the beautiful Rush, Pepper, Smith, and Platt gardens in Philadelphia; Professor Joseph Decaisne of Paris, a corresponding member, who had begun his career as a garden boy in 1826; and Henry Winthrop Sargent, the famous horticulturist and landscape gardener, who for over forty years had been introducing exotic trees and plants, especially of the coniferous tribe, to test their adaptability to this climate. The financial situation at the end of the year was good; for though no more had been paid off on the mortgage, the income from the improved halls and the stores had increased, in spite of the lower rentals necessary to meet competition. Experience had shown that improvements in the stores were desirable in order that they might be let only for purposes which should be entirely agreeable to the Society. The surplus of assets over liabilities was well above \$204,000; the membership 857; and appropriations for 1883 were \$1500 for flowers, \$950 for fruit, \$500 for vegetables, and \$100 for gardens and greenhouses. During the year 1882 one matter arose which had more implications than the Committee on Prizes probably at first perceived, the question as to whether a premium of a hundred dollars for the best specimens of the Pocklington grape to be shown in 1883 should be accepted from the "estate of George A. Stone, of Rochester, New York." After discussion, it was accepted on the third of June, 1882; and on the sixteenth of December a vote was passed that the Committee should be authorized to add to the schedule any prize for which the means might be provided outside of the funds of the Society. The danger in this policy is perhaps better perceived today than it could have been at the time it was adopted, and we are glad to find that two years later, on W. H. Spooner's motion, it was voted that "no premiums except those authorized by the Society should be awarded at any exhibition." If any further exposition of the matter is necessary, we may find it in

the words of W. C. Strong on the eighth of March, 1884: A large premium was last year offered by a nurseryman and awarded by this Society for a grape which he was disseminating, but which the speaker believed to be not worthy of cultivation here. Before returning to our narrative it is best to cover all the consequences of this vote to accept prizes from outsiders, and to hear W. C. Strong's words on the subject. At a meeting on the nineteenth of January, 1884, a letter was read from Peter Henderson, of New York, offering premiums for specimens of the Sunset Rose and White Plume celery. It was referred to the Executive Committee, and on the ninth of February the premiums were refused, — "it not having been the general policy of the Society to offer such prizes." On the eighth of March, at a discussion meeting on the subject of the Best Work for Horticultural Societies and How Best Accomplished, W. C. Strong said: "A proposition was lately made by an enterprising nurseryman, to offer prizes to be awarded by this Society for certain new things which he is sending out, and some thought it an opportunity which should not be neglected to secure the exhibition of these novelties without endorsing the articles to a certain extent. The acceptance by the Society of such an offer would almost inevitably have created the necessity on the part of growers to purchase the articles, who would then have become interested, and would not have been unprejudiced." Perhaps Mr. Strong never gave a better proof of his powers of penetration than by these words; and in connection with them the increasing value of the Society's seal of approval of a product stands out very clearly.

On the sixth of January, 1883, President Hayes again urged the need of more money, reminding the Society that during improvements on the stores, rentals would be lost, — indeed, in anticipation of alterations, expiring leases had for some months past not been renewed, and the stores had been rented temporarily to those who would pay the most. Fortunately there was four thousand dollars more cash on hand than last year, and the prizes were not to be diminished. Mr. Hayes felt the value and need of obtaining and publishing the best essays, a matter which, as is perhaps natural, had not stirred up much emulation among the members.

At the first discussion meeting, on the sixth, Jacob W. Manning responded to the demand for a call to arms against the codling moth and other insect enemies by describing how to use certain poisons. A week later came the reaction to the remarkable chrysanthemum show in the fall, a lecture by Dr. Henry P. Walcott, of Cambridge, on the flower and its culture, but particularly on *Chrysanthemum indicum* of Linnaeus, and *Chrysanthemum sinense* of Sabine. C. M. Hovey joined the discussion which followed, and seeing a lion in the path of their culture, was reassured by C. M. Atkinson, who said that the difficulties had been much overstated. The next period was occupied by a talk on lilies and their culture by William E. Endicott, who believed that good new species could be got in Massachusetts, as the beautiful *Lilium Parkmanni* proved. On January the twenty-seventh, the absorbing matter of the best fruits for export was introduced by E. W. Wood, Chairman of the Fruit Committee, who recommended Concord grapes, and the late varieties of pears, like *Beurre Bosc*, *Seckel*, *Doyenne du Comice*, *Duchesse d'Angoulême*, *Beurre d'Anjou*, and *Dana's Hovey*, and said that the exportation of apples from New York had risen from 300,000 barrels in 1878 to 1,400,000 in 1880, and that most of them were probably Baldwins. He and B. P. Ware also gave an account of the process and results of evaporation. L. Wetherell said that he had heard of a pumpkin's being placed in the middle of a barrel; and Mr. Curtis replied that sometimes such things did happen. O. B. Hadwen said that he had planted an orchard in 1843 to provide for his and his wife's old age, but that the changed ideas of living had prevented realization. An instructive lecture by Dr. J. R. Nichols on the sweet principle of fruits and plants came next, and then one on herbaceous perennials by W. H. Manning which particularly interested Mrs. Wolcott, who wished to know which ones could best be cultivated by "the masses" in window gardens and yards. On February the seventeenth W. C. Strong gave a talk on new and useful shrubs, which was supplemented by a long list read by Jackson Dawson, now gardener at the Arnold Arboretum, — a discussion which M. P. Wilder characterized as the most informing yet held on the subject, — though he and Mr. Hovey were both surprised at Mr. Strong's low

estimate of the weigela. A week later the talk by William H. Hunt gave much historical information on the cultivation of hardy grapes, in which due credit to the Concord is given, though Mr. Strong considered it far inferior in quality to either the Isabella or the Catawba. Mr. Hunt said that the Concord was a very wonderful step in the improvement of the grape, but that there now seemed no limit to the improvement possible; and it is striking to find that George C. Husmann, speaking on the same subject a quarter of a century later, affirmed that the "future possibilities of the grape are almost unlimited." Of the hundred and ninety-two million pounds of grapes then produced in the Chautauqua grape belt on Lake Erie, nine-tenths were Concord! At the next meeting Marshall P. Wilder spoke on strawberries and their culture. He considered the plant a capricious one, but its culture had taken a rank of great importance. There was much room for improvement — "improvement is the destiny of our race." The Charles Downing was beginning to take the place of the Wilson; and among the new varieties the most promising were the Manchester, the Jersey Queen, the Iron Clad, the James Vick, and ("pardon me for uttering the vulgar name," he interjected) the Big Bob. Hybrid perpetual roses came under fire next, with J. B. Moore leading; and in view of the doubt as to how much weight the Flower Committee should give to fragrance, Messrs. Moore and Hovey endeavored to differentiate between an *odor*, a *disagreeable odor*, and a *peculiar odor*. They concluded that people differed on the subject. Discussions followed during the rest of March on small fruits, fertilizing and preparing the soil, and finally sports physiologically considered, — in the last of which J. W. Talbot's conclusion that all sports are hybrids was met by a most emphatic denial by C. M. Hovey. M. P. Wilder took occasion to remark at the end of the winter series of meetings that great as the exhibitions were, the Society had never done anything so popular as holding these discussions; they diffused information themselves, as the sale of the Transactions outside of the State showed, and by being largely copied in journals of the day they reached an incalculable number of interested people. To Messrs. Strong and Wilder especially were due great thanks for sustaining them; and to Mr. Hayes thanks for his constant

presence and impartial, courteous, and faithful presidency at the meetings.

Long continued drought brought disaster to most of the flowers of 1883. The cut roses in March were the most beautiful ever seen, and Wilder's Indian azaleas took all but one prize on the twenty-second; but there was not one competitor in pelargoniums on the twelfth of May, and in June the Committee made the mistake of postponing the rhododendron show from the ninth to the thirteenth, by which time hot weather had done its work. After a severe winter, and in a dry season, no plant suffered more than the rose; but there was sharp competition for the silver vases again on the twenty-sixth of June, and J. B. Moore and Son took the challenge cup for the second time in succession. At the annual exhibition the entire Upper Hall was devoted to plants and flowers, to meet the continued increase in this department. A special novelty was a collection of nymphaeas, *Victoria regia*, and *Nelumbium speciosum* from E. D. Sturtevant, sent at the request of the Committee. The chrysanthemum show in November continued to give evidence of a growing taste, and was far superior to any previously made. \$1499 was distributed for plants and flowers during the year. Fruits fared better than flowers, except for apples and peaches, though the later ones of course suffered from the drought. Grapes, however, escaped the mildew and their quality was the better for the heat and dryness. No fruit showed so much change in varieties offered from year to year as strawberries. Four quarts of the Sharpless again won the first prize, and a special prize of ten dollars offered by Wilder for the same quantity of the finest berries in form, color and quality went to W. Heustis' new seedling, the Belmont. Plums were well shown, but the peaches were sorely beset by the fatal yellows. Forty prizes were awarded for native grapes, two of them being the seventy-five and twenty-five-dollar ones for the Pocklington, — the former taken by John Charlton, of Rochester, New York. The best white grape was the Moores' seedling, Francis B. Hayes. Foreign grapes were better shown than for many years, ten varieties being shown in August and fifteen at the annual exhibition by J. S. Farlow. "The bunches were large and well-formed," said the Committee, "but not quite large enough to take either of

the two special prizes offered for the last five years but never awarded." It is possible that this remark was called forth by a motion made at a business meeting on the third of March that all specimens of fruits exhibited for prospective prizes should be weighed and measured; single specimens of the pears and apples, and the cluster and individual berries of the small fruits to be measured to ascertain the diameter, — a proceeding which the Committee had not unnaturally pronounced "inexpedient." Though there were no new pears of special merit, 138 prizes were awarded out of 141 offered, in spite of the blight. In apples a slight tendency was apparent towards a more even distribution of crops between the odd and the even years, — a gratifying result of the Committee's suggestions. We may note here that at the end of the year it was voted at Wilder's suggestion, that the nomenclature of fruits should be conformed to that of the catalogue of the American Pomological Society. The drought and the scorching sun were not favorable to vegetables, but the exhibits were interesting: Bliss's American Wonder pea, a great acquisition; the Acme tomato, which was decidedly the best of its class and seemed to leave no room for improvement either in form or quality; George Hill's superb Greenflesh melons; notable celery, egg plants and cauliflowers; and at the annual exhibition the "largest and best show of potatoes ever made by this Society," — for they were well advanced before the drought came. Clark, King, Rose and Hebron were prize takers, and Bresee's Advance was emphatically commended. The sum of \$514 was given in prizes. The Garden Committee, which had done nothing in 1882, this year visited two places, that of President Hayes again to see the rhododendrons in a still larger tent of a hundred and fifty by seventy-five feet; and the two-acre place of Benjamin G. Smith of Cambridge, which gave great satisfaction because of the immense amount of work accomplished with the help of but one laborer. There were fifty varieties of apples, fifty of pears, four of peaches, four of quinces, nine of plums, three of cherries, and Franconia and other raspberries, Dorchester and other blackberries, French Transparent and other currants, strawberries, thirty-three kinds of grapes, gooseberries — the culture of which was now mostly confined to amateurs, — vegetables for Mr. Smith's own use, a

hundred varieties of hardy perpetual roses, shrubs, lilies, peonies, phloxes, delphiniums, irises, and fine rhododendrons, andromedas, and azaleas.

Discussion meetings were again held after the exhibitions were over. On the first of December J. J. Thomas spoke on hedge plants and hedges, and gave the results of his forty years experience with buckthorn, osage orange, honey locust, privet and barberry; on the fifteenth W. D. Philbrick, whose practical talks before the Society we have already noticed, gave instructions for building and heating a greenhouse for amateur use; a week later C. M. Atkinson opened a discussion on pansies and carnations, the latter so difficult to raise; and finally the ever-engrossing subject of hybrid perpetual roses. The interest in roses, greatly enhanced by the market demand, of course had resulted in great progress by the Society in the fundamental principles of their culture, as the exhibitions plainly showed; and President Hayes was filled with pride when he saw in florists' windows of Ottawa and Montreal roses labelled Boston Buds. A committee was appointed to make a list of the best hardy roses as continuous bloomers in out-door culture and a list of those best adapted to general cultivation. Their report was submitted the following April, 1884, — eighteen on the first list, and twenty-eight on the second. On the fifth of May, 1883, it had been unanimously voted that Ellwanger's *Treatise on the Rose* should be made the standard of classifications of all roses exhibited for the Society's premiums. These meetings were no less interesting than the more formal ones at the beginning of the year, and Robert Manning made reports of them for the Evening Transcript.

The Library made its annual not too plaintive call for more room: again behind the rows of books on the shelves were piled hundreds of others, "unseen and therefore unnoted." The year 1883 ended the first half of the term for which the Stickney fund was available, and through this fund had been obtained most of the magnificent works with which the shelves were crowded. The most noteworthy — in fact one which made the year noteworthy in the annals of botanical literature — was the *Flora Danica*, just finished, a stupendous work begun a hundred and twenty-two years before by the Danish Government. The first fasciculus

appeared in 1761, and now, four generations later, the work stood complete, unsurpassed by any of its kind. The card catalogue of plates had progressed to the letter G, and was being put into alphabetical order.

Finances were much improved at the opening of the year 1884, in spite of large sums used for repairs and improvements, the cost of removing certain restrictions upon and of remedying alleged defects in the Society's title to its property, and the payment of about a thousand dollars as damages for the loss of a person's life through the fall of ice from the roof of the building, — a catastrophe which the usual precautions taken by the Superintendent against such an accident could not prevent. Moreover the increased valuation by assessors of the Society's property resulted in an increase of taxes, which were now over \$3500. But \$9000 of the floating debt had been paid, the remaining \$3000 was soon to be, and the mortgage debt of \$60,000 had been renewed for five years, at four and a quarter per cent, — one and a half per cent lower than before, which meant a reduction of \$1470 annually. Receipts from the halls, stores, and Mt. Auburn were nearly the same as in 1882 — about \$7400, \$10,000 and \$4400 respectively. The membership was 872. Several deaths had of course occurred, amongst them Lemuel Clapp, the man who had with his own hand planted the seed from which the Clapp's Favorite pear originated, though the credit of the result belonged to his brother Thaddeus.

In January, 1884, President Hayes, though mindful that cash on hand was necessary for contingencies, and eager for the day when the Society's estate should be free from the mortgage debt and all other incumbrances, approved thoroughly of the increase voted for prizes for the coming year, — \$3850 divided in about the usual proportions. The increase in taxes had suggested to him that there was no good reason why the State should not assist horticultural societies as it did agricultural, by exemption; and accordingly steps had been taken to coöperate with the Worcester County Horticultural Society which had taken the initiative in the matter of obtaining relief. Through the able efforts of William H. Spooner, partial exemption was obtained; but it remained for Robert Manning to go further, and to discover by patient

research that the Society was actually entitled to state aid. Mr. Hayes closed his address by suggesting prizes for various specialties, whereby small growers might be stimulated to compete with wealthier ones; and his suggestion that some attention should be paid to the long-neglected matter of window-gardening, at once, on W. H. Spooner's motion, resulted in an appropriation of a hundred dollars for it.

We need not stop over the earlier meetings for discussion in January, which concerned such practical matters as manures, the cultivation of small fruits, and the care of house plants; but that upon the subject of shade and shelter trees by L. Wetherell on the twenty-sixth is more generally attractive, as it soon passed into the descriptions of trees notable for their size, a subject which, as we have seen, was engaging a specially appointed committee. The speaker told of one oak near Berlin mentioned by Humboldt, of nearly ninety feet in circumference, and another near there of sixty-six, their ages being estimated at between a thousand and two thousand years. Four thousand three hundred men could have stood under the branches of one in Keicot; and the Gelonas oak in Monmouthshire contained two thousand four hundred and twenty-six cubic feet of timber, six tons of bark, and sold finally for six hundred and seventy-five pounds. Of elms the great favorite in Massachusetts was the old elm of Boston Common, recently blown down, but measuring in 1844 twenty-three and a half feet in circumference at the ground. W. T. Brigham, just back from Central America, told of the trees there; and W. C. Strong described a New Hampshire forest so dense that the temperature in it was higher than outside, and robins, quails and other birds made it their winter quarters. Mr. Wetherell suggested that shade trees should, for the comfort of cattle, be planted in pastures, and Mr. Wilder seconded the idea warmly. Another subject which indicated the growing interests of the times was lawns and walks, and public and farm roads, introduced by Colonel Henry W. Wilson. "When we attempt decoration of nature," he said, "we must leave false-heartedness and fustian alone." After some remarks about the kinds of fence with which — if with any — a lawn should be surrounded, and objecting strongly to a stone wall, he came to the subject of statuary upon

the lawn. "It may be a mark of cultivated taste," he said, "to grope around among the ruins of a heathen civilization and drag out of their mouldering heaps the lascivious and licentious statues of the days of their depravity and degradation; to go into ecstasies of delight over the exquisite modelling of their figures; to expend large sums in their purchase and in the erection of costly temples for their preservation, and to call this all a love of art. If it be, it is neither elevated nor pure, and after all is said and done, you have only a lot of rubbish which, if left exposed in the street, would render you liable to indictment and your collection to destruction as offensive to good morals." Greeks and Romans did this, and some Americans think they must do the same, making no account of the unsuitableness of our climate. "If there is anything in the world that looks cold and stiff it is a marble statue on a lawn, or a dog standing at everlasting point at invisible game, or the effigy of an orator mutely calling upon the Olympian Jove." The fountain in the Public Garden was "an abject thing in a drizzle." Chinese vases, judiciously disposed, are all right; but "if you have a passion for rock-work, beware that you do not make an imitation of a rubbish heap." The Rev. A. B. Muzzey was enthusiastic about the paper; C. M. Hovey thoroughly agreed; W. B. Wilder agreed about the statuary; and J. B. Moore thought that statues of heathen gods and goddesses were doubly objectionable if they had no clothes on.

In February peaches and plums and their enemies were discussed, with the reluctant admission that no advance had been made against the black knot, the curculio, and the yellows. The value and practice of irrigation came next, a matter surprisingly neglected at the time, according to Colonel Wilson, who had spoken in January about lawns and public roads. A talk on the twenty-third about dandelions, asparagus, spinach and Brussels sprouts was begun by W. D. Philbrick, who said that he knew but one man who had grown Brussels sprouts for the market, and that only within a few years. He told how Deacon Corey, of Brookline, was derided in 1836 for cultivating dandelions. A talk about seed-growing came on the first of March, and with it a denunciation of the English sparrow, "a nuisance of recent

importation." Mr. Wilder denounced also the seedsman who would sell bad seeds; but Mr. Hovey replied that some buyers would think the price of the best too high, and want some at a lower price; so what could a poor dealer do but keep two or three kinds? Most interesting of all historically was the discussion of the eighth of March on the Best Work for Horticultural Societies, and How Best Accomplished; for the ex-presidents of the Society had been requested to speak. W. C. Strong, the first speaker, said that all would agree that the main work was to diffuse information through exhibitions; but his special point now was to warn the public against over-praised novelties, by which, since in all men there is a craving for something new, they were likely to be deceived. We have already quoted his words about the danger in accepting prizes offered by outsiders. E. L. Beard spoke of the need of young men to train up in the love of horticulture, praised the policy of reducing the price of admission to exhibitions, and wished the Society were able to grant free admission at certain hours for poor children. W. D. Philbrick agreed, and added that there ought to be premiums for children under fifteen years of age. John G. Barker also thought that all the Society's activities should be educational, and that its medals and certificates should not be cheapened by abuse. He agreed with Mr. Strong's view that a horticultural society should be also an endorser, in order that people might confidently look to it to see what to grow. Charles M. Hovey, the next ex-president to speak, wished that the places of the older men who were dropping from the ranks might be more rapidly filled. In former generations the exhibits at the Royal Horticultural Society of London were made by the nobility and wealthy amateurs, while now they came from nurserymen. Here, too, he observed, there were none like John Lowell, Zebedee Cook, Jr., Samuel Downer and Samuel G. Perkins among the members! What was needed by the Society was more men of wealth and leisure, and a smaller proportion of those who were making a living. The old idea of residence in the city was going out; the tendency was to stay there in winter, and to go to the seashore in summer. Moreover, he thought that money was frittered away in trying to teach botany to children while spelling was omitted; and he personally would not

carry out the plan of admitting children free to any great extent. Of course, Mrs. H. L. T. Wolcott, — the originator of the window-gardening idea — was not going to stand this. She was sorry to see the position Mr. Hovey had taken, — looking back and mourning over the past. The young were needed, the children had to be educated, and she believed in *the people*. W. C. Strong then turned the subject back into its former channel; and by this time President Hayes was ready to express his views on the value and conduct of the meetings. He closed this one as follows: "We want the assistance of the Lowells, the Cooks, the Downers, the Perkinses, and other wealthy amateurs of horticulture, but we want still more the people of humble means; and I am in favor of having the Society do all in its power to promote window-gardening among those who have little or no opportunity for any other." It has seemed worth while to follow this meeting not only because of its value as a specimen, but also as showing the ideas and characteristics of some of the influential members. And considering the subject and the speakers, the absence of M. P. Wilder — or if he was there, his silence — may possibly throw light on him also.

The lecture by O. B. Hadwen on the aesthetics of horticulture was more peaceful, with the description of Joseph Breck presenting flowers from his bouquet to a delighted little girl on the street-car; perhaps the juxtaposition of the two subjects was calculated. The story was told of the man who, on being shown a fine landscape painting including a hunter shooting game, simply exclaimed, "He's bagged three of them!" Nobody even attacked the Public Garden; and indeed a good word was said for the beauty of a country landscape in winter, — though it must be remembered that Lowell's essay on the subject was already fourteen years old. C. Terry recited Tennyson's Flower in the Crannied Wall. William T. Brigham, President of the Tropical Products Company, on the twenty-second of March gave an extremely interesting talk on Guatemalan forests, with their great flowers destitute of odor, "silent explosions" as Mr. Chesterton described them, — alligator pears — gigantic stone images of forgotten gods buried in the jungle. The subject at the final meeting of the season on the twenty-ninth was fertilizers, again; but

Henry A. Breed, the only survivor except J. B. Russell of the sixteen men who met on the sixteenth of February, 1829, to form the Society, was a greater attraction. He was eighty-seven years old, had been one of the California pioneers in 1849, and had for fifty years been a member of twelve societies. The verdict on the meetings for the year was that they had been good, but owing to the difficulty of getting a paper or a lecturer for each one, not up to the Committee's ideal.

The exhibitions of 1884 were the best ever held by the Society; and, incidentally, the increase of private exhibitors brought up the matter of recognizing the services of gardeners, which we shall soon see properly provided for. The paid admission amounted to \$2815.05, — a sum greater than for the five years combined previous to 1881, when the Pomological Society exhibited. Favorable weather and an increased prize list brought about this unusual success. The azalea and rose show in March started the season well, the pelargoniums and the rhododendrons were not numerous, but the roses were splendid on the twenty-fourth and twenty-fifth of June, after a mild winter. Orchids were excellently shown; H. Hollis Hunnewell sent good pelargoniums, and W. C. Strong brought attractive maple foliage. The quality of the plants at the annual show was very near perfection. E. D. Sturtevant again provided an attractive feature with his beautiful collection of water lilies. W. C. Strong took the first and second Hunnewell premiums for evergreen shrubs. The chrysanthemums in November were so splendid and extensively shown that the Upper Hall, though devoted exclusively to them, was not large enough; even last year's accomplishment was excelled. The weekly shows through the year kept pace with the larger ones; President Hayes sent large collections of camellias, and W. C. Strong splendid hybrid roses, while the Moores sent the beautiful new white Merveille de Lyon, a prize variety in most of the contemporary English exhibitions. In April, N. S. Simpkins sent twelve blooms of the Cornelia Cook rose, which the Committee said had never been equalled in the halls. The displays of dahlias through the season were large, and indicated a return to the flower's former popularity. Strawberries were good, especially the Sharpless; and now, to the relief of the judges, twenty-four

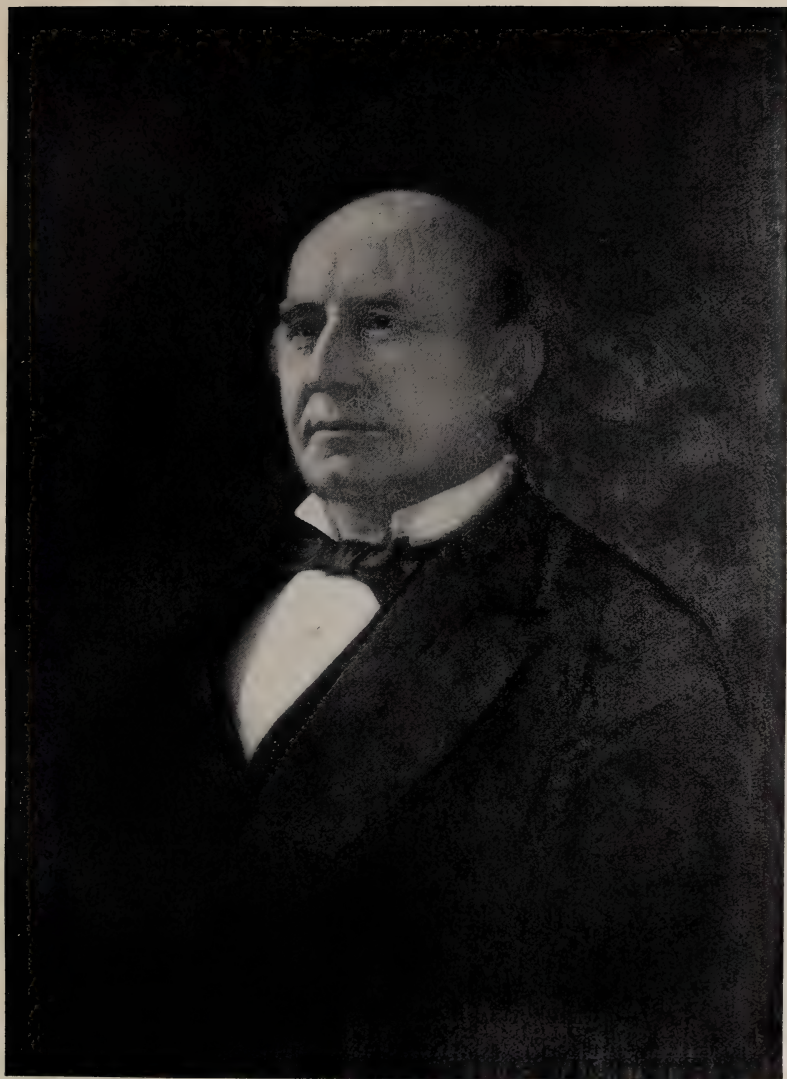
and forty-eight berries instead of two and three quarts were the quantities shown. The Belmont was entered by Mr. Heustis for the prospective prize. For peaches, the one word "yellows" explained the situation; but plums were steadily getting better, though the Green Gage was not yet beaten by the new and more showy varieties. Foreign grapes were excellent, and a special prize went to the Black Hamburg, one bunch weighing five and a quarter pounds. All sixty-four prizes for pears were awarded, but there were no new varieties. Apples were abundant and fine, with the Gravenstein and Baldwin the best for market; and exportation increased. The Missouri State Horticultural Society sent between thirty and forty varieties of apples, through Mr. Wilder, — the handsomest were Rome Beauty, Gano, Winter Sweet Paradise, and Ben Davis; but most of them proved to be adapted only to the South. For 1885 the Committee planned a fifty per cent increase in prizes. The cold and wet season made vegetables late. For some years the Committee had been concerned at the lack of interest in forced vegetables, — now, because of an increased appropriation, they were able to establish prizes for them on the first Saturday of January and of February, — a new departure, for no awards had ever previously been made before the spring show. Among the new and excellent varieties of peas shown was Bliss' American Wonder, the earliest wrinkled pea in cultivation, and unrivalled in flavor, quality and productiveness. The Pearl of Savoy potato was brought to the Committee's attention for the first time. The display of tomatoes at the annual show, — especially Acme, Emery and Paragon — was never excelled. The Garden Committee also had a cheerful report to make of seven places visited: that of President Hayes at Lexington; the excellent Newton Cemetery; the little garden of R. T. Jackson in Roxbury; J. W. Manning's collection of valuable garden plants, — phloxes, pyrethrums, German iris and peonies; the Pine Grove Cemetery in Lynn, of which J. G. Barker, the Chairman of the Committee, was Superintendent; J. B. Moore's splendid one-acre vineyard, where the results of different methods of pruning over a number of years could be studied; and the Waverley Oaks, which consisted of about a dozen oaks and one huge elm, probably the only group of aboriginal trees standing

on the Massachusetts coast.¹ At three feet from the ground one measured nineteen and another seventeen feet, while one recently cut down had been nearer twenty-five, judging by the stump.

From the exhibitions of 1884 should perhaps date the palpable evidence that the Society was outgrowing its building. If access for both public and exhibitors was to be suitable, and a natural and beautiful arrangement for plants and flowers possible on the days of large exhibitions, it was evident that a much larger hall would be needed. The hand-power elevator was inadequate for getting the immense number of large plants up to the Upper Hall, and a much larger steam one would be necessary. Relief had long been needed for the Library; and thus the Society faced the embarrassing need of making extensive and costly repairs on a building which it was probable they would soon be obliged to leave.

The Library's call for room was more urgent than ever: books were packed in the Librarian's room, behind almost all visible rows, at one end of the hall in a case, in a closet at the head of the southern stairway, and in the attic. It was impossible to cease buying them if for no other reason than that the Stickney fund could be used for nothing else. The first ninety-two parts of the magnificent *Flora Brasiliensis* had been acquired, — a fit companion with its beautiful plates for the *Flora Danica* and the *Flora Graeca*; and a long list of other titles. A gallery was suggested; and Robert Manning, with his usual thoroughness, determined to present the whole matter to the Society. While the books were receiving their usual summer dusting he counted them. In 1878, when the last count was made for the History, there were about 3400 books and 600 pamphlets. This time he found that there were 4800 books and 1350 pamphlets, not including nursery and seed catalogues. Thus the increase during the last six years was over forty per cent, while the space provided by new cases was almost negligible. It is not surprising that the good Secretary and Librarian complained; to the duties of Librarian were added the editing of the Transactions, the naming of fruits for whoever cared to present them, and a tremendous daily mail; yet apparently of his own initiative he undertook

¹ *Atlantic Monthly*, Jan., 1881.



FRANCIS B. HAYES

another work which eventually brought a comfortable sum annually into the treasury. After a careful examination of about one hundred volumes of the reports of other horticultural societies, he discovered that eleven states granted either money or the free printing of reports. His figures were astonishing and convincing; and in the report of the Treasurer for 1886, we find the item "State Bounty, \$600" — due, we may add, to the dogged persistency and loyalty of Robert Manning. In January of the next year, E. W. Wood was elected a member of the State Board of Agriculture for three years, and the Board deputed James Grinnell to report on the Society's exhibitions for 1886.

But the year had its losses. In January, Edward S. Rand, one of the oldest members and a vice-president from 1858 to 1861, was lost in the wreck of the steamship "City of Columbus"; and on September the twentieth a special meeting was called to take action on the death of Francis B. Hayes, the first of the Society's presidents to die in office. He had been, until his death, in the full vigor of mature manhood. That he served with singular energy, ability, vigilance and courtesy was well appreciated by his sorrowful eulogizers, the venerable M. P. Wilder and John B. Moore, the latter of whom took his place as President; but the secret of the great success of his administration was not so easily guessed by a contemporary, — his genuine love for the Society. We have seen his uneasiness in regard to the mortgage, — his constant theme was "the benefit of posterity" — and we are not surprised to find that by his will the Society in 1899 acquired the sum of \$10,000 as a specific bequest, and \$133,333.33 on the first payment as residuary legatee. His last request was to be laid in Mount Auburn, and it was the Flower Committee that decorated the chancel of King's Chapel for the day of his burial. It was voted that the Society would be gratified if on his memorial tablet it should be stated that he had been its President for five consecutive years; and a committee was appointed to procure the portrait of him which now hangs on our walls.

CHAPTER XIII · 1885-1886. MARSHALL P. WILDER

THE prosperous year 1884 had brought an increase in income of \$4500 over the previous year, and from \$3450 the appropriation for prizes rose to \$5100. Membership had increased to 889, and the increasing proportion of life members — 596 — to annual members — 293 — was a good sign, even though the fee of the former was thirty dollars and that of the latter ten. There were 210 assessments of two dollars each. F. B. Hayes' death had placed John B. Moore in the president's chair on the twentieth of September; and Mr. Moore's address on the third of January, 1885, included a eulogy of his predecessor, and evidence of his intention of carrying out Mr. Hayes' policies.

John E. Russell's interesting lecture on the same day about the climate and horticulture of New England need detain us only long enough to note that the attention of the audience was particularly held by the remarks on the early droughts, and the effects on them of the forests. A week later came another of Henry W. Wilson's excellent talks, this time on mulching; and on the seventeenth, one by A. P. Slade on forest tree planting, — interesting in itself, but also significant as showing upon what fertile ground the seed sown at these discussions fell. We shall see almost exactly a year later how much the Society had to do with the forest interests of Massachusetts. On the twenty-fourth, E. L. Beard of course got into trouble with everybody by giving his opinions on herbaceous plants as opposed to bedding plants. Mrs. T. L. Nelson, on the fourteenth of February, spoke on garden flowers, and was voted thanks for an interesting address. A week later the leaf as a physical study was the subject of an address containing much information for the layman. On the seventh of March came a lecture by Jackson Dawson, gardener at the Arnold Arboretum, on the propagation of trees and shrubs from seed, — a paper so valuable and practical that nearly forty years later

we find it reprinted in the 1924 Year Book.¹ It consisted of a list of eighty-eight useful trees that would stand the New England climate — a majority of them American — and an exposition of the soil, situation, and second-year treatment of each, with complete and simple rules. In March, M. P. Wilder, unable to be present, sent a paper on the nomenclature of fruits, which was read by the Secretary. He reported the efforts being made by the Pomological Society towards the discouragement of “long, superfluous, inappropriate, indelicate, ostentatious and unmeaning titles”; and though acknowledging the peculiar difficulty of reform in such matters, felt that all reforms must be aggressive. Robert Manning, with deadly accuracy, at once explained that agitation on the subject had begun nearly forty years ago, when the Society had adopted the “Rules of Pomology,” and that in 1867 the American Pomological Society had adopted similar rules. The improvement proposed by Mr. Wilder was adopted by Professor Decaisne of the Jardin des Plantes in its magnificent work *Jardin Fruitier du Muséum*, begun in 1858; but to Mr. Wilder belonged the credit of first making it practical in American pomology. Perhaps few people know that the Baldwin apple, originally the “Woodpecker,” has had seven names, and the Nickajack — a southern variety — no less than thirty-six. Mr. Wilder wrote, “No more Generals, Colonels or Captains to name our fruits; Presidents, Governors or titled dignitaries. No more Monarchs, Kings or Princes; no more Mammoths or Tom Thumbs; no more Nonsuches, Seek-no-furtheres, Ne Plus Ultras, Hog-Pens, Sheep-Noses, Big Bobs, Iron Clads, Legal Tenders, Sucker States, or Stump-the-Worlds. No long, unpronounceable, irrelevant, high-flown, bombastic names.” David W. Lothrop thought that we could hardly claim the right to change foreign names; and W. C. Hovey reinforced that difficulty by observing that most horticulturists were poor French pronouncers. The final lecture, on the twenty-eighth of March, was a comparison of manures for garden and orchard, by Professor G. C. Caldwell, of Ithaca, and delighted the audience with its practical value and

¹ In 1902 Henry J. Elwes, F. R. S., of Cheltenham, England, asked permission to republish this lecture in the *Journal of the English Arboricultural Society*, which was of course granted.

careful statements. Commenting upon the value of the lectures as a whole, the Rev. A. B. Muzzey quoted Thomas Carlyle, who had once said to him, "Two men I honor: him who cultivates the soil, and him who educates the human mind; — and no other." The papers were copied extensively into American and European horticultural journals; but the Committee in charge had wisely decided during the year to abandon the prizes for essays on given subjects, and to engage experts to speak; and the results justified the change.

The increase in prizes brought better competition to the flower exhibitions; but this competition was noticeably absent at those points represented in the schedule where time and skill were called for; and accordingly the Committee began to consider increasing the prizes for specimen plants at the expense of those for miscellaneous collections of cut flowers. Azaleas, pelargoniums, heaths, forced hardy and herbaceous plants were meagrely represented. Mrs. P. D. Richards showed very valuable exhibits of wild flowers, ferns and mosses indigenous to this section, — and with both botanical and popular names appended to each. The last day of January, F. L. Ames showed *Vanda Sanderiana*, an orchid never before shown in bloom in this country. A cold spring cut down the number of azaleas and large plants for the spring exhibition; but a list of prizes published on the eighth of the previous November for spring flowering bulbs brought out such a glorious display of these and orchids as had never been seen, and gave an incalculable stimulus to bulb culture, as we shall see. We remember that the question of recognizing the services of private gardeners had been mentioned last year; and it was gratifying that for the skilful culture of orchids silver medals were awarded to three. The only entry for rhododendrons on the sixth of June was from Mrs. Francis B. Hayes; but they were numerous a week later. The rose and strawberry shows, and the weekly ones, were not above the average; but both the annual exhibition and the chrysanthemum show were the best that had ever been seen in Boston, and for the former twice the five thousand square feet of the Upper Hall alone would have been needed to present the plants effectively. For the latter the chrysanthemums and the orchids more than filled the Upper

Hall, and the cut flowers were put in the Lower. The sum of \$2716 was used for the awards, a list of which filled twenty-one closely printed pages. In fruits, which as a whole were above the average, apples were much more plentiful than usual in an odd year, probably because in the spring of the year before frost had destroyed the buds. Among small fruits the Cuthbert was the leader of raspberries, and the Dorchester, as usual, took all prizes for blackberries. David Allan made the finest display of foreign grapes the Committee had ever seen; and "A. L. Hitchcock sent a cluster of Grape Fruit received from Florida, resembling Shaddocks, but growing in clusters. This is the *Citrus pomellos racemosus* of Risso and Poiteau." The continued improvement in vegetable exhibits was very evidently due to improved methods, and this year more than double as many forced ones were shown as ever before, the specimens being practically perfect, — a result perhaps of the Committee's habit of granting only a second prize when they were not. Mrs. Francis B. Hayes sent asparagus, and C. H. Brackett mushrooms, with which his skill had produced striking results. The American Wonder still led the peas, but a new wrinkled variety, Stratagem, was promising. Great improvement had been made in tomatoes except in the one matter of earliness. A fifteen-and-three-quarter-pound cauliflower was shown, and a new seedling potato called Leader was entered at the annual exhibition for the prospective prize. M. P. Wilder happened by, and exclaimed "Good enough!" — prophetically. The advance made in popular interest by the exhibitions as a whole is well shown by the rise within a few years of the receipts at the four paying exhibitions — from six hundred to thirty-six hundred dollars.

The year was a very significant one for the Garden Committee also. On the thirteenth of June they received an invitation from Elizur Wright to visit the Middlesex Fells. Six miles from Boston, the Fells seemed to Wright exactly suitable for a magnificent natural park; and his idea was to buy them with subscribed money at their assessed value, and then ask the State to take them by right of eminent domain and make them, as it easily could, into as fine a park as any in the country. The reason that Boston was behind other cities in the park movement was that hereabouts were exceptionally beautiful suburbs, with much more open space than

other cities possessed, and the lack of public parks was not so soon felt. We need not go into the history of the Metropolitan Park System. It is enough to note that as a result of the visits to the Fells and the Waverley Oaks, the Committee urged their reservation for public use and enjoyment, and that thus the Massachusetts Horticultural Society played a prominent part in arousing and developing public interest in the subject.² We have seen that the lectures and discussions, now free to all, contributed largely towards the allied matter of preserving forest trees; and in September, indeed, the American Forestry Congress held a three-day session in the Society's large hall, when papers were read, and visits made to the Arboretum, Middlesex Fells, and other places, including the extensive forest plantation of Joseph S. Fay at Wood's Hole.

Another place visited by the Committee was the Arnold Arboretum, still in its infancy, for the seeds of the first trees were planted in 1874. A large part of the hundred and sixty-five varied acres consisted of only nursery plants, because the laying of some of the roadways had not been completed. There were over two thousand species and varieties of woody plants, and the herbarium; and the record already showed several thousand plants to have been annually distributed all over the world. "One of the grandest educational institutions this generation has been blessed with," reported the Committee. Other places visited during the season were several vineyards, of which detailed descriptions were reported, with the Committee's decision that for amateurs the best grapes were Moore's Early and Hayes, next the Worden, and later the Concord and the Niagara. Mrs. Mary E. Goddard's tasteful garden in Hopedale won a prize on the nineteenth of August; and later a visit was made to the Boston Asylum and Farm School's hundred and fifty acres on Thompson's Island, — not a penal or pauper establishment, but a place for indigent boys. In accordance with the rules of the State Board of Agriculture, it was voted on the first of August, 1885, that three prizes, ten, eight, and six dollars, should be offered for the best committee reports; and the first was won by the Committee on Gardens. It may be

² Transactions, 1894. Lecture by Sylvester Baxter, once Secretary of the Commission.

added here that the State Board also required the offering of a prize of ten dollars for the best plantation of ship timber!

The Library's circumstances were unchanged at the end of the year 1885 except for the worse, and W. E. Endicott and Robert Manning had already exhausted their superlatives to express the necessity for more room. A not unnatural reaction was the claim on the part of some members that many useless books were being bought — for the records betrayed the fact that some were almost never taken out. But "statistics of circulation are out of the argument," replied Manning, "as regards a library whose maintenance insures the preservation of the best fruits of advanced research, in a repository accessible to scholars and students. . . . The benefit reaped from it by the community cannot be reckoned by any method of statistics. . . . Decidedly the most valuable part of our library consists of books by no means adapted or intended for general circulation." It is enough that we can now rejoice that this wise and scholarly view of the situation prevailed.

The necrology for the past year included several well-known names, and the grief of the aged Marshall P. Wilder, especially at the loss of his old friend, Charles Downing, stands out with pathetic strength. "Ere long I shall follow him; but I fondly trust that we shall meet again in those celestial realms where we may gather fruits from the tree of life, that perish not with the using. Oh yes! there is another life above, where we may meet the friends we love." The two had been closely associated for nearly half a century, and all the editions of *Fruits and Fruit Trees of America* had been dedicated to Wilder. "I never knew a more truthful, conscientious and upright man in all the relations of life. As a pomologist he was world-renowned . . . he is gone, but his name will live in the hearts of grateful millions." The death of Francis L. Winship removed the last representative of the famous Winship nursery. Hervey Davis and Phineas B. Hovey had also died; and a committee represented the Society at the funeral of the latter, for he had become a member in 1829, and had been a vice-president for five years. By the will of B. B. Davis the Society received five hundred dollars, the income of which was to be used for prizes for the best seedling grapes. At the end of the year came the death of Charles O. Whitmore, whose faithful and able services on the

Finance Committee we have recorded, and whose persistency and faith did the most to make the Society's building a reality. It now transpired that the Nominating Committee had urged him to become a candidate for the presidency, to which he would undoubtedly have been elected, but that he had declined. Whitmore opposed a movement to secure land on the Back Bay, and to him and to the late Edward S. Rand the choice of the more central site was due.

The sinking fund had now reached the respectable total of \$18,133, and the "surplus" was about \$234,000. The stores had rented for nearly \$13,000; the halls for about \$6404, — for competition was becoming stronger — and Mount Auburn had returned about \$2700. Gradually the receipts from the exhibitions were creeping up towards the cost; but the total membership had fallen off to 857. President J. B. Moore in his farewell address on the second of January, 1886, was able to congratulate the Society on the most prosperous year in its history; and indeed, its influence both through its exhibitions and its lectures had never reached so far, the latter especially giving it a high standing in foreign countries. President-elect Dr. Henry P. Walcott recapitulated and approved of the reports of the various committees, with especial sympathy for the predicament of the Library; and passing from this to the crowded conditions at the shows of the past year, he urged upon the Society immediate and careful consideration of what seemed to him the most important questions before them: the alterations, if any were necessary, and the future uses of the building they were in.

A vote was passed on the twenty-third of January to request the State Board of Agriculture to consider the advisability of requiring any agricultural society receiving the State bounty to include the subject of forestry in their annual discussions at their Farmers' Institutes — an action which indicates how seriously the Society was planning its campaign. The "business" meeting thereupon turned itself into a "discussion" meeting, which was opened by W. C. Strong on the subject of Forest Interests of Massachusetts. His argument was that the land, originally covered with forest growth, was now somewhat exhausted, and that the process must be reversed by restoring a fair balance between forest and

field. The planting, he was sure, required and deserved the fostering care of the government. He then spoke of the Middlesex Fells in particular, and gave as his judgment that the Society should throw the weight of its influence towards the establishment of forest laws in general; indeed, two members of the Society were already serving on a committee from all of the New England states to promote appropriate legislation. The general opinion of the meeting was that existing laws for forest protection were wholly insignificant. A week later the subject was continued, and J. B. Harrison described the situation in fuller detail. He felt that a national school of forestry was needed, as formal and exacting in its way as West Point; that a periodical should be published, and that Boston was the place for a journal on the subject of higher landscape gardening, in connection with forest protection. Mr. Strong agreed, and added that the existing laws ought to be swept away by repeal, and a fresh code enacted. But three years later, in 1889, we find the same speaker presenting the same subject; and on that occasion the Reverend A. B. Muzzey exclaimed that the "indifference to it in Congress arose from want of intelligence." Perhaps he meant the word in its concrete sense of "information"! On the sixth of February, W. E. Endicott spoke interestingly on the gladiolus, with which some people said that no further progress was possible. The speaker reminded them that there was as yet no really good yellow variety; and this led the ever optimistic Mr. Wilder to say that there was no end to variation, — we might yet get a blue one, — and that he should not be surprised if some of the company lived to see a blue rose. He heard that the strawberry and the raspberry had been crossed, and could hardly credit it; but the blackberry had been crossed with the raspberry, and — "go on," he cried, "and make yourself famous." He had introduced a gentleman who had come with him, the Honorable James Grinnell of the State Board of Agriculture, who declared that in his report of the Society's exhibitions for the year he had been unable to find words to express his admiration. Bulbs and Tubers for Out-door Culture was the timely subject of a paper by Mrs. T. L. Nelson, of Worcester, at the next meeting; and on February the twentieth came a subject with much the most modern flavor of any yet discussed, the Food Question, introduced by

E. Atkinson. The upshot was also modern, in Biblical interpretation at least: technical investigation had shown that Nebuchadnezzar had lived on the fat of the land, as we did, — and when he went to grass he went to a more wholesome food. Yet another of the subjects which bear witness to the Society's growing interests was the Progress of Orchid Culture in America, by Edward L. Beard, on the sixth of March, — a general description, an exposition of methods, and a description of many individual collections, — a patient, thorough record of what had been done. G. A. Bowen, of Woodstock, Connecticut, spoke the next week upon Homestead Landscapes, a subject which was closely linked with the larger one of tree planting and protection, then interesting the Society, and also with the coming era of beauty in the environment of the suburban home. He condemned the taste which would erect a Swiss chalet in a closely-built street — a thing which he said he had himself seen — and hoped that he should live to see the time when any man who cut down a tree of any description, without legal authority, would be punished as a criminal. A meeting on the twentieth of March was devoted to the subject of the care and embellishment of cemeteries, by John G. Barker, then Superintendent of the Pine Grove Cemetery in Lynn, but shortly after the reading of the paper appointed Superintendent of Forest Hills Cemetery; a week later Professor Caldwell, of Ithaca, gave a lecture on nitrogen in its relations to crops; and next was held a discussion, much like Wilder's paper of a year before, on the matter of nomenclature of fruits, in which the presence of many ladies led the Reverend A. B. Muzzey to invoke feminine aid in this matter involving questions of taste. It is interesting to find that some talk was held about encouraging the formation of local societies, — an idea faintly suggestive of the present garden clubs. The season closed in April with a talk by M. P. Wilder on the ripening and preservation of fruits. At its conclusion Mr. Wilder expressed his belief that nothing conduced to the popularity and usefulness of the Society so much as these weekly discussions; and when he added that he hoped they would go on long after him, we cannot say whether it is the timeliness of his words, or the fact that he himself led the last of the meetings he was ever to attend, that is more typical of his busy, happy, energetic, unselfish life.

A stimulating increase of premiums — \$3235 had been appropriated for flowers and plants alone — no doubt helped to account for the beautiful exhibitions of 1886; certainly there were many new competitors, and the prize shows could not have been surpassed in the space available. There were four exhibitions in January. February the sixth was the first prize-day, and in February and March J. B. Moore and Son sent their hybrid perpetual roses. The spring show on the twenty-fourth through the twenty-sixth of March, — for this and the chrysanthemum show were this year lengthened from two to three days; it “costs no more,” the Committee explained — was “at once conceded to surpass all predecessors.” Just inside the Lower Hall were two collections of azaleas from M. P. Wilder and C. M. Hovey, one of each group being seven feet in diameter. At the rear end of the teeming Upper Hall in front of a bank of palms were sixty Indian azaleas covered with white flowers, from A. W. Blake. There were orchids in great variety, and an indescribably beautiful display of Dutch bulbs from the Hoveys. In June of the year before a letter had been received from the General Union for the Promotion of the Cultivation of Bulbs at Haarlem, Holland, offering for this exhibition three medals as prizes for the best fifty hyacinths in pots, competed for by nurserymen; and this display, and a similarly beautiful one from N. T. Kidder, were the results. May was a busy month for cultivators, but the exhibitions did not fail; and the rhododendron show in early June was the finest within the recollection of the oldest members. On a table running the length of the hall were over a hundred named varieties of tender and the same number of hardy specimens of the wonderful plants, between which were grouped brilliant azaleas; and for this magnificent contribution H. Hollis Hunnewell received the highest award, the Society’s gold medal. Surpassed only by these was a grand display by Mrs. F. B. Hayes. For the rose and strawberry exhibition at the end of June the same descriptive adjectives would have to be used as for the previous show: vases of roses exhibited singly occupied a stage running the whole length of the Lower Hall, and the Committee found no words to describe them, — “best ever, best ever seen in the country,” they could only exclaim. The spirited competition had been largely due to valuable special prizes amounting to \$235,

and the Society had also taken over the silver cups heretofore obtained by subscription. With sweet peas—lately coming to the front—wild flowers, gladioli, and asters, the weekly shows were a procession of grand successes. The annual exhibition in September was commensurate with its predecessors, the inadequate hall overflowing with beauty; and even the chrysanthemum show in November, though the plants would not stand quite so critical an examination as for the last two years, seemed perfect when viewed as a whole. Fruits were also splendidly shown. There was good opportunity for a comparison of strawberries because of many new varieties; the Belmont continued to do well, and M. P. Wilder's new Dorchester, if it proved vigorous and productive, seemed sure to take front rank. The Committee had gone back to baskets for exhibiting them. The fine display of pears justified the claim that nowhere could this fruit be so well grown as here, as the demand on the Boston market by Maine, New York, Philadelphia and Canada also proved. Grapes, especially the Moores' Eaton, were good; and the apple crop encouraged the belief that it should be one of the leading products of the State,—for in the absence of space near cities and towns it was becoming a farmer's specialty. In 1876, when 340,000 barrels had been exported, we remember that an abundant crop was a disadvantage to the grower. Now a million and a half barrels were exported every year. \$1624 was awarded in fruit prizes. The Vegetable Committee's advice about offering prizes instead of gratuities for forced vegetables produced the result that they had prophesied: never had there been such exhibits. Science and labor-saving machines, the latter slow to be adopted by the conservative cultivator, were now helping toward more abundant crops in general. J. B. Moore was setting high standards for asparagus: one of his bunches of twelve stalks weighed over four pounds and six ounces. At the annual show were fifty-five dishes of splendid tomatoes: hard to obtain at all not many years since, they were now coming in to the Boston markets from hundreds of acres. As to potatoes, Bresee's Leader took a silver medal; but one man had pruned several of his potatoes, and this suggested to the Committee that after all the proof of the pudding was in the eating. Any potato might look well; but observing that this sort of thing was labor

in vain with them, they proceeded to have the competing varieties cooked, and judged on this basis! Out of \$1030 appropriated \$950 was awarded.

The Garden Committee's attention was mostly engaged with vineyards, as far as competition was concerned, for it seemed as though the prophecy of twenty years ago that the hills of Massachusetts would one day be covered with vines might be coming true. G. B. Andrews' Pearl Hill Farm, at Fitchburg, won one of the twenty-dollar prizes, and A. J. Bigelow's place at Marlborough another. The Concord grapes at the latter were of the finest possible quality. Both men received the Committee with great hospitality, and afterwards furnished statements of their methods to be published in the Transactions. The Committee visited Oakmount, the well-known estate of Mrs. Francis B. Hayes, where they had so often received the friendly greetings of their President, and found that Mrs. Hayes had erected an even larger tent for the famous rhododendrons. They were no less cordially received at the estate of Charles S. Sargent, in Brookline, which everybody knew. "We regret to announce," they reported solemnly, "the death of the splendid specimen of *Decora*, which has been frequently shown at our exhibitions, and was one of the finest plants ever known." The azaleas and the rhododendrons charmed them, a bed of pansies in a nook surprised them, and the lawn which retained its natural contours won their special commendation. There were lovely views through trees and shrubs, the latter forming striking contrasts, and a pond, whose border was partly in its natural state and partly composed of rhododendrons, which were reflected in the water. They visited also the grounds of W. Heustis and Son in Belmont especially to see the Belmont strawberry, which had been shown on the tables for several years.

The Library was coöperating very effectively with the Discussions Committee. Works on practical details of culture were first obtained, and then volumes illustrated with plates, so that the appearance of a flower or a fruit or a vegetable might be conveyed to readers who would have had trouble in understanding technical descriptions. A very large number of pamphlets had been acquired, especially on forestry, of course, for reasons that

we have seen; and the usual rapid growth was increased by a bequest from Mrs. Ellen A. Cooke of her whole horticultural library. The Davenport collection of ferns, given to the Library in 1875, was this year reported on, and recognition of the donor's services was recommended,—the silver medal, for which the Appleton gold medal was afterwards substituted.

The prosperous conditions of all the Society's departments was naturally matched by its financial condition. Occupation of the halls by the "Japanese and Aztec village" for many weeks had raised the income from them to over \$10,658, and the stores yielded \$12,892. On the first day of December it was possible to pay half of the mortgage debt from the sale of the sinking fund bonds and from the surplus, and thus the only indebtedness remaining was \$30,000 and the Stickney fund of \$12,000 due to Harvard College in 1899. The State bounty of six hundred dollars was received for the first time.

George W. Pierce and Henry P. Kidder had died during the year, the former one of the Society's most valued committeemen, and the latter a genial, philanthropic man especially interested in the improvement of the children of the city, and a member for the last quarter of a century. But it is natural that the Society as a whole should be most deeply shaken and distressed by the death, on the sixteenth of December, of the beloved veteran who had watched over it practically since its birth, Marshall Pinckney Wilder. After attending a meeting of the Horticultural Society on the fourth of December, he had presided at a dinner of the Agricultural Club; and being somewhat tired, he took a cold from which rheumatism resulted, and was confined to his bed for a day or two. He then improved, and on the morning of the fifteenth received the Librarian of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, with whom he talked about the address he had written for delivery before that society the following month. Still better the next morning, he rose at the usual hour, breakfasted with his family, transacted a little business with his son Edward, and talked cheerfully with the physician when he came. The doctor inquired about his rheumatism. Mr. Wilder replied that it had entirely gone — then pressed his hand to his heart, and in an instant was dead. His funeral took place from the Second Congregational



MARSHALL P. WILDER

Church in Dorchester on Sunday, the nineteenth of December, 1886, at two o'clock, and a private service was held at his house. He lies buried in his lot at Forest Hills Cemetery.

His life is a very striking example of what one man can do in a lifetime without haste and without waste. Occupation was the elixir of that life, and being of strong constitution and sound physical health, he accomplished, or rather caused to be accomplished, an amount of work which when reviewed seems incredible. The explanation of it lies in three things, the wholesome optimism of a thoroughly vigorous man, an instant and responsive perception of whatever was admirable in anybody, and an extraordinary executive tact which was, in his case, the corollary of that perception combined with common sense. Perhaps it is well to consider also his dignified and commanding presence. But we must go farther, and confess that his liking for the praise of men — which his contemporaries perceived and he himself admitted³ — worked for him instead of against him: it not only stimulated him to do thoroughly whatever he undertook, but it made the satisfaction in his own results entirely dependent upon the judgment of his peers. Thus depending on others and depended on by them, he never seemed the ambitious leader of a party, but merely the natural head of it. Those whom he enlisted felt their own possibilities perhaps for the first time. Yet this powerful and virile man had the heart of a child; the youngest member of the Society did not accept more readily and appraise more accurately whatever was new. Gradually with the years he became, as we have seen, the patriarch whose judgment, always asked but never obtruded, was regarded as final in every matter. His spirit and his presence were part of the warp and woof of the Society; and when on New Year's Day of 1887 President Walcott rose to speak of the past year, the very walls of the familiar room must have seemed sad, and the bountiful season almost a mockery.

"The future readers of the history of the Society," said Dr. Walcott, "will find it difficult to believe that this man, so prominent in our records, was equally conspicuous in many other or-

³ The paintings at the Hall of Mr. Wilder on horseback must not be taken too seriously. At the time they were done Mr. Hunnewell might have been represented with an open, extended palm.

ganizations, and was at the same time a busy merchant of Boston." Marshall Wilder was born in Rindge, New Hampshire, on the twenty-second of September, 1798, the son of Samuel Locke Wilder, nephew of Samuel Locke, D.D., President of Harvard College, and of Anna Sherwin, daughter of Jonathan Sherwin of Rindge, who was the grandfather of Thomas Sherwin, Principal of the Boston High School for over thirty years. Marshall Wilder was sent to school at the age of four, and at twelve he entered Ipswich Academy. His father, who owned a farm and a store, wished him to go to college and enter professional life; but the boy preferred farming, and later was taken into the store, where at the age of twenty-one he became a partner. In 1825 he went to Boston, where he conducted a wholesale business in West India goods in Union Street, first under the name of Wilder and Payson, then Wilder and Smith, and finally under his own name at number three Central Wharf. In 1837 he became a partner in the dry goods commission house of Parker, Blanchard and Wilder, on Water Street, with which under different names and in different places he continued until the firm was burned out in the great fire of the ninth of November, 1872. Already in 1820 he had married Tryphosa Jewett, of Rindge, who died in 1831, leaving him four children. In 1833 he married Abigail Baker, of Franklin, who died in 1854, leaving him five children; and in 1855 he married Julia Baker, his second wife's sister, by whom he had two sons. He was elected a member of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society on the twenty-sixth of June, 1830, and consequently soon became intimate with President Dearborn, John Lowell, and the other leaders. After the death of his first wife he retired to what was then the country, taking the former estate of Governor Increase Sumner, known as Hawthorne Grove, on the corner of Washington and Columbia streets, in Dorchester, where he devoted all his leisure to horticulture. His first contribution to the Society's exhibitions was a dish of Madeleine pears, on the third of August, 1833, and his last at the chrysanthemum show of 1886; in fact his horticultural labors, particularly in cross-fertilization, ended only with his life. "Many will remember," says the chronicler, "the camel's hair pencil which he always carried in his pocket for transferring pollen." We have seen that he was President of the

Society from 1841 to 1848, — the longest term until that of President Burrage — and have witnessed his energy, skill, and unwearied perseverance. He also served as a vice-president, a member of the Executive Committee until his death, a member of the Flower Committee, Library Committee, the Committee on Synonyms of Fruits, the Finance Committee, and several special committees. By his will he bequeathed the Society a thousand dollars, the income of which was to be used for prizes in the improvement of the pear and the grape. He was President of the Massachusetts Agricultural Club, and of the Norfolk Agricultural Society; and his first address to this body, on the importance of agricultural education, was perhaps the first such effort in the country. Among his hearers were Governor Briggs, Lieutenant-Governor Read, Daniel Webster, Edward Everett, Robert C. Winthrop, ex-Governor Lincoln, ex-Governor Hill of New Hampshire, Charles Francis Adams, Josiah Quincy, Senior and Junior, H. A. S. Dearborn, Horace Mann, and many others of national reputation. The ultimate result was the Massachusetts Agricultural College, of which he was President for twenty years; and we may remember here A. B. Muzzey's words, "he was rare as an organizer and as a presiding officer . . . of large intelligence, ready utterance, happy command of language, had that quick recognition of each speaker, and that rare self-possession essential to the chair. . . . He was impartial and courteous . . . his prompt memory for recalling names, dates and events with marvellous facility commanded attention and dispatch. . . . On the floor and as a debater a good voice, distinct enunciation, fluent expression, accuracy of statement, clear and logical thought and not deficient imagination . . . made him eloquent." And we must remember that he was nearly a self-taught man. In response to his invitation as President of the Norfolk Agricultural Society a large meeting took place, and the Massachusetts Central Board of Agriculture was organized, of which he was President until it became a department of the State government. In 1852 he prepared a circular calling the national convention at Washington, which resulted in the United States Agricultural Society, of which also he was President for six years; and after his resignation he was presented with a silver tea service, and a large gold medal of honor, inscribed

"Awarded to the Honorable Marshall P. Wilder, Founder, First President, and Constant Patron"; — this medal he bequeathed to the Massachusetts Horticultural Society. In 1858, through his efforts, the Massachusetts School of Agriculture was incorporated, and he was elected President; but the congressional grants for such a college in each state soon afterwards obviated the necessity of it. In 1863 he was the first trustee of the Massachusetts Agricultural College. He was one of the founders, a vice-president, and Chairman of the Society of Arts of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. In 1868 he was unanimously elected President of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and held the office until his death; and for it he raised by solicitation nearly \$84,000. In 1860 he was one of the twelve representative men who received the Prince of Wales at a banquet in his honor in Boston; and in 1867 he was one of the United States Commissioners to the Universal Exposition at Paris, where he was Chairman of the Committee on Horticulture and Cultivation and Products of the Vine.

His interest in politics was comparatively small; but in 1839 he was induced to serve for a term as representative in the Legislature, and ten years later he was elected a member of Governor Briggs' Council. The next year he was President of the State Senate. His title of Colonel was due to a natural proclivity for military matters, — perhaps inherited, for the earliest ancestor he could trace was Nicholas Wilder, a chieftain in the army of the Earl of Richmond, who won the Battle of Bosworth in 1485. He enrolled at the age of sixteen in the New Hampshire militia, was commissioned Adjutant at the age of twenty-one, at twenty-five was elected Lieutenant-Colonel, and the next year was commissioned Colonel of the Twelfth Regiment. After coming to Boston he joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company; and in 1851 accepted the command after declining to do so four times. He was a member of many horticultural societies here and abroad; in 1887 he received the degree of Doctor of Philosophy from Dartmouth College; and in 1884 that of Doctor of Laws from Roanoke. He received all Masonic degrees, including the thirty-third. His literary productions were many, but they always subserved his living interests, and consisted almost en-

tirely of occasional addresses, essays, reports, and papers on flower and fruit culture. There is no doubt that of all his interests, horticulture was rooted deepest in his heart.

Whether judged by his own works or by the incalculable reach of his influence, Marshall P. Wilder may properly be considered one of the foremost actors in many of the great events of his age; and to him more than to any other man was due the credit of placing the art and science of pomology and horticulture abreast of the other sciences in our country. It was true, as the National Horticultural Society of France wrote, that Wilder reflected the highest credit on the Massachusetts Horticultural Society and on the country; but a greater tribute than this was the unreserved affection of his fellow-workers, from the most distinguished scientist in the world to the simplest cultivator who had ever seen his smile or felt the friendly pressure of his hand.

CHAPTER XIV · 1887-1892. EXPANSION

THE need of larger halls for the annual exhibitions was met for 1887 by securing the great hall of the Mechanics' Building,— for the American Pomological Society was to share in the display; but the Committee appointed on the second of January, 1886, to consider the President's suggestion about the matter of space, reported in December that they did not believe adequate alterations on the present building could be made. They had, however, prepared an alternative plan, which was that the President should petition the Mayor of Boston for authority to erect a building of the same general character as the present one, and covering at least 15,000 square feet, on the Public Garden, at some point on Boylston Street. The Committee — C. S. Sargent, C. M. Hovey and F. L. Ames — believed that this plan, if adopted, would be of advantage both to the Society and to the City; and further suggested that the second story of the building should be finished as offices and offered to the City for the use, without rent, of the Municipal Board of Park Commissioners, who would thus become closely associated with the Society, the "influence of which might properly be exerted in shaping and influencing" the park policy of the City. The building was to be supplemented by a large tent for the principal exhibitions, and was to cost about fifty thousand dollars. The proposal was put to vote and passed. It does not seem strange that "much misapprehension arose in regard to the effort to obtain the use of ground in the Public Garden"; and even though the Boston Society of Natural History voted to endorse the plan, the City refused the petition. The leading newspapers approved heartily of it, and it was signed by many of the most prominent citizens; but the law officers of the City advised the Council that such use of the public grounds did not come within the provisions of the statute establishing the Public Garden; and the plan was perforce abandoned. The Committee found that with the rise in real estate values there

was no proportional increase in rental, because the building was not well enough adapted to business requirements in the vicinity. There was nothing to do but study the question of changes.

The Botanic Garden of Harvard College had during the year 1886 held a series of instructive exhibitions at the Hall — without contending for prizes; and this led President Walcott in his annual address in January, 1887, to ask whether the Society might not do well to help such scientific work along. But it was during the year 1887 that the United States Experiment Stations were started. He also recommended that the services of distinguished experts should be obtained as a help for the committees in awarding prizes, — a wise means of giving the awards that critical quality which official judgment should have before the public, and of making the certificate of merit valuable in commerce, as was that of the London Society. This suggestion was favorably acted upon at once.

Discussion meetings for 1887 began on January the eighth with the subject of the propagation, planting and grouping of native trees. The next week came a talk by A. H. Fewkes on the varieties of the chrysanthemum, which even now were in the thousands, and were soon to bewitch the entire country. He spoke especially of the two Japanese varieties, *Source d'Or* and *L'incomparable*, and the leader of the dark varieties, *Cullingfordii*. A week later O. B. Hadwen spoke on the degeneration of fruits and vegetables, a little understood subject which drew the closest attention of the audience. W. C. Strong preferred the term "liability to disease" to "degeneration"; and Mrs. H. L. T. Wolcott asked if the same Power which limited the life of man to seventy years could not have limited the lives of trees also. There may be a consciousness of old age on their part, she added; whereupon Mr. Hovey replied that the Creator had endowed plants with the power of perpetuation by grafting, which he had not given to animals. Another subject which awakened discussion was introduced by Miss Sara J. Smith of Hartford, who spoke upon horticultural education for women; the argument was that the attraction of the city and the idea that labor was degrading accounted for the lack of interest in horticulture among girls. This gave Mrs. Wolcott an opportunity to express her regret that the window garden movement in 1878 had not been continued. Mr. Hovey said that garden work

was pretty hard, and that his children had all they could do with going to school; whereupon Miss Smith asked if garden work was any harder than playing lawn tennis. Mr. Hovey said that spading was harder, and that it was cold to go to the greenhouse through three feet of snow at midnight with the thermometer twenty degrees below zero and in a blizzard wind, to attend to the furnace fires. Mrs. Wolcott rejoined that the care of a greenhouse could not compare with the burdensome work all day in a cellar kitchen; and Mr. Hovey seems to have become quiet. Ornamental climbing plants, and annuals and their cultivation, were the next two subjects, both apparently having the purpose of waking horticulturists up to the beauty of certain somewhat neglected flowers, such as antirrhinums, the schizanthus, sweet peas, Phlox Drummondii and zinnias. On the nineteenth of February W. A. Manda, from the Botanic Garden, talked upon native plants, — the hardy herbaceous and perennial, Alpine and rock plants, water and bog plants, bulbous plants, annuals, orchids, insectivorous plants, succulent plants, ferns, and greenhouse plants — which people had as yet hardly learned to appreciate. For the next week was announced the subject Fertilizers — Agricultural, Physical, Intellectual and Moral, by the Rev. Frederick N. Knapp of Plymouth; but Mr. Knapp could not be present, and it was postponed. On the fifth of March the question of the degeneration of fruits was again investigated in connection with the subject of rational fertilization of garden crops and fruits, lectured upon by Dr. C. A. Goessmann of the Experiment Station at Amherst; and we see how earnestly and systematically the Society was planning its work. Dr. Goessmann of course championed chemistry; and in the discussion which followed, W. C. Strong's remark that few people could follow such a paper exactly indicates the practical value of the experiment stations. How well the increasing knowledge — including that derived from Darwin's teachings — was being digested, is well shown in a lecture by J. H. Bourn about two years later, when he observed, "Few wild fruits become extinct. Nature permits no deterioration unless she is interfered with. We think we raise the standard, but it is an artificial one, and must be maintained by artificial care, lacking which Nature goes back to her original criterion." We need not stop over the next lecture, which

was on the progress of commercial floriculture, except to note that the road to success was, for the florist, in the direction of a cultivated artistic taste, and that the lecturer, W. G. Stewart, could hardly wonder if horticultural exhibitions pure and simple should lose ground with the public when there were such excellent free exhibitions in the florists' windows on Tremont Street. Florists now had a splendid national society, and were beginning to act for themselves. A week later the embellishment of grounds with trees and shrubs was talked over in a general discussion which was critical without being notably constructive, and A. B. Muzzey told how Longfellow's spreading chestnut tree had finally been cut down because it obstructed an alderman's view, — after which tragedy the poet walked on another street. The last meeting of the winter, on March the nineteenth, had as its subject Horticultural Reminiscences, and had been originally assigned to M. P. Wilder. Daniel Needham took it up, but in a somewhat *O tempora! O mores!* vein which, in connection with the spirit of the previous meeting, perhaps shows how sorely Wilder's loss was felt. He deplored the time wasted in base-ball and rowing at college, when the same energy might have been used in truck gardens; he was disgusted with "a leading religious paper in Boston" for an article discouraging young ladies from qualifying themselves for housekeepers. "The key to power is wealth," he concluded, "the key to wealth is agriculture, the key to agriculture is knowledge and industry; and if the adopted citizen maintains his persistent industry and the native-born finds contentment in idleness, the future of the Republic can be easily read." The hearers must have agreed with all he said, and must have been profoundly depressed.

At the spring exhibition of 1887 the Lower Hall was made by W. A. Manda with plants from the Harvard Botanic Garden to represent a garden in spring; and in the grand display of flowering bulbs brought out by the Royal Union of Holland premiums, the gold medal was awarded to N. T. Kidder for fifty hyacinths. The fragrance of the roses and azaleas permeated the garden, and on the last day a school of seventy young ladies visited it with unbounded delight. Two new roses were brought into prominence, the Papa Gontier and the Puritan. Mrs. Hayes and H. H. Hunnewell did most on the fourth of June to support the display of rhodo-

dendrons, which were better a week later; and to the splendid show of roses on June the twenty-first and twenty-second the Arboretum sent a collection, interesting especially to botanists, of forty different species from all over the world. At the annual show at Mechanics' Hall in September, the opportunity for artistic groupings of plants was skilfully and beautifully utilized; one splendid feature was John Simpkins' large tank of water-lilies from all over the world, which included all sizes, from the little *Nymphaea odorata* to that "magnificent lily of the Amazon, the world-renowned *Victoria Regia*." The chrysanthemum show in November, stimulated by generous prizes, attracted a larger number of competitors and displayed better plants than ever before. The year's appropriation of \$3454 was almost entirely used for prizes and gratuities. The Fruit Committee reported a continued increase in the apple crop on the odd year, — brought about sometimes by the cankerworm's depredations for a year or two, and then by a single year of late frosts. This year the supply of apples had reached the demand. The Belmont, Jewell and Sharpless were the largest prize-winners among strawberries. Lately there had been some tendency to sacrifice quality to size, however; and while these three sold best in the market, the Constance, Wilder, Juncunda and Hervey Davis seemed the best for the table. At the annual exhibition the American Pomological Society was not formidable as a rival, for crops had failed in the West; but its members were excellent companions at dinner and on excursions down the harbor and elsewhere; and the T. S. Hubbard Company of Fredonia, New York, showed an enormous collection of 165 varieties of seedling grapes. The large number of prizes taken by a New Jersey exhibitor emphasized in the Committee's mind the disadvantage in the matter of time under which our fruits labored as compared with those from other states. A basket of Bartlett pears was shown from the original tree in Roxbury, — the first imported into the country; they were small, but otherwise equal to any of their kind. There were few new fruits during the season; but the year's results showed an increasing demand, and the cultivation of fruit here consequently seemed to offer a promising field. Professor Farlow had written on the potato rot almost as soon as he was established at the Bussey Institute, and thirty years later bot-

anists were still working on the same subject. It came in its worst form in August, 1887. The Committee were nonplussed about the causes of deterioration: first the Jackson White, Carter, and once unexcelled Chenango, or Mercer, had flourished and gone, and then the Early Goodrich, Davis Seedling and Gleason followed; and then came the Early Rose, Hebron and Clark. But the exhibit of squashes was fine and the tomatoes were still attracting competition. The peas represented largely the results of trials of English varieties, of which many were received every year. The only applicant for the Garden Committee's prizes this year was the firm of Warren Heustis and Son, whose Belmont strawberries had engaged their attention the year before; but they also visited the Hunnewell estate in Wellesley, and could not express their admiration at the rhododendrons and the azaleas, which were shown under a new circular tent seventy-five feet in diameter: these plants were then unsurpassed on this side of the Atlantic. The most striking feature on the estate was the Italian garden, the most successful at the time in the country.

It will be remembered that in 1878 Mrs. Henrietta L. T. Wolcott engaged the Society in a new activity, the encouragement of window-gardening, which for lack of proper organization lapsed the following year. She now took it up again, obtained, in April, an appropriation of a hundred dollars, and succeeded so well in interesting the children of the laboring classes, with their parents and teachers, that she was able towards the end of the season to obtain local halls to which children could more easily bring their plants for examination, and hoped eventually to secure sectional committees to take charge and report to the Society. The highest award was a dollar and a quarter, the usual one fifty cents, and others running as low as five-cent gratuities. The list of the competitors shows mostly American or English names, with a heavy sprinkling of Irish and Italian, and a German or two. In the year's report of the Society to the State Board of Agriculture, Henry H. Goodell brought up and commended the new movement.

The abrupt fading of the prospects for a new building in the Public Garden compelled the Library Committee to resign themselves to what philosophical patience they could muster, which they solaced by urging the construction of a gallery, and by giving

warning that a new catalogue, preferably on cards, would soon be necessary. Even Robert Manning observed that there was no peace and quiet for a secretary in the library, though the portières which had been hung on the door between the two rooms deadened the sound somewhat. Financial results of the year were very good — about \$1213 from the spring exhibition, \$306 from the rose show, \$1023 from the annual, and \$734 from the chrysanthemum show; but the experiment in hiring the Mechanics' Building was not so successful financially as it should have been — the Society's building was still in the best location, and the Committee of Arrangements could see no possible policy for the future but "quality instead of quantity."

As to the prizes, it had been voted in April that they should in future be apportioned according to the terms of the various bequests, and offered under proper headings in the schedules; and in May it was voted that no medal or certificate of merit should be awarded without the written assent, at the time, of at least five members of the awarding committee, and a written statement of the reasons for the award. The desirability of the former action arose from a custom which had grown with the years of commingling the incomes from bequests with the general funds of the Society, without specifying in the schedule of prizes the various funds from which the prizes were drawn, — a natural result of the fact that when the Tremont Street building and real estate were obtained, the bequests to the Society were properly and of course legally applied, with other funds, in payment. The aggregate amount of donations and legacies at this time was about fifty thousand dollars, — all absolute except the Stickney fund of twelve thousand; and though definite objects were sometimes specified, such as apples for the French fund, evergreen trees for the Hunnewell, and vegetables for the Walker, in no case was the manner of awarding limited: it was entirely within the discretion of the Society. The action of the Society was therefore merely one of justice to the memory of the individual benefactors, and this was better expressed when in July it was voted to invest the donations separately, when possible, and to connect in some way the name of each donor with the prize which represented his gift.

Many prominent members had died during this year: Henry A.

Breed, the last but one of the founders, was in his eighty-ninth year; Josiah Crosby, a market gardener of eighty-two, was described as an "upright and downright" man with little taste for literature or art and a love for the one sport of rifle shooting, fond of children and pets, not interested in theology in the abstract, but a regular church-goer, though not a communicant, and liked by younger men, — a comprehensive description. John B. Moore, the genial, thorough, sturdy ex-President, died on the twenty-first of August in Concord. We have seen the steadiness with which he met both successes and reverses in his services to the Society. A deeper-reaching loss was that of Charles M. Hovey, who died in Cambridge on the first of December; for his life had been one continuous service not only to the Society, but to horticulture in general, ever since in 1832 he established with his brother the nurseries in Cambridge. We have seen that his Magazine of Horticulture, published for thirty-four years, was the first successful one of its kind in the country. With Whitmore he had persistently, as President, advocated the building of the Tremont Street hall, and it was obtained largely through his energy. "A man of very distinct convictions and very energetic ways of stating them," as his friends said, he made nevertheless an excellent president, and at his death was undoubtedly one of the first horticulturists of the country. In spite of his apparent skepticism as to the value to the Society at large of such a library as Parkman and Rand advocated, he yielded to their judgment; and his own library was one of the best in the country on those subjects which interested him. Elected to membership in 1833, he served at different times on the Library Committee, the Flower Committee, the Executive Committee, the Committee for Establishing Prizes, the Committee on the Synonyms of Fruits, the Fruit Committee, and the Publication Committee; and previously to his four years as president he had been a vice-president for two years.

On the seventh of January, 1888, President Walcott heartily endorsed the window gardening project, and a committee of seven was appointed to take charge of it. On the fourteenth the Rev. A. B. Muzzey opened the series of lectures with reminiscences which have served us already in our narrative — for he himself joined the Society in 1844. We should note his belief that a free

use of fruit was an effectual means of "resisting the sway of that prince of evil spirits and foe to all moral and national well-being, Intemperance," — a quotation from Editor Fessenden, of the early days. A week later G. M. Whitaker spoke on aesthetics in agriculture, a lay sermon which, to judge from the tone of the ensuing discussion, seemed to reach the mark in several instances. The next subject was the cultivation and diseases of the unfortunate peach, which was baffling and discouraging New England horticulturists. New England peaches, when they could be raised, were of better color and flavor than those farther south, and the lecturer, J. H. Hale, had had better luck with those planted on high and dry ground, but he acknowledged that luck seemed to be a large factor, for he had found the yellows incurable. The lecture on the eleventh of February, by Professor W. O. Atwater of Wesleyan College, on Late Progress in the Applications of Science to Plant Culture, was a scientific, exhaustive investigation which well illustrated the benefit of research; and like that which he had delivered several years before on the chemistry of the feeding of plants, left his hearers better prepared to cultivate intelligently. Robert Farquhar, who had recently visited Holland, next gave an account of what he had seen and learned at the great bulb gardens about Haarlem, a matter which had been interesting American cultivators, through the Dutch prizes, particularly in hyacinths and tulips. The following week Dr. C. H. Fernald, of Amherst, lectured on injurious insects — a disagreeable subject which was always forcing itself to the front, and was to assume dire proportions later in the case of the gypsy and the brown-tail moth. A very different and much more restful subject was that of the third of March by Mrs. Fannie A. Deane, — the influence of flowers upon national life. The visit of Alexander to the rose gardens of Semiramis, the superstitions of India, the heraldry of the Middle Ages, the golden lilies of Henry the Fourth at Ivry — architecture, in the "chapiters of lily work" at Solomon's Temple, literature through all the ages to Wordsworth, testified to this inherent power. But she kept clear of sentimentality, and indeed, expressly pointed out that the standard of a proper combination of reason and emotion could be had only by beginning with children. The Chairman declared that this was Ladies' Day; and Mrs.

H. L. T. Wolcott at once spoke upon her beloved window-gardening, for which her Committee had lately received a letter of encouragement from Phillips Brooks. She was well seconded by Mr. Strong, who deplored the popular bad taste as exemplified by an order he himself had received upon the death of a butcher for the head of a bullock in flowers, with all details specified, and another of an express wagon for the funeral of one whose vocation it symbolized. Mrs. Wolcott added that a visit to Forest Hills on Decoration Day had made her come away almost sick. The largest audience of the season came the next week to hear William H. Spooner talk on hybrid roses; and a magnificent display of them from Mrs. F. B. Hayes graced the occasion. Next came a description of methods of labelling trees and plants, by R. T. Jackson; and on the twenty-fourth came the lecture by the Reverend F. N. Knapp on Fertilizers: Agricultural, Intellectual, Moral and Political, postponed from last year. The title perhaps led the hearers to fear overstrained analogies, but the reader finds an interesting parallel drawn between the fertilization of plants according to the needs of each, and President C. W. Eliot's elective system at the colleges, where minds were developed in the same way, instead of that "Procrustean bed on which formerly we all had to be stretched." The times were waxing late for ploughing and harrowing the young mind with the dead languages; and Mr. Knapp believed that fewer Greek verbs and gods, more divine laws of nature and society, live ideas and live teachers, were the desiderata. The recent death of Asa Gray, fresh in the minds of all, supplied him with a moral parallel: he considered Gray's most revealing book *How Plants Behave*, for it showed the source of the author's strength and magnetic influence to be that St. Francis-like attitude towards plants which seemed to consider them animated beings, responsive to human affection. Politically, the analogy was even more obvious—the fertilizing ideas of Lowell, Emerson and Whittier, and the very words Marathon and Thermopylae when heard by the modern Spartan.

Excessive summer rains and early autumn frosts resulted in meagre weekly shows during 1888; and some of the usual large collections of plants also failed to appear. Among the increasing additions to the large family of roses was the James Comley, which

on the tenth of March took the prospective prize for the best seedling since 1880. At the spring exhibition N. T. Kidder's splendid collection of Indian azaleas won the Lyman plate; and the complete display of spring bulbs competing for the nine medals offered by the General Union of Holland, and the Society's fifty-five prizes, showed how keenly the interest in them had become. John L. Gardner made a grand display of azaleas in May, and Mrs. Hayes a superb one in June of hardy rhododendrons, which took the Hunnewell plate. Hot weather just before the show of roses at the end of June did not prevent an excellent display, of which the most interesting were Jackson Dawson's, gathered at the Arboretum from all over the world. On the twenty-first of July, R. and J. Farquhar showed a beautiful white tufted pansy called Queen, very valuable for florists' work; and a week later W. J. Martin, gardener to N. T. Kidder, exhibited ten pots of *Achimenes*. August the fourth, prize day for sweet peas, showed how profusely this easily-cultivated flower was being grown, as the Committee had prophesied it would be. Of the annual exhibition the Committee said that they had "seen better ones": a tank of aquatic plants and economic plants of botanical interest from the Harvard Botanic Garden were the principal attractions. But the chrysanthemum show in November compensated: this flower had now taken both horticulturists and public by storm. Enthusiastic importers, hybridizers and growers were concentrating almost all their energies on the introduction and production of new and more beautiful forms; and how well they had succeeded was strikingly evident in this exhibition, soon to become and to remain for a number of years the most popular of the season. Both halls were used; for the principal display in the upper the platform was arranged as a bank of cut flowers, with rich colors blending in a gorgeous variegated mass, while in the middle and on each side of the hall were the various exhibits. From the gallery the colors stood out in contrast, the pure white, the yellow, the clear lemon tint, or the warm orange hue, and near by the pink, the red, the brown and the intermediate shades. In fruits, the logical results of the weather were seen in the cherries and the grapes. Strawberries were plentiful enough, but Moore's Early alone was up to the standard in quality; the tendency of the growers seemed

still to be to strive for size. Sharpless, Belmont and Jewell were the leaders at the June exhibition. Apples, pears and even peaches were abundant and much above the average at the annual show; and even plums were increasing in importance through the introduction of new varieties, though the black wart was still unconquered. Because of the partial failure of grapes, only \$1564 of the \$1700 appropriated was awarded. The cold spring necessitated general replanting of vegetables; and the potatoes and all root crops were very luxuriant, while melons failed almost entirely. But insects were more to blame than the weather for most failures. The Vegetable Committee had always given close attention to every scientific means of neutralizing the effects of an untoward season, and noted carefully the effects this year on the different kinds: tomatoes, sweet corn, and beans were late, but of unusually good quality. Potatoes, especially Hebron, Clark and Rose, were excellent, and among them were two promising new varieties, Lee's Favorite and Charles Downing. On all five of these the Ohio Experiment Station had reported favorably. Ruby sweet corn, from C. N. Brackett, was a new variety. \$917 of the \$1000 appropriation was awarded. In May the Garden Committee visited the forty-acre estate of John L. Gardner, in Brookline, one of the oldest hereabouts, and hence dowered with fine trees. Rhododendrons opposite the house, *Iris Kaempferi* "almost equal to orchids," and azaleas were commended, but the spring garden was the primary object of the visit, and here Mrs. Gardner's taste was evident in the restful beauty and seclusion. Mrs. Francis B. Hayes had, as we know, shared her husband's tastes, and in June she exhibited again to the Committee the large tent sheltering two long beds of rhododendrons on the sides, two semi-circular ones at the ends, an oval one in the middle, and square ones between that and the end ones. Near the house was now a twenty-four by sixteen foot tank with fine varieties of water-lilies, — these were now being cultivated in very many places. The next visit was to the famous small-fruit garden of Samuel Barnard, in Belmont, where so many new varieties were being produced. But vineyards were the chief competitors for prizes; and in their visit to Samuel Hartwell, at Lincoln, the Moore's Early grape was most highly prized among his six hundred vines, and the

young Gravenstein apple orchard was considered a model in all particulars.

Mrs. Henrietta L. T. Wolcott, Chairman of the Committee on Window Gardening, made a long report for the year: it was not hard for the Flower and the Vegetable Committees to chronicle improvements, she said, but "to report on the growth of an idea," and to give "a tabulated list of evidences of improvement in the minds of individuals" — particularly when that ideal report was made to emphatically practical people like the members of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society — she believed an impossibility. The Committee had to make children desire beauty, and so was not downcast at such obstacles as florists' view-points, for all florists did not love flowers in the best sense of the word; she got at the children through the Sunday schools. Orienta Hall had been loaned by N. J. Bradlee, and the Church of the Good Shepherd, the Industrial School on North Bennett Street, and the Society had supplied halls. Teachers in the schools were asked to mention the work, and the result was that two hundred plants were exhibited in the Roxbury halls. The daily papers gave favorable notices; as Mrs. Wolcott expressed it, "the Priest and Levite, who passed by on the other side, saw nothing of it; but their eyes are opening: already their words of cheer greet us." The best of all was that the doubting Thomases of the Society were also having a change of heart. Mrs. Wolcott asked for a little money — not so much as would go for a festive or a solemn occasion. Awards were from ten to seventy-five cents; and Mr. Louis Prang had authorized the Committee to call upon him for all cards they might need as gratuities. A pamphlet was soon to be printed with directions for raising plants in windows, an exposition of what is meant by well kept and well grown plants, and a list of the names and localities of native flowers. The appropriation of one hundred dollars had been used as follows: prizes, \$15; gratuities, \$40.02; printing and incidentals, \$44.98. Children who had exhibited plants at Horticultural Hall — far from their homes — received a simple lunch, which Mrs. Wolcott reported as not in the nature of a junket. -

The Library Committee, though intolerably harassed and cramped, had gone ahead with its card catalogue, beginning with

the books and pamphlets acquired during the year. The indefiniteness of the terms folio, quarto and others did not satisfy Robert Manning, and so on each card he noted the exact dimensions, in inches and tenths of an inch — the height and width and thickness — of each book, and the material and color of its binding. But even so patient a man as he could endure the congestion no longer; and without the least loss of temper, but with the full force of intense conviction, he expounded what the intentions of the founders had been in regard to the Library, what long-drawn-out nuisances it had tolerated for a dozen years, and what a sorry rôle it was playing compared with what it should accomplish.

Help was at hand, though not in the form expected. On Sunday the thirtieth of December, at about half-past four, fire broke out in the halls, and was brought under control by the Fire Department only after an hour's stubborn fight. The supposed cause was meddling with the gas-fixtures in the Lower Hall by an employee of Francis D. Egan, the lecturer, who was to have held an illustrated lecture in the Lower Hall in the evening. The assistant unscrewed the chandelier which hung just over the edge of the stage where it obstructed the views thrown on the screen, and inserted a plug in the open gas-pipe. The property man then lighted a match to see if it leaked. It did, a great deal; and the flames went up through the ceiling and through the floor of the Upper Hall, where they soon broke out on the stage, went on to the cockloft, and out in several places through the roof. The greatest damage was done in the Upper Hall. Artist N. A. Primus' copy of Munkaczy's "Christ Before Pilate," on exhibition there, was destroyed, as were the Society's paintings of Dr. Jacob Bigelow and Charles D. Whitmore, and a dozen other portraits were badly blistered. The six large side mirrors and the two at the end were cracked, the stage hopelessly damaged, and the ceilings of both halls spoiled. The total loss was estimated at from nine to ten thousand dollars, and the damage to the building nearly five thousand. The Library and offices, being in the front, were unharmed; but the stores below were damaged by water, especially the one directly under the stage, which was stocked with Deerfoot Farm products. The other stores dealt in men's furnishing goods, fruit and canned goods, confections, flowers, men's clothes, cut flowers and florists' sup-

plies, books, bird cages and seeds, picture frames and weather strips, watches, and real estate. The result of the fire revealed structural defects or weaknesses in the building which the Inspectors demanded should be remedied. This meant as much again as the fire had cost, and the Society was in a quandary. Two meetings on the matter were held, at which views were expressed about the three possibilities, selling, rebuilding, and repairing: and a committee was finally appointed to report with information and definite plans. Rebuilding was at once voted down, partly because several leases on the stores existed, one of them to run for ten years, and to purchase these would have been very expensive. Robert Manning then moved that the Society should not sell at present; and J. D. W. French amended that it should, if it could sell for not less than five hundred thousand dollars, and if a suitable new location could be found beforehand. This amendment was lost by thirty-two votes to twenty-five, and Manning's motion was carried. The repairs were not completed until the end of the following July, at a cost of more than \$15,229, and the restoration of the portraits of twelve of the ex-presidents, with the frames, cost over \$2245 more.

Among the deaths during the year was that of Professor Asa Gray, elected a corresponding member in 1847, the Society's Professor of Botany from 1860 to 1862, and well known all over the world as a botanist and as head of the Botanical Garden in Cambridge for more than thirty years. His interest lay in scientific study rather than cultivation, and he had been of great service to the Library by his advice. He was characterized by Francis Parkman, Charles S. Sargent and H. H. Hunnewell as industrious, honorable, unselfish, and above all serviceable; and with its love and reverence the Society justly felt gratitude and pride in his renown. Perhaps his reception of Darwin's work is the best index of his ability and independence.

Manning's sternness about the Library may well have been aroused by the repairs on the stores during 1888, which cost \$4000; but the latter increased their yield to over \$13,669, and the halls to over \$10,977. The net gain from the exhibitions was over \$889. \$5000 was paid on the mortgage, which was now \$20,000, deducting the sinking fund; and the "surplus" was estimated

at about \$237,163. The favorable financial condition was largely due to the devoted services of George W. Fowle, who now resigned and was succeeded by W. W. Gannett. There were 794 members at the end of the year.

After discussing the situation presented by the fire, President Walcott spoke on the fifth of January, 1889, on the comparatively small competition during the past year at the exhibitions, which he was inclined to attribute to a lack, in the higher prizes, of the desirable suggestion of a deliberate judgment exercised by a collection of competent judges; and his suggestion was that the qualities of a specimen should be distinctly stated in writing, and that this statement should be subscribed to by at least a majority of the full committee. It could properly be committed to two or three experts, and be then acted upon as seemed best by the Prize Committee. Thus the specialist view could be corrected, if necessary, by men not limited in their tastes and requirements. He also believed that a cultivator ought to be able to exhibit a new or interesting plant, flower or fruit at any time. These recommendations were acted upon favorably on the sixth of July following. Mr. Walcott next answered the gossip that undue prominence was given to fruits and vegetables in the prize schedule — an odd claim, for the Vegetable Committee had always felt aggrieved at their small share, and the prominence of the fruit department was traditional.

The discussion meetings opened on the twelfth with a lecture on the evolution and variation of fruit plants, by J. H. Bourn, an intensely interesting paper touching the vital subject of degeneration, and profoundly Darwinian in its implications. But it was entirely expository, and if somewhat too learned, was also suggestive. We wish that a general discussion had ensued, that we might compare it with that of the memorable lecture on fertilization and cross-fertilization in February, 1877. A talk the next week by F. L. Temple on European nurseries brought a kind of astonished embarrassment over his audience, some of whom for the first time learned of the devotion and skill of hired laborers abroad, and of the amazement they would feel if they could see men in America of no more knowledge and experience than themselves owning and managing nurseries. Mr. Strong thought that it was useless

to compete with such labor, and that the government should protect us; Jackson Dawson could hardly believe the facts; and Mr. Faxon thought that we ought to select specialties and aim at perfection. "Mildews" was the next lecture, a scholarly one by a professor from the Massachusetts Experiment Station. At a business meeting on the ninth of February a committee of five was elected to consider national and state forestry, and the need of further protective legislation; and the discussion followed the same subject. Jackson Dawson gave a practical talk the next week on hardy shrubs; and on the twenty-third of February came a paper on the embellishment of school grounds, by Leverett M. Chase, master of the Dudley School in Roxbury. He advocated the cultivation of flowers in school grounds, and pointed out that a great impetus could be given to children's interest if a prize were offered for the best-kept school yards. Mrs. H. L. T. Wolcott approved without qualification; and added that though children would steal flowers sometimes, so would women, and even a man had been found guilty of it. Ex-President Hyde spoke the next week on plums — he kept iron pins in his trees, and went around every morning striking them, thus foiling the curculio. L. M. Chase recommended spraying with some of the arsenical mixtures, and said that the next report of the Department of Agriculture would deal with the whole subject. The talk on the ninth of March was by a very notable woman, Mrs. Ellen H. Richards, Instructor in Sanitary Chemistry in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, of which she was the first woman graduate. She was a thorough scientist, and was widely known for her work in her subject; and after her death a memorial of her was presented to the Institute by its alumni. Her talk at the Hall was on the subject of certain phases of domestic economy, especially dust and dampness — an original treatment full of curious facts, such as the presence of cosmic dust in the Arctic regions, the structure of fog, and the reasoning of careful old New England housekeepers, who seeing dust in a beam of sunlight, and none elsewhere, thought the sunshine brought it in, and therefore shut up and darkened their best room — so that the resulting musty dampness bred organisms at the rate of many thousands a day. Mrs. Wolcott, however, felt that a person might as well die of bacteria as in an insane asylum, to which excessive

care in housekeeping led, and decried the prevalent fashion of heavy curtains, stuffed furniture and velvet carpets. On the sixteenth Charles Eliot, the landscape architect, spoke on horticulture and design in the surroundings of houses, a theme which was being brought more and more down to people of moderate means, and was based on the possibility of leading Nature to express fully what she hints at. The next week the subject descended to the lowly onion, and the Honorable James J. H. Gregory declared that its fine but volatile flavor had never been discovered by any who had not eaten it as soon as it was taken from the ground. For the last meeting of the season no subject had been assigned, and by common consent the wintry March weather outside was forgotten in a talk about the meeting a month before of the American Pomological Society at Ocala, Florida, and a discussion of the grapefruit, or pomelo, superior to the orange for eating before breakfast with sugar, and growing in clusters. The Florida orange crop this year was about three million boxes, half the consumption of the country; and the delegates to the meeting were "surprised to find such able men there," whose "papers evinced surprising ability!" This was the last of the meetings of the year, and we may leave comment upon them to the Reverend A. B. Muzzey, who pointed out that the discussions were showing progress in the power of expression, and that there seemed to be something in horticultural pursuits especially favorable to intellectual growth. Leverett M. Chase added that the membership of the Society was too low, and should be increased to two thousand. During the following summer the Society received by the will of J. L. Russell, a thousand dollars "as a fund, the interest of which should be paid annually to some competent person who should deliver a lecture on the latest discoveries of the connection of the Fungi with Horticulture."

The earlier exhibitions of 1889 were, of course, held at a disadvantage, with repairs going on in the building. The February and March plant exhibits were put in the Library room, and the spring display had to be held in the Lower Hall. But the last was very gay with its orchids, flowering Dutch bulbs, and perfect roses — among which was a new variety, *Souvenir de Wootton*, sent from Washington by C. Strauss and Company. Spring had come

two weeks earlier than usual, and the rhododendron show was given on the first day of June. The chief exhibitors were the usual ones, H. H. Hunnewell and Mrs. Hayes; and John L. Gardner had by trying out certain supposedly tender varieties through a number of years established the hardiness of Lady Emily Cathcart, Mrs. John Clutton, Minnie, Lord John Russell, Atrorubens, Queen, and others. There were grand displays of German irises and herbaceous peonies. Unfavorable weather left not much to say of the rose show of the eighteenth and nineteenth, but the orchids compensated. Cultivators had seen the possibilities of the *Iris Kaempferi*, introduced but a few years before; and the exhibition at the end of June, though not for prizes, well showed the great progress made in new varieties. Besides the sweet pea, the nasturtium and the aster were coming into great prominence. The displays were very beautiful at the annual exhibition, though a few ornamental foliated plants interspersed among the predominating palms would have produced a less sombre effect. In the Upper Hall was a tank with water lilies. Again in November the chrysanthemum show proved its right to be called the crowning success of the year, an honor it was long to hold: not until 1907 did the great enthusiasm begin to slacken. Such wonderful cut flowers, — enormous, but perfect in form — as those sent by John Simpkins and Charles J. Powers had never been seen. \$2967 was given in prizes; and by action of the Society on the sixth of April, anybody, and not merely a member of the Society, was eligible to compete. Fruits suffered, especially in flavor, from the constant wet weather. The bare ground of the previous winter resulted in destruction among the strawberries, of which no new varieties appeared; but the general demand for them was increasing steadily. Plums, peaches and grapes were unfavorably affected by the weather, and harassed by their old enemies — though help from the scientists was still hoped for. Grapes, of course, had a poor season; but news came from the Experiment Station at Amherst that the process of girdling the vines, by some cultivators thought to hurt the quality, had shown no such ill effect in their analyses. The Seckel and the Bosc were largest and fairest among the unusually fine pears; but apples, in contrast to last year, had to be eked out with western ones at high prices, and the Committee

urged cultivators to change the bearing year of their orchards by removing the blossoms for two or three successive bearing years on young or newly grafted trees, — fruitlessly, for we find them urging it again eight years later. \$1562 was given in prizes, and to Warren Heustis was awarded the prospective prize for his seedling strawberry, Belmont. The vegetables suffered even more than the fruits from the wet, after a hot May. The first peas came on the first of June — the wrinkled sorts had entirely displaced the little hard ones. The great multiplication of canning factories removed the danger of overproduction for tomatoes, — of which however there was no fear in this wet season. A novelty of the year was a new bean, the Bush Lima, introduced by Peter Henderson; which though not satisfactory as to size, removed the necessity of the old unsightly poles. \$1000 was appropriated for prizes, — a third of the sum for flowers, and not much more than a half of that for fruits. Many of the orchids at the exhibitions for several years had been sent by Frederick L. Ames; and twice in 1889 the Garden Committee visited Langwater Gardens at North Easton to see them. They found an indescribably beautiful collection of between seven and eight thousand plants of over thirteen hundred acknowledged varieties, in seven greenhouses — one of the finest collections in the world, and containing more unique and rare specimens than any other. At Samuel Barnard's strawberry garden in Belmont the Committee voiced the criticism of the Flower Committee, — too much striving for size at the expense of quality, which meant that the berries needed quantities of sugar. As yet they saw nothing to take the place of the *Triomphe de Gand*, Keen's Seedling and *La Constante*, which could be eaten from the bush. The little estate of B. G. Smith in Cambridge, visited six years before, showed what one man could do. He was experimenting with fifty-five varieties of grapes in order to determine the best dozen varieties for eastern Massachusetts. The great nurseries of W. C. Strong at Newton Highlands, to which his whole nursery stock in Brighton had been removed, were next visited, and the Committee justly congratulated themselves that such a man as he was in the business. Among other visits was one to the Arboretum, where the friendly Jackson Dawson of course made a delightful cicerone. He afterwards sent a statement about

a fine bed of compositae. It may be added that in response to the rising interest in water lilies F. L. Harris sent a letter for the Transactions explaining his way of managing his lily tank.

Prizes — the first a microscope and the others books, money and certificates of merit — were competed for in 1889 by thirteen owners of windows full of flowering plants, and one containing seventy won the first prize. Each window was examined by whichever committeeman lived nearest, and all were visited by one. Money prizes were awarded at the different halls in the fall. Mrs. Wolcott was much pleased with the results, and drew a moving picture of what might be done for the children of the poorer classes.

To the Library the fire had been a blessing in disguise; for now, among the necessary improvements, there was a gallery around the room; and a glance at its shelves proved how sorely it had been needed. The rearrangement of the books was a tremendous task; but the cataloguing of plates was in the "multitudinous thousands," and the card-cataloguing went on, new and valuable old books kept coming in, and more assistance was granted to the overworked Manning. Notable additions were Blanco's *Flora of the Philippine Islands*, and a large number — one of the largest ever given — of books from the family of C. M. Hovey, the most important item of which was forty-seven volumes of the *American Journal of Science*. Manning was also trying to get the publications of all the government experiment stations.

The financial situation was unchanged, and therefore satisfactory, when on the fourth of January, 1890, President Henry P. Walcott thanked his collaborators for their support during the four years of his presidency, and introduced the new president, William H. Spooner. Mr. Spooner at once faced the question raised by the various committee reports, how to make the exhibitions more attractive to the public. Quoting President Parkman's warning against getting into ruts, he concluded from the growing success of the chrysanthemum show that special novelties should be introduced into the four principal shows; and the only way to do that was to stimulate the production of hardy flowering plants and fruits. Adducing as evidence of such possibilities the work of Dana with the pear, Hovey, Wilder and Heustis with the straw-

berry, Bull with the grape, the Hoveys and Parkman with the lily, Hyde, Tailby and Fisher with the carnation, and Dr. Walcott with the chrysanthemum, he believed that the "scribe of the Society at the end of its next half-century would have wonders to record far beyond the fairest imaginings." The present standing of the Society was well illustrated a week later when the Montreal Horticultural Society asked the Massachusetts Society to appoint one of two judges to award the prizes at an exhibition of winter fruits by the Fruit Growers of Canada. O. B. Hadwen was chosen.

An impromptu talk on the horticulture of California took place on the eleventh of January, and the audience listened open-mouthed to the description of a ranch, "as they call a farm in that state," the vast stretches under cultivation, the teeming jack-rabbits, and the vast scale upon which fruit culture was conducted. Next came an enlightening lecture on huckleberries and blueberries, those fruits so strangely overlooked by horticulturists, and with it a few remarks on the cultivation of cranberries. Fruits and Flowers of Northern Japan, by W. P. Brooks of the college at Amherst, commanded the closest attention of the largest audience ever assembled, on the twenty-fifth of January, — either because of the novelty of the subject, or because in accordance with President Spooner's suggestion, programs for the discussions of the season had just been mailed to the members.

On the eighth of February an essay by W. A. Manda on the chrysanthemum, the new "Queen of the Autumn," was of course absorbingly interesting; but just before it, at the business meeting, a matter of such moment had been taken up that fourteen years later it was still a thorn in the flesh of New England horticulture. A Frenchman in Medford, with a little knowledge of entomology, had brought into the country a beautiful little insect by which he hoped through cross-breeding to produce a silkworm hardier than the common species. While he was experimenting some of the caterpillars escaped, — and the gypsy moth began its career. In 1889 the pests were beyond individual effort to destroy: they stripped all trees, entered houses, closets, and beds, until luckily they reached the Governor of the State. The attention of the legislature was at once engaged, many petitions, including the one from the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, were pre-

sented, and in 1890 the sum of fifty thousand dollars was appropriated. The next year the matter was put into the hands of the State Board of Agriculture, and a like sum added. There were by that time colonies of the moths in thirty-one different towns and cities: their fecundity was astounding, and they were absolutely omnivorous. Finally Congress acted, and required the Department of Agriculture to investigate the moth in Massachusetts; in their care we may for a time leave it. We are unable to report the results of the Frenchman's experiment.

A scientific lecture on the growth and nutrition of plants was given on the twenty-second of February, and was of course correlated with those already given on fertilizers; but it was at the next meeting that one of the most far-reaching of the Society's interests was concretely enlisted, — the matter of the conservation of forests. It was unanimously voted to endorse the resolutions of the American Forestry Association, and to send copies to Massachusetts men in Congress expressing the Society's approval, and urging that action be taken. This petition provided that the United States should temporarily withdraw from sale all fruit lands belonging to it, and effectively enforce this act until it should have been determined what regions should be kept permanently in forest, and until a plan for a national forest administration should have been presented. At the discussion meeting which immediately followed, J. T. Rothrock, of the University of Pennsylvania, showed that the forestry movement was a great one, and that it must eventually enter into the policy of the nation. He rightly judged that the law-makers would not act until the people convinced them that the question had to be faced, and that now, when there were no distracting political issues, the time had come for action.

The next paper, on the fifteenth of March, concerned another by no means local subject, horticultural education for children, which after being referred to the Committee on Window Gardens for action, echoed a long time in the proceedings of the Society. It was by Henry L. Clapp, of the Putnam School in Roxbury. To the schoolmaster's skilful analysis of children's behavior and motives, he joined a convincing appeal for practical, attractive matters in education such as gardening and horticultural experimenting could supply, adducing the good results in foreign countries as

exemplified by our immigrants. His conclusion was an appeal for a prize for school gardens, and it was met by enthusiastic applause. The cause was won; and three weeks later, on the motion of Mrs. Wolcott, the subject was by unanimous vote referred to the Committee on Window Gardens, and the sum of a hundred and fifty dollars was appropriated.

The year 1890 was, for the exhibitions, one long to be remembered. Not only was the season favorable, and the necessary advertising thorough, but the gardeners, perhaps with President Spooner's exhortation in mind, and certainly spurred by special prizes of plate offered by sixteen persons and firms, — for the Society of American Florists was to hold its convention in the halls, — used every known method to improve their flowers; and the exhibitions were crowded with perfect specimens. Music Hall was engaged, but plants overflowed into the corridors and even out upon the sidewalks, and the combined collections were pronounced superb beyond any ever seen by the many distinguished visitors from this country and abroad. It lasted from the nineteenth through the twenty-second of August. At the spring show Nathaniel T. Kidder's Indian azaleas took the Lyman plate, and the orchids and Holland bulbs were splendid. In June Mrs. Francis B. Hayes showed over five hundred rhododendron trusses, of about a hundred varieties, — so grand a display that in conferring upon her the Society's gold medal the Committee termed it a slight expression of what she deserved. It is pleasant to think that she shared this honor with H. H. Hunnewell, who was given the medal in 1887, for it was her last exhibition. The rose exhibition at the end of June was one mass of roses. Of the annual exhibition at Music Hall, at which an orchestra played every afternoon and evening, one paper declared that "all adjectives expressive of admiration" were insufficient. One seemed to be in some tropical forest, among palms over twenty feet high, with large Cycads on either hand, and the bank formed by the platform covered with tree ferns, arecas, gaily variegated crotons, richly colored dracaenas, the beautiful anthuriums, the agapanthus, al-lamandas and ixoras. The countless plants on the floor included fantastic orchids, and the majestic Amazonian lily, while large tanks and vessels contained the nymphaea and other aquatic

plants, amongst them the Egyptian lotus and the *Victoria regia*. Perhaps the Committee's well-worn description "the best in the Society's history" may be safely admitted on this occasion. A new feature also was introduced, prizes for decorations of dining-tables and mantel-pieces, — considered anomalous by some, but justifiable as showing the increasing disposition to encourage artistic taste. G. A. Nickerson sent a fine *Croton*, called *Queen Victoria*; Mrs. J. Lasell showed a splendid new *alocasia*, brought from the Malayan Archipelago in 1884; W. R. Smith brought a large collection of wonderfully curious carnivorous plants; and Robert Cameron sent a collection of cacti. Each of these exhibits won the Society's silver medal. The chrysanthemums in November continued their improvement, in spite of a new enemy in the shape of a small beetle which could ruin the plants in the open ground; and Mrs. Hardy's *Nee Sima* collection was believed to be the best that had ever come from Japan. The results of this wonderful year seemed to be an infusion of new zeal and enterprise which were plainly seen in the years that followed. Out of \$3300 appropriated \$3272 was awarded. Cold storms while apple and pear trees were in bloom lowered the yield for 1890. The increasing interest in seedling strawberries brought two notable new ones, one from Campbell and Gowing, claimed to be ten days earlier than the *Jewell*, and another from the amateur garden of B. M. Smith, called the *Beverly*, which the Garden Committee also reported on without entire unanimity. The *Dorchester* was still supreme among blackberries, but growers were now giving little attention to them and to raspberries. Experiments for preventing mildew on grapes were shown at the annual exhibition, as was the distinctly favorable effect of girdling *Concord* grapes. These experiments were in charge of Professor S. T. Maynard for the Massachusetts Agricultural College, and were meant to show the value of spraying vines with the *Bordeaux* mixture. The exhibits of peaches were numerous, many being seedling varieties; and there were some fine specimens a foot in circumference of *Crawford's Late*, grown under glass and sent by Daniel B. Fearing, of Newport. Seven or eight years more were to elapse before the knowledge of how to control the black wart on plum trees became general. The fruit show occupied the Upper Hall, and near the entrance were arranged

preserved fruits, meats and vegetables in glass jars and cans, from England, Germany and France, the first exhibits of their kind. The holding of the plant and flower show in Music Hall had left the vegetables ample space, and they succeeded without trouble in filling the Lower Hall. The season for out-of-door vegetables began on the tenth of May with good asparagus in spite of the threatening beetle; but rusts, blights and mildew were increasing ominously in all crops, and cultivators were eagerly waiting on scientists for help, especially those at Amherst. The best weekly show was on the twentieth of August, when the great new fourteen-pound hybrid melon Fay's Triumph was shown by Joseph H. Fay, who had been exhibiting melons all through the season. A new Lima bean, Burpee's Dwarf, was a welcome addition to Henderson's Bush Lima shown in 1889, for now there were both large and small Limas in bush form. The annual exhibition spoke most creditably for market gardening around Boston, especially the great vegetable houses of Arlington and Belmont, where all through the winter and the early spring immense quantities of vegetables were grown not only for the Boston market, but for New York and beyond. Early in November a new seedling potato, the Vaughan, won a first class certificate for its originator, E. L. Coy. During the year \$914 was awarded. The Garden Committee had had no applications for premiums, and forcibly expressed its belief that an appropriation of only three hundred dollars — and part of that obligatory, because it came from the J. A. Lowell fund — was hardly attractive enough for flower gardens, strawberry gardens, greenhouses and vineyards. For years, too, there had been no application for the H. Hollis Hunnewell triennial premiums. The latter situation was due to the inevitable passing of the old estates formerly so numerous near Boston, — an evil consequence, as Mr. Strong once said, due to the absence of the otherwise iniquitous English primogeniture laws, by which estates were handed down whole. Now progress brought railroads, public needs, the real estate man, modern flats, "cottage residences," the tree agent with bewitching chromos, — disappointment, neglect! The Committee were very gloomy; and we look ahead hastily until we find N. T. Kidder entering his estate for the triennial premium in 1892. They visited several places, however, — E. W. Gilmore's

orchid house at North Easton; Oakley Park, R. M. Pratt's, with its three hundred lovely dendrobiums; the Hittengers' forcing-houses at Belmont, the market strawberry garden of Samuel Barnard, and B. M. Smith's strawberry garden at Beverly, mentioned above.

The Window Garden Committee's activities increased greatly in scope during the year. The amaryllis and the narcissus, the latter "the variety lately introduced by the Chinese," seemed to serve the children's purposes as well as the faithful pelargoniums and begonias. But prizes were being used to buy candy with; and as Mrs. Wolcott was trying to cultivate a love of flowers rather than indigestion, the Committee substituted plants. They visited eight schools, where they explained their plans; and caused 13,000 pot plants to be distributed in the state. There were forty-five plants at the first exhibition of the year in June at the Church of the Good Shepherd. An attempt was made to hold an out-of-doors exhibition at Franklin Park, and five hundred plants were received there; but what Mrs. Wolcott called a second deluge drenched everything; and it was postponed for a week. And the next Saturday, after a dreary week of rain and steamy atmosphere, was no better; and the state of the plants, kept in a cool, dark cellar after six or seven weeks in the air and the sun, could be described by no words in the language, Mrs. Wolcott reported. As to the matter of the horticultural education of children which had been referred to the Committee, general coöperation was asked, and circulars distributed offering prizes for the best collections of dried plants, ferns and grasses, with the suggestion that they should be correctly named and made the nuclei of town herbariums. A response came from two boys under thirteen years old with collections labelled according to Gray; and Mrs. Wolcott said that she believed the correct naming of the asters and solidagos would have severely taxed the botanical ability of most members of the Society. She asked for younger members on the Committee, if any were available, and for the services of the Society's paid attendants on the few occasions when they were needed: did not the Society vote the use of its halls to strangers for days at a time?

The Library expanded freely and comfortably in 1890, and

before the end of the year the books were arranged on a systematic plan, though some of the shelves already had a back row of them. They numbered 6018, with 5889 pamphlets, as against 4800 and 1350 in 1884, when the last count was made. But in addition to these were nearly 4000 nursery, seed and florists' catalogues collected during the last ten years, for several reasons of unique value historically. Among the numerous acquisitions were Gallesio's magnificent *Pomona Italiana*, obtained at a reasonable price after many years of waiting, and Hooker's *Flora Novae Zelandiae*. The estimated value of the Library was now about \$29,628. The card catalogue had not gone ahead much because of other work; for in whatever direction the Society's interests broadened, additional work came on Robert Manning, the Secretary and Librarian.

Reviewing the past year, President Spooner in his address on the third of January, 1891, was gratified at the capabilities of the Society, as evidenced especially by the attendance at the chrysanthemum show; though this was in a sense a new fad. He then urged the great importance of proper representation at the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1893. This subject had already been discussed, and B. G. Smith and O. B. Hadwen had been appointed delegates; but the Michigan Horticultural Society had been dissatisfied with the classification of objects to be exhibited in the horticultural department, and had solicited the co-operation of other societies in trying to secure a better one. Mr. Spooner was at a loss to account for the small membership — now 777; but ten thousand dollars more had been paid on the mortgage debt, leaving only fifteen thousand, and there was five thousand in the sinking fund. Mount Auburn had paid well over fifty-three hundred, and about twelve hundred and nineteen had been cleared from the exhibitions. Resolutions were passed on the death of Mrs. Francis B. Hayes, with sincere recognition of her great value to the Society and her loveliness as a woman. Two especially notable votes were made at the first meeting of the year, that the Society should coöperate in the movement for the preservation of beautiful and historical places in Massachusetts; and that the chairmen of certain committees should be remunerated. In February it was voted that the chairmen of the six prin-

cipal committees should receive a hundred dollars a year, and other committeemen one dollar each for each meeting they attended.

The lectures mirrored faithfully the varied interests of the Society; that of the seventeenth of January on evergreen trees, by W. C. Strong, was instructive, and Robert Manning called attention to the American arbor vitae's adaptability as a common hedge plant. The subject of roses, the next week, was largely from the point of view of the market. Injurious insects and fungi were discussed next; and the estimate of loss from each was four hundred million dollars, according to the lecturer, S. T. Maynard of the College at Amherst. The talk on the seventh of February by John Thorpe, President of the American Chrysanthemum Society, was especially interesting. He said that twenty years had been needed to get present results with the chrysanthemum, and credited the English growers with the first efforts, the spark having been kindled when Robert Fortune sent his first consignment from Japan. "Not many in America saw its possibilities," he continued, "but many of the Massachusetts Society — the greatest in the world — did, amongst others ex-President Dr. Henry P. Walcott." The beautiful flower was now of national importance; nearly fifty special exhibitions were held in 1890, and the annual sale of plants was over a million. Mr. Thorpe described and discussed it from every angle, and his hearers soon joined in eagerly. The old botanists used to say that the colors blue, yellow and red could not be had in the same species of plant; but that theory had been upset by the hyacinth, and the lecturer believed that he should live to see a blue chrysanthemum. A. B. Muzzey was delighted with the scientific accuracy of the expert lecturer, and used him as a text for his favorite advice to his fellow-members: select one object and master it, — specialize. The next week the Connecticut State Pomologist, P. M. Augur, spoke on the strawberry and its culture, first remarking on the late enormous increase in its production, and then on the equally great improvement in quality over the berries of sixty years before by the Sharpless, the Belmont and the Jewell. The lecturer's exposition on culture, varieties and their management, and the production of new varieties brought out many questions and observations in the discussion

that followed. We may pass over an instructive paper on the geographical distribution of plants, by W. F. Ganong; but that on the Study of Horticulture in Public Schools, by Dr. Charles C. Rounds of the State Normal School at Plymouth, New Hampshire, throws light on the Society's attitude towards the new school garden movement. Dr. Rounds believed that revisions in the school courses of study ought to be progressively made, and that because of the inertia of the traditional courses there was no fear of too radical changes. The "laboratory method" was the order of the day, and the garden made an excellent laboratory. This reasoning he connected logically with the modern movement from the farm to the city because of the unprofitableness of the former, and then deplored the consequent lapse among the people of a cultivated taste for natural beauty. The Reverend A. B. Muzzey, kindly and patriarchal, was profoundly moved by the lecture; and Henry L. Clapp of the Window Garden Committee, also much affected, exclaimed at the spectacle of a society with large property and income answering the proposal to spend money to instruct children by saying that it was not a charitable institution. Leverett M. Chase also found that souls were being neglected; and the Reverend Calvin Terry explained by a story about George Washington, how horticultural studies gave breadth and solidity to character. George once found in the garden his own name growing up out of the soil. He ran to his father for an explanation, and the father expounded the wonder in a religious lesson illustrating the beauty and wisdom of divine planning, as well as its necessity, and the omnipotent power of God as displayed in all things. "Such experiences did more to make the immortal Washington than political influence in his favor." Mr. Clapp spoke again, and stated that a thousand dollars appropriated for school gardens would be the best possible means of attaining the objects for which the Society was founded. Dr. Rounds deplored that everything now tended towards mercantile pursuits. A full understanding of the forces behind the school garden movement can, however, be obtained only by a perusal of the whole report in the Transactions; and perhaps the only possible criticism on the debate is that views and scenery and rural life were identified too closely with the food of the soul, and business and commerce with the snares of Satan.

On the seventh of March William G. Farlow, Professor of Cryptogamic Botany at Harvard, spoke on the diseases of trees likely to follow mechanical injuries, — an important matter in the early nineties, when trees could be used for hitching posts and electric wire poles. Messrs. Terry and Chase were pleased again with opinions looking towards the correction of abuses, as was O. B. Hadwen, who told what had been done by the Worcester Park Commission, of which he had been a member since 1867.

Another discussion which cannot be passed over was that of the next week on the scientific education of gardeners, by Charles L. Allen, of New York; for surely horticulture without the gardener would be the play without Hamlet. Mr. Allen characterized him as a man of great natural shrewdness and superior ability, a close observer and of keen perceptions, with an innate love of the beautiful, — but apt, alas, to think that a conflict existed between science and practise. With minute care the lecturer defined knowledge and science, cause and effect, and declared that with some knowledge of science the gardener attained equality and harmony with his employer. As to the lecturer's criticism on the subject of science, we have had and shall have opportunities for forming an opinion; but that a love of the beautiful is the greatest leveller of social distinctions created by money, and makes all men congenial, there can certainly be no doubt; and in no other walk of life does this sign of human equality appear so consistently. Mr. Allen named Jackson Dawson as a great practical gardener for trees and shrubs, Moore of Concord and Wood of Natick for roses, Dr. Walcott for chrysanthemums, and Robinson and Allen for orchids. In the pleasant discussion which followed, matters of taste were talked over; and Robert Manning pointed out how great the comprehensiveness of Dearborn's views had been as evidenced by his original plan, unrealized, of establishing at Mount Auburn a school for gardeners.

T. C. Thurlow's plea for protecting our native birds has already been mentioned in our trial of that robber of cherry trees and strawberry beds, the robin. Mr. Thurlow of course complained only of wanton or unjustifiable killing, the latter being for the ornamentation of the ladies; and Mr. Chase instanced a ball dress worn in New York in 1883 covered with one thousand Brazilian

humming-birds! Mr. Thurlow declared that robins were killed in the South in the winter because they were Yankee birds; and Francis H. Appleton mentioned that the extermination of the English sparrow was now being debated. The talk then went to crows; and the amusing stories that followed must not be spoiled by any clumsy effort of ours to condense them. "Ferns" was the title of the last scheduled discussion of the year, and was of course in charge of George E. Davenport. The ladies were greatly interested in the fascinating plants, especially in connection with the new exhibits of table and mantel decorations at the Society's shows. So successful had the lectures become that in the latter part of the series they were held in the Lower Hall.

In 1891 the Committee on Plants and Flowers was split into two committees, and so continued until 1904, when the duties were again united. \$6800 was appropriated for awards. New competitors among plants were Dr. Charles G. Weld, Joseph H. White, Aaron W. Spencer, and Joseph Story Fay, — the last of whom was in the following October elected an honorary member because of his good work in "clothing the barren hills of Cape Cod with wood; his services to horticulture; and his generous contributions to the exhibitions of the Society." In early March, Jackson Dawson brought a new hybrid rose, a cross between the Japanese Multiflora and the General Jacqueminot, which promised a new type of hardy climbing roses; and at the spring show he contributed something new, "a pretty rockery." N. T. Kidder, Edward Butler and Dr. C. G. Weld exhibited fine azaleas at the spring show, at which roses were the feature rather than bulbs; the tea and other forced roses being beautiful beyond precedent. Carnations were also establishing a prominent place for themselves in this show. In the summer shows two classes of displays were prominent, herbaceous and native plants, — a change of taste back to the flowers of the old-fashioned garden; and wild flowers, in which Mrs. P. D. Richards, E. H. Hutchings and I. E. Coburn were much interested. The rhododendron show was outgrowing its original limitations, and was very evidently destined to rank with the roses and the chrysanthemums. The attendance at the weekly shows was unparalleled, for there were beautiful exhibits almost regularly, — J. S. Fay's hollyhocks in June, Dr. Charles G.

Weld's seedling gladioli in August, sweet peas from everywhere, and then splendid asters. At the annual show space was again at a premium, though both halls were used, and the fruit and vegetable shows were put over to the first week in October, to make room for the flowers. The annuals, herbaceous plants and shrubbery, the perfect dahlias, the flowering cannas — for which new prizes had been established — the aquatic plants, especially John Simpkins' nymphaeas and a leaf and a flower of an enormous *Victoria regia*, and finally the four decorated mantels competing for the Gardeners' and Florists' Club prizes, merely represented the capacity of the halls. But the chrysanthemum show was the grand one of the year. It lasted from the tenth through the thirteenth of November, and yielded about the same amount in gate receipts as all the others combined, — the profits being over \$1166, and those of the spring show \$609. Music was introduced into it this year. Tremendous strides had been taken in the cultivation of the chrysanthemum since the days when the Chinese and Pompon varieties ruled; the Japanese were fast driving all others out. The plants were shown in the Upper Hall, and the cut flowers in the Lower, — some of the flowers "as large as a man's hat." For the greatest number of first prizes taken during the season, J. W. Manning received the Appleton silver medal, and N. T. Kidder the bronze. The fruits also had a thoroughly favorable season, and the apples never had been so plentiful in the odd year. Even peaches were abundant. Among strawberries some lately introduced varieties, the Jesse, Bubach and Haviland, competed successfully with the older kinds. Absence of frost in October meant good grapes, of which the Agricultural College showed about a hundred native varieties, and indeed cherries and plums were the only fruits not up to the mark. The remarkable year, with June and July cold and August and September warm, and one of the longest seasons on record between frost and frost, yielded an abundant harvest, — though a snowstorm in October presented the rare sight of blossoms and foliage peeping through a mantle of snow. Joseph S. Fay's interests were comprehensive, as his cauliflowers proved. At the annual show the Hebron led the excellent potatoes; the celery was very good — especially I. E. Coburn's White Plume; and the tomatoes unusually fine because of the stimulus given to their

cultivation by the canning industry, which made them second only to the potato in importance. The sum of \$947 was awarded.

The Garden Committee in 1891 abandoned their custom of reporting on their visits, and substituted written statements by applicants for prizes — of which there were this year a satisfactory number. N. T. Kidder's greenhouse not only made it clear why his exhibits during the year were so successful, but showed what could be done in conservatory decoration; and the prize its owner received was considered unusually well deserved. J. H. White's spacious and lofty greenhouses in Brookline showed some fine palms. Dr. Charles G. Weld's greenhouses in Brookline were in two ranges, five on the lower and four on the upper, one of the latter being an octagonal conservatory. The Committee were especially impressed by the magnificent cinerarias cultivated by Dr. Weld's skilful gardener, Kenneth Findlayson, who reported also his methods of growing cyclamens. The prize for the best market strawberry garden went to Varnum Frost, an Arlington man from whom we shall hear later in the discussions. Mrs. Mary E. Loud's garden of native plants was lovingly cultivated, and well represented its class, though perhaps from a botanist's rather than from a florist's point of view. Joseph S. Fay's Wood's Hole place of between seven and eight hundred acres was devoted to a garden, a farm, and woodland, the specialties being roses, hollyhocks, vegetables and forest trees. A. J. Bigelow of Marlborough and S. Hartwell of Lincoln won prizes for their vineyards.

Of the window gardening campaign Mrs. Henrietta L. T. Wolcott said that the work was annually growing in interest — "outside if not inside of this Society." Henry L. Clapp, Principal of the Putnam School in Roxbury, and lecturer on the memorable March fifteenth, 1890, had been authorized to begin the experiment which he then advocated of establishing a school garden. Mr. Clapp had promises of money, and planned to include in the school curriculum a study of the germination of seeds and the formation and duty of roots in every variety. Circulars were sent to schools throughout the state asking for coöperation, especially in the collecting, preserving and mounting for herbariums of plants easily obtained by children. Mrs. Wolcott herself wrote an essay on the Importance of Keeping Close to Nature in Education,

which was read at Grand Rapids and at St. Paul. Her only complaint was that people were trying to have placed in schoolyards the tiresome geraniums, ageratums and salvias: what she wanted was to have the children not merely see, but take a hand in raising. The plan of preparing dried plants, grasses and ferns was succeeding, and the December exhibition was good, but the gratuities were very small indeed. Henry L. Clapp in the spring had had the ground at his school prepared, and cultivated and wild plants, vegetables and several grains put in; and he believed the experiment would succeed.

The death of Warren Heustis late in the year 1890 was followed by suitable resolutions in January, 1891. He had been a worthy representative of the Belmont and Arlington market gardeners, and had been not only an esteemed member of the Vegetable Committee for many years, but a lover of the rose, and the originator of the Belmont seedling strawberry. On the eleventh of March, John B. Russell, the last survivor of the founders and corporators of the Society, died in Indianapolis in his ninetieth year. We have seen how closely his early interests were coincident and interwoven with those of the Society, and of what great practical value they were. When in 1832 he sold his interest in the Farmer and the seed store, he engaged in publishing, and afterwards moved to Cincinnati and then to Washington, where in 1868 he was appointed Librarian of the Department of Agriculture. In 1847 he was elected a corresponding member of the Society, and in 1870 he prepared for Tilton's Journal of Horticulture three interesting articles called Reminiscences of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, from which much of historical interest has been drawn.

The Library Committee reported some exceedingly valuable accessions, Professor Sargent's *Silva* of North America, and Tussock's *Flora* of the Antilles, — the latter, W. E. Endicott thought, the only one in the country at the time. The Committee would not resume their annual cry for more room, they said; but in the same breath they remarked that many of the rows of books had rows behind them, and that this was a "highly condemnable state of affairs." As to the finances, fourteen thousand dollars of the mortgage debt had been paid, and the remaining thousand taken over

by H. Hollis Hunnewell, in order that preparation might be begun to pay over the Stickney fund to Harvard in 1899. The rents of the stores and halls were well over seventeen thousand and seven thousand respectively, and the income from Mount Auburn about five thousand, three hundred and twelve. The "surplus" was now about two hundred and sixty-one thousand, two hundred and forty-six dollars, and the membership seven hundred and eighty-one. The year had in all respects been phenomenally successful.

One of the first suggestions by President Spooner in his annual address on the second of January, 1892, was the election of Ephraim Bull, of Concord, to honorary membership — which was at once favorably acted upon; and another was a warning that the World's Columbian Exposition was fast approaching. In the following April a room was reserved for contributions from Massachusetts to the great Exposition. Another item of interest was the report a week later of the Committee on Large and Interesting Trees, about which we have heard nothing since January, 1882. The subject had broadened and beckoned as investigation went on, and the Committee had asked for more time; now they had a list of trees in New England, and asked permission to print it. This was given; but, later, photographs were added, until the two unique volumes now in the Library were produced.

The discussions of 1892 were not all upon the subject of the enemies of vegetation, but they reflect, as do the business meetings, how sorely our cultivators were beset with the gypsy moth, the curculio, the tent caterpillar and fungi. At T. H. Hopkins' lecture on the sixteenth of January on *The New Orchard*, B. P. Ware prophesied that the extermination of the moth might cost eighty thousand dollars, — a conservative guess, as we have seen. The next week the discussion was wholly given up to insects injurious to fruits, — the curculio, and again the gypsy moth, with which the State had failed, as some said — probably unjustly, — because of incompetent directors of the work. It is worth noting that the lecturer, C. V. Riley of the Department of Agriculture, believed that more to be dreaded than native insects were additions from abroad. Some encouraging news came from California, where the orange-growers' enemy, the fluted scale, had in the

last two years been exterminated. At the end of the year a meeting was devoted to the subject of how to exterminate the tent caterpillar, the canker worm, and the codling moth; and in January, 1893, one member was empowered to appear before the legislature on the subject. Fungous diseases and their remedies was the subject for the thirteenth of February, the second lecture in the John Lewis Russell foundation, but the first exclusively devoted to the fungus. Professor J. E. Humphrey delivered it to a highly interested audience, and began fittingly by asking for the dissemination of definite acts about the relations of fungi to other plants, and of a few characteristic features of their life. The subject was a new one, and Professor Humphrey likened its present state to that of fertilizers twenty-five years ago. He then gave a clear, concise account of parasitic fungi, illustrating them by many specimens, and begged his audience to assist him in investigating treatment for insufficiently known fungous diseases. Irrigation, and roadmaking and maintenance, were two other subjects treated, the latter provided in connection with the Bay State Agricultural Society, and full of constructive arguments and suggestions. In February came an informal talk by Miss Maria Parloa, teacher of cooking, and of course many ladies were present, as was also the case at a lecture on *The Ethics of the Flower*, by Mrs. Fannie A. Deane. *Arbor Day and the Schools*, by B. G. Northrup, was a cause which, said the lecturer, should appeal to the Society which founded Mount Auburn; and his account of its beginning in Nebraska in 1872, its subsequent progress, and its educational significance, naturally appealed to those who were interested in Henry L. Clapp's school garden work; indeed, he referred to Clapp's paper and subsequent work as proof of the interest which might be expected from children. The effect on the audience, and especially on the enthusiastic Leverett M. Chase, was a set of resolutions to provide more specifically than had been previously done for the general observance of the day by the children of the state. J. D. W. French went further, and hoped that the Society would urge upon the schools the more general study of botany, horticulture, forestry and entomology. H. W. Wilson gave *Some Considerations on the Subject of Heat*, in March, — an excellent "physics" lecture on conduction, convection and radiation. J. W.

Smith's paper on the relation of the work of the Weather Bureau — or Signal Service as it was first called — to agriculture, was expository. The Bureau was started on the ninth of February, 1870, and gave at first only tabulated reports; but the public wanted deductions made, and a year later "probabilities" and synopses were issued, — now known as forecasts. Leverett M. Chase, in the talk which followed, said that he had taught his schoolboys how to use weather maps, and that he thought schools should be furnished with instruments for taking observations. After some comment upon the effect of weather upon earthworms, Mr. Chase said that he found the latter very interesting: he had some three years old, which were tame, and showed distinct preferences in the matter of food. Even Mr. Strong was interested to hear what and how they ate! As to the whole matter of weather reports, we may remember that the Fruit Committee had for several years before 1870 begun carefully to report the weather conditions of the season, and to analyze and interpret their influence upon the crops. On the day of the last meeting of the 1892 series, proper acknowledgment was made to the Boston Evening Transcript for the publication during "a time longer than the memory of the present generation" of the Society's meetings and exhibitions. Henry W. Dutton, senior member of the firm which founded the Transcript, had become a member in 1841; and it was largely through him and William Durant, the Treasurer, that the information gathered at the discussions was diffused. The weekly meetings for discussion suffered a serious loss this year in the death of the Reverend A. B. Muzzey, who died on the second of July at the age of ninety. Though not an exhibitor, he contributed an elevating and kindly interest in the discussions which reminds us of M. P. Wilder.

Except in chrysanthemums, the year 1892 not unnaturally produced few new species of flowers; for the chrysanthemum was drawing the keenest interest. But there was something of interest always at every Saturday show, orchid growing was spreading, and decorative and flowering plants were becoming more and more popular, as the spring exhibits proved. Some of these were N. T. Kidder's orchids, and Dr. C. G. Weld's splendid cinerarias, hyacinths, tulips, acacias, and cyclamens. Edward Butler won a prize with a magnificent specimen orchid, *dendrobium nobile*.

Sweet peas had become so important commercially that more definite nomenclature was indispensable; and the year's experience led to the establishment of a new prize for 1893 which might attract accurately named collections for comparison. Still increasing in popular interest also were the aquatics, especially the nymphaeas and nelumbiums; and cannas too had wonderfully improved. At the May exhibition Dr. Weld's azaleas took all first prizes; and John L. Gardner led in calceolarias. Mr. Gardner also sent six Indian azaleas, which were arranged in a splendid crimson pyramid in the centre of the hall; and for this, the main attraction of the show, he received the gold medal. Until 1892 the rhododendron shows had been open only a few hours; but now the time was extended — this year on the tenth and eleventh of June — and an admission fee charged. The change was due to the increase in size; one hall had formerly sufficed, but now both were hardly enough. Miscellaneous exhibits filled the Lower Hall, while the Upper was devoted to rhododendrons and hardy azaleas, — almost all of which were contributed by H. Hollis Hunnewell, John L. Gardner, and Francis Brown Hayes. The last had offered a beautiful vase as a prize, and this was won by Mr. Gardner. Mr. Gardner also sent winning exhibits to the rose show at the end of June; but the cold April and hot June weather had sapped the vitality of the roses, and the exhibition was a poor one. At the annual show there were three entries in the new class for aquatic plants. G. A. Nickerson's ornamental plants were most effectively grouped at the end of the hall; and these, with J. H. White's imposing display of forty palms, cycads, ferns and lycopodiums in the centre of the hall exemplified one of the most striking developments of the year, — a decided advance in taste for artistic arrangement. The same thing was seen in the chrysanthemum show, where the Waban Conservatories illustrated the best manner of training and tying. The twelve specimens sent to this show by Walter Hunnewell had never been surpassed, the Louis Boehmer being six feet in diameter. J. L. Gardner, W. H. Elliot, Dr. C. G. Weld and N. T. Kidder also won high commendation. As a whole the show was an improvement in quality over previous ones, but not in quantity. N. T. Kidder won the Appleton silver medal for the largest number of first prizes during

the season for herbaceous plants; and a list of those exhibited was printed in the Transactions. In fruits, everything thrived except the raspberry, in spite of the tent caterpillar, which was being attacked with paris green, london purple and bordeaux mixture. Strawberries were good, and among the new varieties was the splendid Marshall, by M. F. Ewell, of Marshfield Hills. The annual show came at the same time as the Mechanics' Fair, and the extra hundred dollars granted to cover prizes for preserved and evaporated fruit had to be held for a future time. Prices for all fruits were good in the markets, and there was at the exhibitions a distinct decrease in inferior specimens. The care and skill so long evident in the production of fruits was now characteristic of the vegetable growers also, and the forced vegetables were remarkably fine. In June, Walter Russell introduced White Box radishes, a new variety, and Peter Fisher a new forcing tomato, Conference. The Committee reported that the old Boston Market variety of celery from the Arlington growers had almost entirely given place to such varieties as the Paris Golden and White Plume; but in 1893 they had to admit that the latter, though finest in appearance, were poorest in quality — tough, stringy, and flavorless. The prizes offered for the year in all departments made a total of seven thousand, five hundred and fifty dollars, not including the standing offers of over one thousand for prospective prizes.

The new interest in flowering plants, noted at the exhibitions, was observed by the Garden Committee also; and with Crozy cannas, tuberous rooted begonias, heliotrope and improved pelargoniums at hand, the abandonment of tender bedding plants seemed sensible. The Committee visited the rose houses of C. V. Whitten, — fifteen in all, — in which were cultivated The Bride, Madame Hoste, and Papa Gontier and others — including the American Beauty, of superb beauty and fragrance. A visit to Dr. Weld's greenhouses left them speechless with admiration over the cineraria house. G. A. Nickerson's specimen Crotons and splendid palms were visited, and Varnum Frost's marvellous forcing houses for vegetables in Arlington won a fifty-dollar prize. Nathaniel T. Kidder's application for the Hunnewell triennial premium was the first for several years. Mr. Kidder's estate in Milton consisted of about eighteen acres. The house stood six hundred feet from the

street; the avenue, bordered on the right by Norway spruces, was on one side of a three-and-a-half-acre lawn studded with elms and oaks. On one side of the house were rhododendrons, and on the other trees and shrubs, while back of it was a kitchen garden. There were forty-year-old apple trees and pear trees in twenty-two varieties, the best of the former being Baldwins and Rhode Island Greenings; six greenhouses; two vineries, mostly of Black Hamburgs; and pits and cellars for storing. Visits were made to the Hayes estate in Lexington, Fisher Brothers and Company's greenhouses, and to W. W. Lee's aquatic garden at Northampton. The last was very different from anything the visitors had ever seen. Mr. Lee, a cutlery manufacturer, had laid out the grounds around his factory as a lawn, near which were the neat cottages of his workmen. The factory itself was of brick, and was covered with *Ampelopsis Veitchii*. One of the lily-ponds was opposite the office entrance, and another, forty-two feet in diameter, about a hundred feet away. Shortly after the Committee's visit a third was constructed. Common as the cultivation of grounds about factories is today, this was then a revelation of how much flowers and plants, especially curious ones like aquatics, can soften the environment of factory life. Thousands of people visited the place during the summer. Redgate, the summer place of Charles W. Parker at Marblehead, was an example of how one man unassisted by a gardener could make a seven-acre desert bloom. It stood in a commanding situation, with a panoramic view inland and seaward.

Mrs. Henrietta L. T. Wolcott, Chairman of the Window Garden Committee, again remarked upon the difficulty of reporting the growth of an idea, as she had done in 1888. Strange as it might seem, there was difficulty in getting enthusiastic helpers: no pride in the Society's aims, she said, no true love of flowers, and no loyal desire that the homes of the humblest should be uplifted seemed to stir the hearts or the minds of the members of the Society — at least, to any great extent. Everybody was busy for himself; but the Committee was not going to be so, and had decided to interest school children at a distance from Boston in collecting plants for herbariums. As soon as circulars were prepared, however, none of the Committee would serve as secretary; and thus the Chair-

man herself had to open the correspondence with principals, and perform other clerical work. A good deal was accomplished in instructing the children before the schools closed; but when the berry season came the water supply for the flowers in the school gardens began to fail. The real trouble came when vacation began. In February the Chairman, who had found nobody to help in the work, "succumbed to acute rheumatism"; but there was an exhibition by the children which, she said, spoke for itself. A report on the George Putnam School garden followed, written by Mr. Clapp, whose enthusiasm, Mrs. Wolcott said, "had never been dominated by any interest save the loyal one, the good of the child." Bulbs, tubers and geraniums were planted in the spring, and there were sixteen varieties of native asters and nine of golden rod. Each member of the First Class of the School had a plant to take care of, and the Second Class drew and described some varieties of asters. At the annual exhibition of fruits and vegetables, in October, twenty varieties of wild asters and golden rod from the garden were exhibited.

The Library was now one of the foremost five in the world, and its collection of purely horticultural works, according to Chairman Endicott, was by far the finest in existence. As nearly as circumstances permitted the card catalogue had been completed. Besides the increasing numbers of books obtained through the Stickney fund, there was a rich collection of botanical and gardening periodicals. Of those listed in the *Gardeners' Chronicle* the Library took fourteen out of nineteen English ones, nine out of ten American — and many more not listed — four out of six Belgian, four out of nine French, several Austrian and German, and six others. Most of the sets were complete, and missing numbers were being watched for. The Library was especially rich in works on the botany of India and Southern Asia generally, and had large numbers of books devoted to single classes of plants, such as grasses, coniferous trees, and palms, to say nothing of books on forestry, fungi, monographs of other sorts, and "curious" old books on the supposed medicinal virtues of plants. During the year 1892 the publications of the Royal Horticultural Society had been completed by carefully watching the second-hand book-sellers; and among the new titles — twice as numerous as in any

previous year — was the Marquesse of Lothian's Genus Masdevallia. Such a library was, of course, already a national treasure, and the Society was never selfish with it. Its great disadvantages were that there was not room enough, and that it was situated on a noisy corner; but relief was not far off, for the property of the Society had become exceedingly valuable, and therefore a very high rent was really being paid for very inadequate and insecure accommodations.

CHAPTER XV · 1893-1895. N. T. KIDDER'S ADMINISTRATION

NATHANIEL T. KIDDER had been elected President for 1893, and in his inaugural address on the seventh of January his first words were that the Society's present quarters were cramped and inconvenient, — outgrown. The only possible course was to request the Executive and Finance Committees to look about for a suitable site where the Society might build or otherwise acquire such accommodations as would meet the requirements of a growing society with a library and growing exhibitions in a growing city. Mr. Kidder had, himself, been a member of the Library Committee, and was especially anxious about the continual risk from fire — for the room was still only partially fire-proof — to over thirty thousand dollars' worth of indispensable property which could not be replaced. He also suggested that since so busy a Society could not go exhaustively into entomology, it would be well to institute some means of acquiring a familiarity with insects and the methods of destroying them — a pressing matter of the day. Speaking of the essays and discussions, he felt that even if some of the subjects were irrelevant, it was better to include papers beyond the Society's province than to risk the opposite fault of passing over anything properly within it. The Window Garden Committee, he suggested, should hereafter be proposed by the Nominating Committee, named by the President, and voted for when and as other officers were.

The matter of Arbor Day, rural cemeteries and school gardens was carried a step further on the fourteenth of January by B. G. Northrup, who had lectured a year before on the first. He spoke on village improvement; though he confessed that to talk of this in Boston, famous for its beautiful suburbs, was like bringing coals to Newcastle. The development of the park system had caused a similar movement all over the country, he testified. The Reverend Calvin Terry was afraid that fences could not be re-

moved, as the lecturer suggested, until a law should be passed against marauding boys and dogs; whereupon Leverett M. Chase remarked that we cannot have any laws enforced that go much beyond the average spirit of the people — a generality which is often quoted today. The next Saturday W. H. Manning spoke on landscape gardening, and first pointed out how the popular ignorance of the subject had forced upon many nurserymen, florists and contractors a duty for which they were unqualified, and which they sometimes used as a convenient means of getting rid of their surplus plants. He painted an amusing picture of the rockery in the centre of the suburban lawn, the discarded iron kettle painted red, and the useless walks with unmeaning crooks. He then offered practical constructive suggestions, especially for small houses, explained the methods and the cost of a regular landscape gardener, and expressed his belief that the time was not far distant when people would call in the landscape gardener as they now did the architect. Messrs. Strong, Kidder, Chase, Thurlow and Hadwen approved of the lecturer's views, and Mr. Kidder said that he had once seen a whole kitchen outfit — range, pots, kettles and saucepans in position as in use, with a plant or a collection of plants growing in each, — set out upon the lawn as a grand decoration. Samuel Henshaw gave, on January the twenty-eighth, a historical sketch of English horticulture, interesting for its curious facts about old superstitions in regard to planting, and especially so for what was said of the late vast improvements in the literature connected with horticulture. Only a few years before, the catalogues and even the magazines teemed with monstrosities, both in illustrations and descriptions; but now the principle of honest advertising was established, and accuracy both by photographs and carefully worded descriptions was becoming the rule. Henry L. Parker, on the fourth of February, discussed the economics of horticulture; and with the Kew gardens as a text and the Missouri Botanical Garden as a striking example, advocated some form of botanical investigation by the horticultural societies, whose present activities, he thought, might in method and results be considered too much like those of a kindergarten. He dreamed of a kind of national Kew at St. Louis: why not make a beginning, however humble? But Leverett M. Chase, the educator, said that what he

wanted was to see one crop which could be produced on the farms and *nowhere else* — a crop of noble men and noble women. Mr. Strong recalled the old idea of an experimental garden, and how long it had persisted. The next week B. T. Galloway, chief of the Division of Vegetable Pathology at the United States Department of Agriculture, delivered the John Lewis Russell lecture on Combating the Fungous Diseases of Plants; and on the eighteenth of February Mrs. P. D. Richards gave a pleasant and gentle but thoroughly practical talk on wild flowers and ferns, to which E. H. Hitchings added some words about the wild flowers of Middlesex Fells. He gave interesting proof that the wild flowers blossom every month of the year. The History of the Carnation and its Culture, by R. T. Lombard, bore directly on the interests of the audience, for in 1892 about two hundred million blooms were sold. Its name came from its flesh color when first introduced into England, — probably about 1200; and it was first called pink about 1600. Near the end of the seventeenth century a hybrid was produced, said to be the first artificial hybrid of any kind. A seedling carnation was shown on the first of August, 1829, by the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, and many more the next year. The improvement of the flower began in France in 1840; and in America the Carnation Society was formed on the fifteenth of October, 1851. Poisonous Plants was the next subject, and of course ended in a debate on the poison ivy, which not only was bad for children, but had laid up some of the workmen for days at a time on Mrs. Wolcott's farm. Aquatic Plants and Their Culture was a timely subject, responsive to the growing interest in this class of flowers; and tuberous-rooted begonias, discussed the next week, introduced an instructive debate on the comparative values of these and foliage plants and beds. The last lecture of the season, on the twenty-fifth of March, was by James Comley about his visit to Japan; and if any excuse were needed for not always keeping strictly within the practical needs and demands of the Society's work this delightful paper could supply it. A perusal of it will show the reader that not only history and instruction but also excellent entertainment lies hidden in the long row of volumes of the Society's Transactions.

The tendencies of the flower exhibits in 1893 was towards mixed

displays, and the result was more beautiful tables, but less educational value. We have seen how distinctly all the Society's immediate interests kept education in view. This year an admission fee was asked only at the spring and chrysanthemum shows. With the increase of new varieties of florists' flowers, particularly carnations and chrysanthemums, an award seemed needed which should not only recognize the good qualities of a new variety, but should give such instruction to the originator as would prevent him from using the award itself for advertising purposes, and from giving to the trade a variety which did bear the Society's full approval. A "Complimentary Notice" was accordingly adopted, which was in the nature of a letter of advice to the originator, and admirably answered its purpose. Seven thousand, eight hundred and fifty dollars was appropriated for awards in all classes. At the spring show the Lower Hall contained in the centre a rich display of azaleas, genistas and other plants, in bloom, and a show of early vegetables and winter apples and pears; but the Upper Hall was the great attraction, with its many collections of flowering bulbs, and a great group of orchids on the platform. On the twenty-second and twenty-third of June the roses were in the Upper Hall, with other flowers, of which a collection of over a hundred peonies was notable. The Marshall was conspicuous among the splendid strawberries. The chief attraction in the Lower Hall at the annual exhibition was the display occupying the entire platform of roses, hydrangeas, phloxes, asters and others against a background of canna foliage. In the Upper Hall were well arranged flowering and ornamental-leaved plants from the greenhouses in the vicinity, and a beautiful show of aquatic plants in two large tanks. The front of the platform was occupied by splendid grapes. In March Jackson Dawson presented a new rose, a hybrid between the General Jacqueminot and the single rose *Rosa rugosa*. *Cycas revoluta* was shown at the spring exhibition by F. B. Hayes, and in June *Dracaena Sanderiana* by F. Sanders, an Englishman. J. S. Fay received a gold medal for superior cultivation of hydrangeas, and at the annual show silver medals were given to G. McWilliam for a display of *Caladium argyrites*, N. T. Kidder for *Davallia fijiensis*, J. H. White for *Nephrolepis exaltata*, and Pitcher and Manda for *Araucaria excelsa compacta*, a grand evergreen sub-

tropical shrub. The aquatics and native plants attracted the usual attention. The display of rhododendrons in June surpassed anything of the kind ever held, F. B. Hayes being given a gold medal for his exhibit. The chrysanthemums, too, in November, though not unusually numerous, seemed to represent the limit in regard to size and fine texture, three sent by John Simpkins being enormous. Miss Simpkins, of Yarmouthport, had offered a silver cup for the best twelve blooms of any pink variety other than Pompon, with stems not less than two feet long, and Edward Hatch had also offered a special prize; but they were offered on the seventh of October — too late to bring out much competition.

In fruits, the year demonstrated that the variation between the odd and the even year in the number of apples was diminishing — a consummation devoutly wished by everybody, — and that an improvement in peaches was resulting from raising seedling trees. The exhibitions indicated success everywhere, except, as usual, in plums. The Committee, having perceived that much of the preserved fruit sold here was imported, invited one of the largest concerns in the country engaged in evaporating fruit to set up and operate one of their machines during the annual exhibition — a good advertisement; for about a hundred times as much of this fruit was being shipped from New York as from Boston. In the vegetable department Joseph S. Fay again figured, with eighteen varieties of well-grown lettuce, an excellent comparative exhibit which won the Appleton silver medal. The late season yielded mediocre results until the middle of September, when the crops seemed to have caught up; but the care and skill shown by the growers counted for much. The Lower Hall was entirely filled by vegetables alone at the annual show. The Golden Self-Blanching and White Plume celery had, as we have noted, proved a delusion; but the potatoes were good, and had been lately presented “in better character,” so that for the credit of the Society they did not have to be put under the table, as had sometimes been the case. Not unnaturally the policy of asking an admission fee to but two of the shows during the year meant that the others were the best attended; yet not much less money was taken in than if fees had been charged at all the principal exhibitions, and \$1094.85 was cleared.

The gate receipts of \$372 at the spring show as compared with \$1292 at the chrysanthemum show in the fall foretold clearly enough the tremendous popularity which the "Queen of the Autumn" was to attain. Horticultural journals were full of the great flower, special papers were written about it for societies, and exhibitions of it were held where none had ever been before. Prominent among its devotees was T. D. Hatfield at Walter Hunnewell's chrysanthemum house in Wellesley, who contributed a list of varieties, with descriptions and notes on the method of culture. At Arthur Hunnewell's plant house also there were fine specimens of twenty-five varieties, and at John L. Gardner's and H. Hollis Hunnewell's effectively arranged displays. W. J. Clemson, of Taunton, had seventy-five varieties; and at Charles V. Whitten's Dorchester houses very many were grown with the intention of discarding all not of a first-class marketable character. Even Whitten's fifteen hundred lilies, and W. W. Lee's aquatic garden at Northampton, with its new pond edged with ferns, seemed to find the Garden Committee preoccupied with the popular interest. But the Chairman found time one afternoon to visit Warren H. Rawson, one of the growers who were making Arlington famous. He found an area of a hundred and twenty thousand square feet, and fifteen houses devoted to the growing of lettuce and cucumbers. This visit was in the middle of December, and Mr. Rawson was then shipping over a hundred barrels of lettuce a week to New York.

As to the window gardening in 1893, Mrs. Henrietta Wolcott presented a recital which she said might "seem tedious, but which it was hoped might not prove uninteresting." To begin with, the Committee intended to change its name to "Committee on School Gardens and Children's Herbariums," and the reason of this was that in 1878 a request from parties not active members in the Society, but philanthropists in the grandest sense, was placed before the Society, and funds were promised to defray expenses. The object was to teach children to raise flowering plants in pots and to care for them, and thus make desolate homes attractive. This appealed to a number of willing workers; but the first Committee was expected to work early and late, in an untried field; and they were rewarded only by the fact that they had attained the end

desired by the founders. The children had been reached through Sunday school superintendents and missions; and it seemed as though the mercantile value of the idea ought to have won over the florists, for in one season over thirteen thousand plants were distributed about Boston. But now the ardor of the Committee was dampened by changes among the earnest friends of the movement: of six clergymen who had been helpful, two, Phillips Brooks and Gerry, had died, and two had moved — one of the latter to an asylum for overtaxed clergymen. The remaining two saw what the Committee's difficulties were, and the greatest of these difficulties was the indifference of the members of this Society: a trivial matter when one is not one's self the annoyed one. And in addition to all this, it was hard to get the children's plants at the advertised hour, and to dispose of the children during the time devoted to the exhibition, — except when the teachers came too. Once over two hundred plants were exhibited. But the Committee lost another member; the correspondence became a heavy burden, and a pamphlet was printed. Soon the narrowness of scope in their plans became evident, — they had "become inoculated, as it were, with the sentiment so often witnessed in this our beloved headquarters." They had lost sight of the fact that all Massachusetts would be traversed by earnest pupils searching for wild flowers. But E. H. Hitchins worked hard; and though the expense of the pamphlet almost wrecked the Committee financially, they were glad they had issued it. Prizes were offered for pressed flowers, ferns and grasses; the Committee thought that early training would cultivate the children's powers of observation, and thus by improving their taste be of great help in the education of, for example, the future superintendents of public grounds — though they admitted that some men did not receive the idea of education with cordiality, as witness the crowds at the Columbian Exhibition, who failed to appreciate the special domain of Frederick Law Olmsted, and preferred the crude parks outside of it: the throngs who delight in double-headed calves and no-armed men are double the crowds at the florist's window! But the report of the George Putnam School for 1893 was a consolation, in spite of the refusal of the School Committee to supply manure: eighteen new plants were introduced, and eight varieties of chrysanthemums were ex-

hibited at the regular chrysanthemum show and got a gratuity of three dollars, — which was used for manure. Nine species of native ferns had been put into the garden, and ferns were to be studied by the help of lantern slides. At the exhibition, the whole Lower Hall was used, and a hundred and twenty-five specimens were put in the Upper; and though many of the members of the Society were conspicuous by their absence, the report stated that the loss in every case was theirs. \$250 had been appropriated for the use of the Committee, of which fifteen dollars was awarded to the Putnam School, twenty-six dollars and seventy-five cents in prizes of from four dollars to fifty cents, and five dollars and fifty-five cents in gratuities.

The World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1893 was horticulturally a disappointment. In the planting the finishing touches were missing; it had apparently been overlooked that flowers were as necessary as green lawns and lagoons. "Horticultural Hall" was an "ill-appointed structure, notable only for being the biggest thing of its kind." The management apparently gave no attention to the warnings of horticulturists that this department ought to have a full year's start over other departments of the Fair. The wrangle and the delay at the beginning were fatal; and when a late, loud cry for help came there was little to put in the great building. Massachusetts did what she could do, and New York and Pennsylvania helped more, to make a presentable appearance — and then through neglect of proper supervision or bad judgment the Hall was invaded — "desecrated" is the sorrowful word used — by cheap lemonade stands and peddlers of knick-knacks, soap and candy. It was vexatious to think of what Massachusetts might have done with her native flora, — her "little wild treasures." The only really good thing she could contribute was at the State Building, an "old-fashioned garden," which was one of the gems of the Fair. Was the Massachusetts Horticultural Society in any way at fault? asked Benjamin P. Ware at one of the meetings. We know that it was not. Aside from the unsuitable plans of the building and the inadequate time for the preparation of the exhibits, Mr. Hovey, a member of the Massachusetts Commission on the World's Fair, had urged the Society to take up the work of preparing a suitable exhibition of Massachusetts horti-

culture, and a committee was appointed to do so. What happened or did not happen after that Mr. Ware could not tell.

In 1893 the Society suffered three heavy losses by death, Ebenezer Herring Hitchins, Frederick Lothrop Ames and Francis Parkman. Hitchins, who died on his eighty-fifth birthday, was the first botanist to be put on the Flower Committee, and one of the first to exhibit native plants, in which he was always deeply interested. His influence in the direction of education was immeasurable. Life was to him worth living to the end, and he had won the complete regard and affection of his companions. About a year later his herbarium of native orchids was presented to the Society by his family, and named for him. F. L. Ames was widely known throughout the horticultural world for his broad knowledge of orchids and for his wonderful collection of them; but his special service to the Society was a careful guardianship of its financial policy: he had been a member of the Executive Committee for thirteen years, of the Finance Committee from 1882 until his death, and a vice-president for seven years. His generosity in the promotion of botanical research at Harvard also endeared him to all horticulturists. His place on the Financial Committee was voted to Augustus Hemenway. So much has been said and written of the courageous life and scholarly historical work of Francis Parkman as somewhat to obscure his great contributions to horticulture. We have felt the force of his wise administration of the presidency in the Society for three years, and have seen that he practised gardening with a success rarely attained by men who had given their whole lives to it. He was the first Professor of Horticulture at Cambridge; he introduced to cultivation in this country many new and attractive plants; he produced new varieties in the lily and the poppy; and he wrote one of the most useful books ever published on the rose and its culture. A review of his attitude to and work for the Society's library during and after C. M. Hovey's presidency will convince the member of today that our magnificent collection of books could hardly have existed without his scholarly intelligence and sympathetic interest, nor even with those if they had not been made effective through his steady tact and direct force.

Strong as the position of the Society was financially in January,

1894, the late panic threw it on the defensive, and the pressing question of more room seemed farther than ever from solution. President Kidder could recommend nothing now but patiently to make the best of circumstances, and wait for improvement. He had no specific change of policy to suggest, except that as the work of the Society increased, some of it was in danger of subjection to precedent or habit, and it might be well to change the personnel of committees somewhat from year to year on this account. A motion had been made by Mr. Strong on the third of September, 1892, that no member should be a candidate for the presidency beyond a second term; but this was obviously beginning at the wrong end of the matter, and fortunately it did not prevail.

The Russell lecture on fungi, by the mycologist William C. Sturgis, was the first of the list for 1894, and proved how alarmingly plant diseases were increasing. Pruning and Hardy Grapes were the next two subjects; and in the latter Dr. Jabez Fisher was at some pains to banish from the minds of his audience the fear that appendicitis was caused by grape seeds: he had been told by Dr. Maurice H. Richardson that no evidence supported the belief. Early in February the subject of electricity as applied to plant growing was for the first time fully expounded before the Society. The lecturer, L. H. Bailey, Professor of Horticulture at Cornell, had conducted many experiments, and was able to report many of the effects of electrical illumination on different plants, a field of investigation begun in the late seventies and carried on by Siemen in England and Dehérain in France. Mr. Bailey himself was especially interested in the application of the current as a stimulus in plant growth, and was about to investigate the subject. Vegetables under glass, and the construction of plant houses were closely related and very insistent subjects; nearly three hundred million dollars represented the capital sunk in the latter, and the improvement in them during the last thirty years had, of course, been tremendous, not only as regards utility and economy, but artistic fitness. On the seventeenth of February came a subject introduced by William Falconer, the editor of *Gardening*, which was destined to arouse one of those popular "rages" of which among flowers the dahlia and the chrysanthemum were typi-

cal examples. It was modestly called A Talk about Mushrooms. The first two Russell lectures on fungi before the Society have implicitly shown that the subject was a mysterious one three or four years before; but it is noteworthy that since those lectures began, the growing of mushrooms had quadrupled. They had claimed representation at every properly planned dinner, — though the art of cooking them had not diffused itself so rapidly among people in general as among Ward McAllister's four hundred cooks — and the period of limited supply and high prices was past. In the summer of 1893 came the inevitable poisoning scare; but the toothsome *Agaricus campestris* was easily recognizable, the sub-rufescens was grown in a cellar and in a cold open air frame in summer by gardeners who knew it, and no great prejudice resulted. In the discussion which followed the lecture many questions were of course asked on how to distinguish the edible varieties from the poisonous. The next week Kenneth Finlayson ably discussed the improvements in cinerarias and calceolarias, and observed that skilful as hybridists had become in many things, there was still a wide field for them in the manipulation of colors. The Metropolitan Park System came up for discussion on the tenth of March. We have reviewed the early suggestions by the Society's Committee in connection with the Middlesex Fells. Electric cars were now making a reasonably rapid transit possible from the suburbs to town: Greater Boston was beginning. Since the movement began in 1891 over seven thousand acres of beautiful wilderness to the north and the south, and somewhat less to the west, had been acquired, — a consequence of the establishment of Central Park¹ in New York, which had given Frederick Law Olmsted his opportunity. Boston had been behind many other cities in the movement merely because she already had more open spaces, and exceptionally beautiful suburbs. The Society, as we know, had taken deep interest also in related matters, such as the preservation of forests and the growing of new plantations of trees — only a month before a vote had been passed to urge upon the senators and representatives of Massachusetts in Congress the passage of the bill for protection of forest reservations. Lynn fell into line with the "Lynn Woods," of two thousand acres; then the

¹ But Elm Park, in Worcester, is the oldest park in the United States.

lecturer of the day, Sylvester Baxter, advocated a system of metropolitan parks; then the Commission was established; and then came the Board of Public Reservations, whose leading spirit was Charles Eliot, Olmsted's best pupil. Before leaving the subject it is well to remember that the Appalachian Mountain Club by its weekly trips was fostering an interest in rural places about Boston. One more of the Society's general interests was precipitated on the seventeenth of March by James J. H. Gregory, through his complaint about the difficulty of obtaining satisfactory seeds; and in December, General Francis H. Appleton followed him up by a motion to recommend to Congress that the present method of seed-distribution from Washington should be abolished, and that seed should be directly distributed to the experiment stations, — an excellent means of correcting the abuses, presumably by dealers; but we shall find Mr. Gregory and others, in 1896, still advocating some system of seed control, and hoping that the Society would take steps to obtain it.

The exhibitions of 1894 were notable for creditable orchids and splendid cyclamens at the spring exhibition — on the first day of which the thermometer stood at twenty degrees. In April, Warren H. Manning showed a new variety of the Red Osier dogwood, which he had found wild and brought under cultivation. It seemed, with its bright yellow bark, to be useful in shrubbery planting for winter effect. Mrs. Richards' wild flowers were the first to appear, on April the twenty-first. In May, Jackson Dawson brought a new species of spiraea from Japan, and later a collection of over forty species and varieties of roses from the Arboretum, very interesting to botanists. On the sixteenth of June he showed twenty-nine varieties of Hybrid Polyantha roses, which won the silver medal. J. S. Fay, as usual, was the largest exhibitor. The difficulty in obtaining moss for the rose boxes obliged the Committee to rule that in future glass vases must be used, as with the other flowers. Well-known greenhouse and stove plants came to the annual exhibition from Messrs. Gardner, Kidder and Weld, when dahlias also were displayed extensively. In the Upper Hall were aquatics and a very interesting Egyptian papyrus. The fine canna Mrs. Fairman Rogers, shown two years ago, was again exhibited. Again the chrysanthemum showed undreamed-of surprises. In the Lower

Hall was a semi-circular line of very large Chinese vases filled with the most magnificent blooms, and in the Upper were the pot plants, with leaves "thick and firm, of a waxy gloss, and color so intense as to be almost black," — as near perfection as anything could be, or at least had been. On the seventeenth of November the Society's gold medal was awarded to Mrs. Frederick L. Ames for *Cypripedium insigne Sanderae*, the most beautiful and prolific of the orchids introduced into this country by her late husband. Nathaniel T. Kidder received the Appleton silver medal for the largest number of first prizes during the season for herbaceous plants. There had never been a better exhibition of fruits than that in the Lower Hall at the annual show, especially of apples and pears: forty-three dishes of Bosc pears were offered for prizes. Among the strawberries, which were the best ever seen, the very promising Marshall had joined the Belmont, the Sharpless and the Bubach; but though Mr. Strong had offered liberal special prizes for new varieties not previously exhibited, nothing resulted. Quinces seemed to be attracting more attention than usual. The hot, dry summer was very hard on all vegetables, but the growers were an optimistic, industrious lot, and met the situation more than half-way. Vegetables raised under glass were becoming very profitable, and new contributors were appearing. The only news was that among tomatoes the Comrade was fast displacing the Emery with market gardeners, and the Paris Golden celery had entirely taken the place of the old favorite, Boston Market. The dry season had hurt so many gardens that few cared to show them; but the Committee visited nine places, mostly chrysanthemum houses, the prizes for which were determined by the best arrangements of the popular flower for effect with other plants; of these N. T. Kidder's was the best. A striking bit of evidence of the tremendous popularity to which the chrysanthemum had now risen was an invitation in October, 1894, received from the Pennsylvania Horticultural Society asking the Massachusetts Society to compete for a national chrysanthemum trophy at its show in November; and similar invitations were received from Springfield and Denver.²

² The Flower Committee voted that it was inexpedient for the Society, as a society, to compete.

The rhododendrons at F. B. Hayes' estate were never better; and G. B. Andrews' Delaware and Worden grapes and plums showed the result of steady care. The Committee also saw the eight thousand beautiful plants at the Waban Rose Conservatory, and the Pleasant Hill Conservatories, from which W. Nicholson sent an account of his methods of growing, as was fast becoming the custom in all cases. The Hunnewell triennial premium, a hundred and sixty dollars, was this year awarded to Nathaniel T. Kidder. Henry L. Clapp reported at the children's herbarium exhibition, on November the thirtieth and the following day, fifty exhibitors, fifteen collections of flowers, fourteen of ferns, two of grasses, and twenty-six of leaves, numbering 2020 sheets in all. Both halls were occupied, and both he and Professor Hanus of Harvard were delighted at the educational results, which told a story of increasing interest in plant life, and a vacation profitably spent. The Putnam School garden was also making gratifying progress, and the Robert Gould Shaw School had followed its example.

The old cry of not enough room had come from the Library in 1893; accessions had been for both years very large; the experiment station reports had to be collected; and in 1894 the family of Marshall P. Wilder presented a large number of horticultural and agricultural books. A valuable possession of the Library was the Pinetum Woburnense with its exquisite colored plates, written by the Duke of Bedford for his friends — one of an edition of a hundred copies. The fact that this had cost a hundred dollars when it was bought in 1877, and was now worth seven times as much, was an excellent argument for the Library's policy from the financial standpoint at least. But reference books and periodicals had to be bought, if the present position was to be maintained. A call was once more made for a gallery, this time around the committee-room.

The Society's surplus was estimated in 1895 as about \$283,795; but President Kidder saw no prospect yet of improvement in the public financial situation, and cautioned everybody against hurrying the Committee in the matter of providing more commodious quarters, however urgent the need might appear. At the first meeting, on the fifth of January, a motion was made by W. C.

Strong that the Chair should appoint a committee to consider the expediency of placing the property of the Society in the care of a board of trustees. The largely increased valuation of the property, and the necessity of ensuring its secure and efficient management were, of course, the arguments for this; but a good deal of impatience was caused by the restricted space, the attendant inconveniences, and the small returns from investments, as a glance at J. H. Woodford's report from the Committee of Arrangements will clearly show. Robert Manning recognized the difficulties better; yet he too declared that something had to be done very soon as far as accommodations were concerned. A committee lately appointed for the revision of the Constitution and By-Laws at once repeated Mr. Strong's suggestion; but it was not at this time adopted. A general clarification of the duties of various officers was readily made by changes in phraseology.

The winter "meetings for lecture and discussion," as they were now called, varied from such pleasant subjects as Days with our Birds, or such curious ones as Flower Pots and their Manufacture, to the Russell lecture on Fungous Diseases of Ornamental Plants. Thorough specialists were called upon whenever possible; J. W. Elliott, the Pittsburgh landscape architect, spoke on hardy plants and their arrangement, putting the weight of his disapproval against tender bedding plants, and attributing their continued use by most people as due to the limitations of local florists; and H. W. Gibbons, of New York, brought information on the modern glass houses, and their construction and heating. Edmund B. Southwick, entomologist of the New York parks, on the sixteenth of February spoke on economic entomology in relation to trees, shrubs and private grounds. He bore further testimony to the people's common failure to take advice in regard to keeping insects down, and named this as the greatest difficulty, — a statement which the continuous fight in Massachusetts against the gypsy moth doubtless enabled his hearers to understand. The next week came an intensely interesting, if not widely practical lecture on experimental evolution amongst plants, by Professor L. H. Bailey of Cornell. He summarized the present state of belief in the theory of evolution, stated the five chief lines of proof of it, and then explained that the horticulturist had again and again

created a new species before our very eyes, — just what was needed to prove evolution; for what else is a horticultural variety? He ascribed the failure to perceive this to misunderstanding: Darwin gave no definition of species, — and the practise of systematic or descriptive botany was at variance with the teachings of evolution, because nature does not set out to make species, as we call them. Thus the horticulturist is the only man whose distinct business and profession is evolution: he has the experimental proof that species come and go. The discussion following this subject was noticeably reserved: the Reverend Calvin Terry remarked that every Christian must become a better Christian, but that we cannot account for existing organisms without the creative act of an infinite, almighty and eternal Power. A lady then observed that the lecturer apparently did not distinguish creation from development; but Professor Bailey at once replied that creation and evolution were entirely distinct. On the second of March David H. Coolidge, Jr., spoke on ornamental gardens. He passed with modern brevity over Eden and the Hesperides, and then spoke interestingly of the gardens of Babylon, the Roman epochs, the preservation of the arts of culture by the monks, and Lorenzo di Medici's gardens. Milton, he pointed out, was the prophet of natural gardening, in his well-known description in *Paradise Lost*; and Addison and Pope wrote enough in their time to revolutionize public taste. Then came William Kent, who "peeped over the wall and found that all Nature was a garden"; "Capability" Brown, with his artificial lakes and characterless work; then Gilpin and others who purified taste, — and now, America, where anything seemed possible except large estates undivided for generations. On the ninth of March, Jackson Dawson talked on budding and grafting; and after the lecture many of his hearers gathered about him to examine his exhibits, to ask him about details, to see the practical illustrations which he gave, and to hear his explanations. There was no "general discussion" here: the scene was a master with his disciples. Some very interesting notes on the history and the cultivation of tomatoes, by W. M. Munsen of the Maine Experimental Station, and the important subject of commercial fertilizers, were given by specially qualified men, and John M. Kinney spoke on the great new interest of edible native fungi.

There were good books on the subject; yet popular prejudice had not entirely subsided. It is interesting that Mr. Kinney thought no fruit or vegetable had the nutritive value of the mushroom. He explained some ways of at once distinguishing the unwholesome ones, and told of the immense quantities in the great pine forests of Plymouth and Barnstable counties. The wave of popularity was still rising, and during this year was founded the Boston Mycological Club, an auxiliary to the Society, largely for the purpose of educating people away from the fear of being poisoned.

Improvement at the flower shows of this epoch was always likely to be most evident among the orchids and the chrysanthemums; but on the eleventh of March appeared something for which a place had long been waiting in every garden, — the Crimson Rambler rose, which was shown by William H. Spooner, and welcomed and admired by all. Flowering bulbs, Indian azaleas, orchids from Mrs. F. L. Ames, perfect cyclamens from Messrs. Anderson and Kidder, Dr. Weld and Mrs. B. P. Cheney, and a curious aquatic, the Madagascar lace plant, shown by E. S. Converse, were the plant notabilities at the spring show; and forced hybrid roses, tea roses, carnations and violets from Alexander McKay were the most notable of the flowers. James Comley made a fine display of a form of *Clematis montana*, from seed collected in Japan, which it was hoped would prove hardy here. In June the Harvard Botanic Garden exhibited *Agave Kerchovii*, with its flower stem nineteen feet high. The rhododendrons were as usual interesting, and a list was printed of those on the grounds of H. Hollis Hunnewell and Francis B. Hayes which had stood the very severe winter. The roses in June looked unusually beautiful in their vases; it was noted that the best came from the South Shore. M. H. Walsh, gardener to J. S. Fay, had several times exhibited his seedling hybrid, and in 1893 received a certificate of merit for it. Now a visit was made to see it flowering in the open, and it so far exceeded the most sanguine expectations — for it was unsurpassed by any in Mr. Fay's imported European productions — that Mr. Walsh was awarded the Society's gold medal. This rose was the more remarkable because among the hundreds of varieties of hybrid roses, only two or three of American origin had any especial merit. At the rose show, Jackson Dawson and

James Comley exhibited the first flowers of the rare *Ostrowskia magnifica*. In August, John Simpkins showed three new varieties of hardy nymphaeas; and at the chrysanthemum show also his contribution was a grand success. Adjectives failed the Committee in describing the show — it eclipsed all previous ones both in the size and the finish of the blooms. A special effort had been made to bring the anemone-flowered class into view, and in this, too, Mr. Simpkins succeeded. The plants were superb; but too many stakes were often used, and to try to bring out a class more suitable for table and window decoration, three prizes were now offered for plants grown to a single stem, with bushy tops, without the aid of stakes. N. T. Kidder won the prize for the best twelve plants; his specimen Japanese was a beautiful pink Iora, six feet high, perhaps never equalled in this country. Mr. Kidder once more won the largest number of first prizes throughout the season for herbaceous plants, and was accordingly awarded the Appleton silver medal. About \$4,700 was spent for awards. The displays of wild flowers during the year had assumed a good deal of educational importance; almost unconsciously the Society seemed to have established a school of botany, so excellent was the opportunity to study our native flora, and so far beyond the immediate neighborhood had it been taken advantage of. The Committee suggested the services of competent botanists as judges, and adduced the example of the Royal Horticultural Society. On the twenty-first and twenty-second of February the American Carnation Society, by invitation of the Society, held their annual meeting in the Society's halls.

The fruits of 1895 all did well, the peach crop being the largest for years. Even the plums were fairly good, and in these interest had been revived lately by the introduction of Japanese varieties. There were few new fruits; the Alice grape, a white variety, promised well, but Mr. Strong's prizes again failed to bring any improvements among strawberries. The Mackintosh apple and the seedling pear Harris continued to commend themselves. The vegetables were unusually fine, and the competition very lively. The Stratagem pea was being ousted by the Heroine because it was so hard to get the pure seed of the former; but a new and very handsome one called Juno appeared in June. The tomatoes once

more were so nearly perfect that it was hard to see how any further improvement was possible — except in earliness, and that seemed hopeless. The first of outdoor culture were shown on the thirteenth of July. But the greatest new interest came at the weekly shows, when collections of native mushrooms, both edible and noxious, illustrated for the public the facts which Kinney and Falconer had presented at the winter lectures. The largest exhibition, due especially to the extensive collection of Hollis Webster, was on the twenty-seventh of July. In view of this interest a prize was offered for 1896 for the best collection of named edible native varieties; and we may anticipate anxiety by looking ahead and noting that the Committee was to “exercise strict care . . . with special reference to those labelled ‘edible,’ and . . . to provide cards distinctly colored, red or otherwise, and having the word ‘poisonous’ plainly printed thereon” — and that those not known to be edible should not be trusted. As to other vegetables, the potatoes, cauliflowers, celery and squashes were extremely fine, and the year as a whole was one of the best. At the annual show William J. Martin, gardener to N. T. Kidder, presented a tastefully arranged collection of over sixty varieties of well-grown vegetables.

Among the nine places visited in 1895 was Mrs. J. W. Clark's, at Pomfret, Connecticut, where there was a vinery from which for several seasons fine exotic grapes had come to the exhibitions; an excellent vegetable garden of forty acres; a farm; and six acres of lawn and flower garden. There were also a palm house, a rose house, a carnation and violet house, and a house for flowering plants. Everything was in charge of John Ash, the gardener, who submitted an account of his methods of cultivating the grapes. W. D. Hind's peach orchard at Townsend was the first such establishment visited since 1881, when it seemed that peach culture had ended. But the beautiful Crosby peaches here were enough to dispel any such fear, and indeed filled the Committee with enthusiasm. A visit to Forest Hills Cemetery in September recalled a former duty of the Garden Committee, and determined them to revive it. Here, on an eminence, they saw the white marble Corinthian column which marked the grave of General Dearborn, and read on its sides the words “*ossa in terra quam dilexit, coluit,*

ornavit cives et amici moerentes condimus." In 1893 the entire cemetery had been rebuilt in the modern style. Chrysanthemum culture was represented by the estate of Mrs. B. P. Cheney at South Natick, with its Japanese and Chinese varieties, and W. Nicholson's chrysanthemum and carnation houses at Framingham.

The school work spread to Medford in 1895, where a garden of about three thousand square feet was laid out and cultivated with a view to the educational value of the work; and the George Putnam School garden in Roxbury, now five years old, had put in thirty new species. Photographs of the young gardeners at work were given in the Transactions. The exhibition of children's herbariums at the end of November was the best ever held in the Hall, though not the largest, and A. E. French and A. C. Faxon again fully deserved their prizes. A young man of eight years, Gordon Weinz, took the second prize for fifty flowering plants; and the Committee, discerning in these young botanists the spirit of the scientist, expected them to become famous and the Society to become proud of them. Prizes were offered this year for school herbariums also.

Aside from the usual call for space, the Library had little to report. Mr. Endicott took the situation humorously, and after a brief and vivid description of the congestion, merely remarked that "these things ought not so to be." But Robert Manning was more serious, and wanted to know what would happen if a Saturday exhibition should some time come when both halls were leased. The most important acquisition was forty-seven volumes of *Nature*, given by Waldo O. Ross, a chairman of the Library Committee seventeen years ago; and the Library had of course kept up to date with works on edible and poisonous fungi. The members of the Society now numbered 785, — one of the honorary ones was Joseph Jefferson, elected on the fourth of May. Among those who had died was Benjamin Pierce Cheney, the modest, generous, self-reliant, cultured business man, who had served from 1867 to 1880 on the Financial Committee, and was one of the three who presented the statues of Flora, Pomona and Ceres which adorned the exterior of the building, the Ceres being his gift. There was nothing disturbing in the report of the Treasurer, Charles E. Richardson; nearly twenty-four thousand dollars in

the sinking fund, and the surplus was creeping up towards three hundred thousand. In January, President Kidder retired from office, after an able and impartial administration of three years under external difficulties which would have menaced the Society's safe progress if they had been met with less firm patience. He was succeeded by General Francis H. Appleton.

CHAPTER XVI · 1896-1900. F. H. APPLETON'S ADMINISTRATION

PRESIDENT APPLETON'S first words in his inaugural address on the fourth of January, 1896, were that the possibilities of the Society could not be realized in the present building, and that its invested property should be put into the hands of a board of trustees. He then reviewed the Society's activities, and the effects which the examples of its distinguished members had had on the municipalities of the state; the benefits of the lectures; and the application of science and business methods to the market gardens. He applauded the wisdom which had led the Society's officers to be cautious in studying its needs and in advising a plan of action, and described the inconveniences to which it was subjected in this building. To try to improve matters on this valuable location was a waste of money. He then considered the possibilities of economizing the Secretary's time by "the adoption of the modern method of shorthand and typewriting by an assistant," and by replacing the Transactions by bulletins. Moreover, it was a question whether semi-monthly instead of weekly essays would not result in better quality, in form at least; for the experts from the experimental stations would have better opportunity for preparation and doubtless would be glad to use the Society's platforms. The only present plan for the Library he believed was to store some of the books in a fire-proof place. The careful and specific address was received with applause, for it seemed to mean new quarters shortly. On the first of February President Appleton reported a vote on December the twenty-second last that power be given to offer the Society's property for sale if a satisfactory price could be obtained, and after some debate this was carried.

The lectures of the year were, after the first, of a pronounced scientific flavor. E. O. Orpet spoke of hardy garden plants, closing with a good word for rock gardens. The Society for Promoting

Agriculture provided a lecture on Conservatism in Scientific Agriculture, delivered by Professor W. H. Jordan, Director of the Maine State College Agricultural Experiment Station, — a title chosen to emphasize the lecturer's contention that the cultivation of the man, and his agricultural education in the relations of matter and energy rather than the technics and the manual skill of the farm, were the first things to be sought, for then both the extraordinary conservatism and the extraordinary credulity of the farmer would be ironed out. The discussion which followed seems to indicate that the lecture was not perfectly understood; indeed, it had more to do with the psychology of education than with the practical uses which were doubtless expected. A lecture entitled Seed Control, by Gilbert H. Hicks of the Department of Agriculture, presented a matter already lectured on before the Society, but always interesting, and brought out strong recommendations from the lecturer for a Control Station. Another lecture by a member of the Department of Agriculture, L. O. Howard, was upon scale insects, and of course deeply interested all growers of apples, pears and peaches. He gave minute descriptions with stereopticon slides of many insects, and stated that the remedies for them could be only their natural enemies and legislation. The Russell lectures were now becoming more detailed and technical; they had already dealt with the commoner questions connected with fungi, and this year Professor George H. Atkinson spoke learnedly on tendencies and problems in the evolution of species among parasitic fungi. Ornamental Planting for Parks and Public Grounds, by W. S. Egerton, Superintendent of Parks in Albany, was a timely contribution to ideas upon the subject, and advocated fewer flowers and more foliage plants. Another professor from the Department of Agriculture, F. Lamson-Scribner, gave an enlightening talk on grasses, — not a plebeian vegetable, for there were over seven hundred kinds in America, among them wheat, rice, Indian corn, and all the grains, which are the staple food of three-quarters of the race, — to say nothing of forage for animals. Manuring orchards was to have been the last subject of the year, but an extra one was held in April on the popular subject, Mushrooms, Edible and Poisonous, by W. C. Bates, Vice-President of the Mycological Club. His ex-

planation of the popularity of the *Agaricus campestris* was that it was the only one that lent itself to artificial propagation, and the only one popularly known as safe. But two hundred edible ones had recently been tested; and the most deadly one, the *Amanita*, had been run to earth. Mr. Bates claimed great nutritiousness for the mushroom, and considered it a prospective blessing for the poor; but this theory was controverted later by Professor Mendel of Yale, who by chemical analysis and experiments in artificial digestion proved its food value not very high.

In 1896 several events, — the deaths of Charles M. Atkinson and William Robinson, and the splendid work being done by Jackson Dawson, brought out a fuller appreciation and recognition of the efforts of the gardeners, whose hearty coöperation had always been one of the essential factors in the success of the expositions. Joseph H. Woodford, Chairman of the Committee of Arrangements, took occasion in his report to express the great obligations the Society was under to them, and to thank them for their unfailing enthusiasm. We have seen that since the day of David Haggerston there has never been any failure to appreciate the part played in horticulture by the gardener; but this year a further effort was made to avoid neglecting modest men: whenever the name of the owner of a garden or a prize-winning exhibit or specimen is noted in the Transactions, that of the gardener who collaborated with him is also given. It is worth while noting that the first two recipients of the White medal, instituted years later, were a scientist and a gardener.

This gardener was Jackson Dawson; but now, at the spring show of 1896, he received the Society's silver medal for the Crimson Rambler rose. No description of it is necessary, and indeed the Committee reported that it was "impossible to describe its beauty; some trusses carried forty flowers and buds." It was, as was said the year before, a really great acquisition to horticulture. Great vases of American Beauty and other roses, never surpassed here; and carnations, pansies, and an increased number of camellias from Mrs. E. M. Gill, Oakes Ames and James Comley, were the other main attractions. The cold spring had interfered with the exhibits of orchids and cinerarias, but the cyclamens

from Mrs. B. P. Cheney and N. T. Kidder were splendid. There were unaccountably few tulips on May the second, but J. S. Fay's pansies, the Harvard Botanic Garden's herbaceous plants, and native plants from five exhibitors, four of whom were ladies, presented an attractive show, as did the calceolarias. Mr. Fay took all three prizes with his pansies, which were marvellous in their size and in range and combination of coloring. His roses were conspicuously lovely among the beautiful exhibits at the exhibition in June, being rivalled only by those shown ten days before by Jackson Dawson. The small competition at the rhododendron show due to the severity of the winter was compensated for by a magnificent display on June the thirteenth of herbaceous peonies, oriental poppies, and aquilegias, which at once suggested for the future a regular peony exhibition and an increase in prizes. On August the fifteenth the Harvard Botanic Garden sent its new greenhouse plant, *Angelonia angustifolia*, raised from seed gathered in New Mexico; and at the annual show, on September the second and third — now not much more than a tradition when compared with the special ones, though the dahlias on the stage were fine — J. W. Manning showed his new blue spiraea, hardy, and a very welcome acquisition. Aquatics, like peonies, were so unusually good through the season as to threaten to demand for themselves a special day. The great chrysanthemum show of course was again a tremendous success. While the popular supremacy of the rose was not and could not be threatened, the reasons for the popularity of the chrysanthemum was that it was "accommodating," very general in its usefulness, and came at a time when flowers generally were scarce. The sum of \$2600 appropriated for the Committee on Flowers — which we remember had since 1891 been distinct from the Committee on Plants — was exceeded by thirty-eight dollars in the awards, which, with a warning from the Executive Committee that "the same was not to establish a precedent," was made up from the sum unexpended by the Fruit Committee. For fruits, except apples, had had a very poor year indeed, — in fact, nothing cheerful appeared in the report except that the Marshall strawberry was no disappointment, and that G. W. Campbell had entered his new Campbell Early grape for the special B. V. Davis fund prize.

Growers interested in the Japanese varieties of plums were warned to look out for the San José scale. A pleasant occurrence on the first of October was the celebration by Benjamin J. Smith of his eightieth birthday by an exhibition of sixty varieties of hardy native grapes, the largest ever made by an individual. But everything was favorable for vegetables; and it is hardly strange that among them the results of new knowledge, as diffused in the winter lectures, were always very prompt. The June pea, from J. Comley, was again commended, as was a display by the Mycological Club of about a hundred and fifty varieties of mushrooms. While almost everything was good, the root crops — beets, carrots, parsnips and turnips — were represented by especially splendid specimens. H. R. Kinney won the prize for the best collection of vegetables arranged for effect. \$1107 was awarded during the year.

Eleven places of interest to the Society were visited by the Garden Committee, two of them entering for the Hunnewell triennial premium, the one-hundred-and-fifty-acre estate of David Nevins in Framingham, and B. P. Cheney's place at South Natick. The former was like a natural park, and from it were superb views of hill and valley which could hardly be surpassed in New England. The Committee after examining the gardens and farm agreed that such excellence as they found could not have been attained without great confidence and perfect coöperation between Mr. Nevins and his well-known gardener, Alexander McKay. Mrs. B. P. Cheney's white, yellow, pink and red chrysanthemums, and those of T. D. Hatfield at the Hunnewell estate were next visited. J. Comley's violets and W. Nicholson's carnations represented classes in which prizes were offered; and Warren H. Heustis competed in both the fruit and the vegetable garden classes. The visitors saw the forced shrubs and plants of Charles Jackson Dawson at the Bussey Institution, and were entranced by the camellias at the Hayes estate in Lexington. Not since the days of Hovey and Wilder had anything like such perfection been reached, and in fact many of the plants here had come from Wilder's collection. They dared to say that for certain decorative purposes the camellia was superior to the rose. Here were fifty-nine varieties, amongst them the Wilderi, first exhibited

in 1846, and the Mrs. Abby Wilder. W. Nicholson's house of forced tomatoes at Framingham closed the list of the visits.

Chrysanthemums even got into the beds of the school gardens and appeared on the teachers' desks in 1896. There were now over a hundred and fifty species of native wild plants in the George Putnam School garden, and the influence of the work appeared in the preparation of herbariums. On November the twenty-seventh and twenty-eighth the children's herbariums filled the Lower Hall, and the improvement since last year was manifest. Henry L. Clapp, the chairman of the Committee, pointed to the new botanical building going up in New York, and hinted that the Massachusetts Society might well establish a herbarium for reference and comparison. Mr. Clapp's interests were not faddish, and through him the Society was able to establish an interesting contact with educational matters which might develop into a general movement.

An attentive reader of the Library's yearly bulletins could almost with no other assistance divine the general trend of the Society's activities. Before the exhibits of nuts at the shows have caught our eye, we find that a volume on their culture in New England has been added to the two German books which some New England conscience had put on the shelves earlier; and the volumes on edible mushrooms showed signs of use. There were now on the shelves — or piled elsewhere — more than three-quarters of the publications of the Department of Agriculture. Once more, during the summer, Robert Manning counted the books, and found 9875, besides 6781 pamphlets, and 7273 nursery and seed catalogues.

Among those who had died during 1896 — thirty-three in all — were two professional gardeners, Charles M. Atkinson and William Robinson, whom we have already alluded to. C. M. Atkinson was born in England in 1826 and had been educated at four famous places there. He came to America in 1857, and entered the service of Hovey and Company, whose nursery was celebrated for its fruits and exotic plants. For three years he managed the Cushing estate in Belmont, then became Superintendent of Mount Hope Cemetery, and upon the change of administration there, took charge of the John L. Gardner estate,

where he became intimately identified with the Society, and had few equals as a successful exhibitor, especially with azaleas, hardy roses and hard-wooded plants. Though a gardener of the old school, he always loved a new introduction; and it was not until ill-health obliged him to do so that he ended his work at the Gardner estate, after a stay of twenty-seven years. In him the Society lost one of the most efficient of its helpers. William Robinson came to America in 1877, and took charge of the greenhouses and grounds of Frederick L. Ames, where the collection of rare orchids under his care became the most extensive and valuable in America. Such orchids as the *Phalaenopsis grandiflora aurea* and the *Cypripedium insigne Sanderae* were brought to flower by him for the first time in America, and for the latter he received the Society's highest possible award, the gold medal. He was a very valuable member of the Plant Committee for five years, and not only brought honor and prestige to the Society, but through his ambitious, energetic, enthusiastic nature became a strong influence among his brother gardeners, who were bound to him by deep affection as well as by respect.

On the second of January, 1897, President Appleton announced that no recommendation could yet be made in regard to the building; but the Pennsylvania Horticultural Society, twice burnt out, had now built a fire-proof building which by its central location, easy access, well-planned entrances and ample accommodations could serve as an excellent pattern. Money was of course needed; but he recommended charging an entrance fee to non-members, with a judicious use of complimentary passes, and believed that the Society should be benevolent to the public by allowing non-members to contribute towards the good that the Society aimed to do for the public and for horticulture in general. The Executive Committee had procured an act to empower the Society to hold real and personal estate amounting to a million dollars. As to the Library, since the use of it had decreased during the year, he thought that the Committee should limit the time for which books could be kept out, and that their value should become better known to horticulturists.

After the first lecture, which was on tropical horticulture and was delivered by Professor G. L. Goodale of Harvard, came a

fully illustrated one on the structure and classification of mushrooms, by Hollis Webster, Secretary of the Mycological Club, in which the demands for information clearly manifested the still rising interest. At the end of the lecture Mr. Webster presented to the Society a portrait of the Swedish mycologist, Elias Fries, to whom as he said all students of the subject were eternally indebted. Next came the *Chrysanthemum*, its Past, Present and Future, by Edmund W. Wood; but we need stop over it only enough to note the great enthusiasm of the speaker, and the corresponding interest of his audience. *Plant Beauty*, by Henry T. Bailey, was an analysis of the love of flowers which could be the scientific love, which was not rewarded by an understanding of the true message; sentimental, or "indiscriminate gush"; and the scientific combined with sympathetic appreciation of beauty. He considered that in the arrangement of flowers much was to be learned from the Japanese. The Reverend W. T. Hutchins, — to whom Robert Farquhar said America owed most for the great development of the sweet pea here, — spoke on this flower, and attributed much of its popularization to the Society. In March, Professor William Sargent, Director of the Dominion Experimental Farm, at Ottawa, Canada, told what Canada was doing in horticulture, and paid graceful tributes to the Society's example, generosity, willingness to help, and publications, and to the "princely manner" in which the Arboretum had aided Canada's experimental work. A week later T. D. Hatfield, of Wellesley, spoke on what he called the gardener's most important subject, soils and potting; he discussed the adaptation of soil to plants, and illustrated his interesting lecture by examples in potting. The last lecture of the season was upon the spread of plant diseases, by Dr. Erwin F. Smith of the Department of Agriculture. Plant pathology was a very new science; and though the talk was primarily directed at those who raised plants for pecuniary profit, the clearness with which it was expounded made it generally interesting. In the lectures as they were afterwards printed in the *Transactions*, Robert Manning never failed to add when possible notes containing helpful references, or knowledge published since the subjects were discussed.

Many new exhibitors and increased attendance marked the

flower shows of 1897, but it was J. L. Gardner, Oakes Ames, Mrs. B. P. Cheney and others well-known who exhibited most in January and February. Orchids were improving; and J. Wheeler entered a white azalea, Mrs. J. H. White, for the prospective prize. The Victor and the Nivea, two new carnations, were shown in January. The necessity for a special committee on native plants was again evident; special botanical knowledge was essential to the proper handling of this branch; and on the first of October, 1898, it was put in the hands of the School Gardens and Children's Herbariums Committee. Native plants were weekly taxing the capacity of the Lower Hall, and a great part of the interest in them came from the public. At the spring show was a magnificent display of bulbous plants, roses, carnations and violets, and a unique exhibit by James Comley of a new variety of Japanese flowering cherry, for which he received a silver medal. At the rose and strawberry show in June, J. E. Rothwell exhibited for the first time *Cypripedium* Frau Ida Brandt; E. V. R. Thayer showed a beautiful display of orchids in variety; and a collection of the same flower at the rhododendron show early in June won the Appleton gold medal for their exhibitor, H. T. Clinkaberry, gardener to C. G. Roebling, of Trenton, New Jersey. The new special peony show came on the twelfth of June, and was in many ways the most remarkable of the year. It was evident from the well-grown specimens, ranging widely in color, that great popularity was sure to ensue for the plant, especially as it was quite hardy. The delphiniums were good in June; and on the third of July the display of *campanula medium* was the finest ever seen in the Hall. James Wheeler, gardener to Joseph H. White, made a most remarkable display of ninety varieties of sweet peas, correctly named and so arranged as to show the comparative merits of each variety. On the twenty-fourth of July, two weeks later, enough exhibits of the same flower were offered to illustrate well the advance made in their culture. The aquatic plants exhibition came on the twenty-first of August, and the tanks in the Upper Hall attracted crowds of visitors. China asters and cannas were likewise shown, among the latter the *Canna Allemania*, by H. A. Dreer of Philadelphia, who also brought a new pure white gladiolus called White Lady. As the exhibitions of the year before

had prophesied, the dahlias displayed at the annual show on the first two days of September were coming back, for a time at least, into their ancient popularity. In the middle of September Jackson Dawson sent a collection of ornamental fruit and hardy trees. As for the chrysanthemum show on the second, third, fourth and fifth of November, we can do no better than quote a word or two from the Committee's account: it was undoubtedly the "finest exhibition ever made in the halls"; there were more entries; the flowers were perfect; the capacity of the Hall was taxed. Very broad hints were made for a larger appropriation. A hundred square feet had been allowed to each gardener, in order that taste in arrangement might also be shown. As against \$319.75 at the spring show, the sum of \$654.50 was cleared at the chrysanthemum exhibition; — these two were the only ones at which fees were charged in 1897. For fruits, there was an excess of moisture and a deficiency of sunlight during the season. The odd year for apples once more drew a reminder from the Committee that the bearing year could be changed. The best apples at the annual show were the Roxbury Russet, the Washington Strawberry, and the McIntosh Red. Pears, though small, were abundant; peaches had improved most encouragingly, and plums were fairly represented, especially by the new Japanese varieties. Of strawberries, the recently introduced Clyde seemed popular, but the Marshall continued to win all the prizes it tried for. The heartening feature of the recent fruit exhibitions was the steadiness of the improvement; there was no longer any chance, in competition, for inferior specimens. New fruits had, to be sure, been mostly chance seedlings; but if the growers did not seem to be keeping pace with the florists in improvement by cross fertilization, — as in the case of the rose, the carnation and the chrysanthemum, — we may reflect that flowers and fruits were not in competition with each other, and that the latter had been the first concern of the Society for very many years before the former. The frequent early rains in 1897, followed by cold during the growing season, were too trying for the leading vegetable crops. But Edward Russell's greenflesh melons — one of them weighing twenty-five and a half pounds — were superb; from the Joseph S. Fay estate came fine early potatoes, the

Hebron, the Rose and the Savoy; and a new pea called Henderson's 1897 appeared. Moreover the vegetables, like the fruits, showed no ill-cultivated specimens; all would certainly have won prizes twenty-five years before. As the last report from the Library had led us to anticipate, we find an interest in nuts beginning — seventeen varieties were exhibited at the annual show; and in the following January came a lecture on their culture. But the mushrooms still held the centre of the stage: the skilful James Comley, Superintendent of the Hayes estate in Lexington, exhibited some extraordinarily fine ones on February the sixth and several times afterwards, and the throngs they attracted proved that the public interest was unabated. This interest was also very largely due to the great efforts of the Mycological Club.

The year was a very busy one for the Garden Committee, but we have already accompanied them to many of the estates visited. Arthur F. Estabrook's estate at Beach Bluff was now entered for the Hunnewell triennial premium. This place was new, and stood upon elevated land overlooking the ocean; little could be said of it before further development of the trees, shrubs and flowers. Vegetable gardens, grape houses, farms, greenhouses, many chrysanthemum houses, and a peach orchard were given careful attention, but the great visit of the year was in October to the Berkshire Hills "for a few days of restful pleasure" at the invitation of the Lenox Horticultural Society. A delegation met the Committee at the Pittsfield station, whence they went to dinner at the hotel. They were then driven to some of the prominent places, and to points from which they could get an idea of the estates of thousands of acres, which formed a great private park of twenty-five square miles studded with beautiful residences: — specimens of landscape gardening unequalled elsewhere in New England, and of course in charge of the most highly educated and skilful gardeners. The Committee was given a banquet in the evening, and they hoped that their visit might lead to an extension of the Society's usefulness. Another interesting visit was to the Eliot School children's chrysanthemum exhibition at South Natick. At the instance of T. D. Hatfield, a hundred and fifty plants had been given to the children by himself and other gar-

deners to be cared for and exhibited in the autumn; with prizes of Holland bulbs for winter culture. The result was a success, and the children wrote out their experiences with the plants and their enemies.

This little exhibition touched the work being done in school gardens, which had now attained real importance and attracted wide-spread interest. Not only the George Putnam School in Roxbury, where the work began, but the Medford School gardens, and especially the Curtis School results were becoming recognized as valuable educational adjuncts. Several had been established in Trenton, New Jersey, and Mr. Clapp received a letter from an enthusiastic principal in the far south who had seen a copy of the Transactions and wanted advice for a garden of one acre! The children's herbarium show at the Hall in November was the best yet given, — 1029 specimens of flowering plants, 211 of ferns, and grasses, sedges, rushes and mosses, — 1366 specimens in all. They occupied both halls for two days.

The Library people had done enough work on the card catalogue to see that it doubled the practical value of the books, and now looked forward to a similar index of subjects. Sargent's *Silva of North America* lacked only two volumes, soon to come, of being complete, James H. Veitch had presented his very valuable book on his journeys in the East, and in Australia and New Zealand, which had been printed for private circulation; mushroom books had increased in number, according to the demand, and sixty-two volumes of agricultural newspapers had been bound. The Librarian, Robert Manning, somewhat sadly reminded the members that the interest in the Stickney fund would expire after another year, and took occasion to point out that the Library and the lectures were the Society's only claim to be considered a scientific institution, and were equal to any of its other departments, and perhaps greater as an educational influence. It was convenient that in 1899 the greater part of the money from the Francis B. Hayes bequest became available.

Of the losses by death during 1897 those who had most directly affected the Society's activities were the Honorable Joseph S. Fay, Edwin W. Buswell and Samuel R. Payson. J. S. Fay's tree

plantation at Wood's Hole had long since established him as a leader in the work of reforesting the denuded areas of the State, and in later years his fruits, flowers and vegetables were almost always to be found in the lists of awards. His appropriate memorial was Goodwill Park, the seventy acres of charming scenery which he gave to the people of Falmouth. E. W. Buswell we remember as the Treasurer, the Librarian, and the Corresponding Secretary. He resigned from the treasurership in 1881 when he moved to Brooklyn. Always passionately fond of flowers, he joined the Society in 1856, and served for five years on the Flower Committee, of which he was for two years Chairman. Samuel R. Payson was another of the oldest and most honored members, a many-sided, public-spirited, able gentleman, whose constant helpfulness to the Society was enhanced by the confidence and affection he inspired in its members.

On New Year's Day of 1898 President Appleton announced that he should defer his address, as important matters were being considered which he wished to mention in it. On the nineteenth of February a special meeting took place to consider the question of disposing of the land and building, and of managing and disposing of any real estate which the Society had acquired or should acquire from the Francis B. Hayes estate. Respecting the latter, it was unanimously voted that the Financial Committee should dispose of the Hayes property according to their judgment; but the proposal that a move should be made from the present building to a new one to be built, and that land be procured for the new building if it could be obtained at a satisfactory price was, after full discussion, defeated by a hundred and five votes to sixty-five. In March President Appleton expressed his concern for the safety of the Library from fire, — a matter which he had dwelt on in 1896, — and proposed a vote that rooms should be leased for it in a fireproof building, preferably the Tremont Building, until proper accommodations could be obtained. Robert Manning moved as an amendment that the subject be referred to the Library Committee; and the vote was laid on the table. President Appleton then offered a vote that the President should be authorized to receive without expense to the Society proposals for the erection of a new building on the present site, and to hang

such plans in the Lower Hall for inspection; and this vote was passed.

On January the eighth, 1898, J. H. Hale began the lectures with one on the business side of fruit culture, which was optimistic in regard to the possibilities, and incidentally gave much information on the adaptation of the Japanese plums to New England soil; the equalizing of the odd and the even year for apples; and a call for the further cultivation of chestnuts, which was repeated three weeks later by F. N. Bartram in a talk upon nuts and nut culture. We find that the black knot, by cutting and spraying with Bordeaux mixture, could now be controlled. John K. M. L. Farquhar spoke next on horticulture in Holland, whence between a million and a half and two million tulips were now being sent annually to New England, and described the Boskoop nurseries, where over four hundred nurserymen were employed. The Honorable Aaron Low spoke on new vegetables, giving the interesting histories of several with emphasis on the potato — two centuries before pronounced by French physicians poisonous, — and the tomato. The next week came Mr. Bartram's lecture on nuts, which admirably met the rising interest in them, as the discussion afterwards proved, Jackson Dawson and Robert Manning having had experience with them. There was no lecture on the fifth of February, but President Appleton spoke of the desirability of the Society's giving more attention to forestry and kindred interests, and a committee was formed to give special attention to the preservation and improvement of Massachusetts woodlands, to secure the enforcement of laws on the subject, to suggest lectures, and to have authority to offer prizes for written contributions to forestry knowledge. In February were given lectures on old insect enemies, and street trees, both of a conversational character; and on the twenty-sixth an account of the national flower movement, by F. L. Sargent, President of the Columbine Association of Cambridge. This popular attempt to adopt a national flower was unprecedented; and since matters of taste as well as of symbolism were involved, it is hardly strange that the discussion grew broader and wider as it went on. In other countries floral emblems have played a part in their histories; in America the mayflower, probably the first candidate for the

national flower, was one of the first blossoms seen by the Pilgrims upon landing, and by Washington's army after the winter at Valley Forge: not very striking credentials. It grows wild in the thirteen original states, has an independent spirit, defies cultivation (the latter characteristic seems two-edged) and suggests a five-pointed star. But it was not to be had on national holidays, and not known in most states, — and worst of all, it already represented Nova Scotia. The golden-rod at first seemed a more promising candidate, and defeated the mayflower in an election carried on in 1889 by L. Prang and Company by means of booklets with chromolithographs. But where was it on Memorial Day and the Fourth of July; and now could its asthma-giving habits be overlooked? As the Columbian celebration approached, the pansy and the Indian corn were nominated, and a society representing the former somehow induced an Iowa representative to introduce two bills taking liberties with the flag — which of course failed. Poetry written about Indian corn failed to overbalance the great disadvantage of its foreign birth. The Columbine Association, of which the lecturer was President, wanted the columbine for the following reasons: it was red, white and blue; it grew in every section of the country; its name was etymologically connected with Columbia and Columbus; it belonged to the genus *aquilegia*, which was connected with *aquila*, our emblem; its delicate beauty and power of endurance well symbolized American womanhood, and its courage and hardihood America's noble sons; and, if you will believe it, there were thirteen species of *aquilegia* indigenous in the United States. Bacon certainly had no better reasons for writing Shakespeare's plays. It was distributed through all the states except "perhaps" those on the lower Mississippi; was available on the holidays; was decorative in design; was the favorite of poets; and had never been used as an emblem by any other people. Alas that, say, some Lindbergh of the nineties could not have carried it with him on a memorable flight, or Dewey have worn it at Manila Bay. The Relation of our Public Schools to Rural and Urban Life, and the Value of Nature Studies in our Own System of Public Instruction; the Russell lecture on the Resistance of Plants to Parasitic Fungi; and a talk about some native ferns of New England by Henry

L. Clapp, are subjects which we should expect from the contemporary exhibitions and activities, and the last is a good example of the effect of teaching on the teacher. Late in April Cornelius Van Brunt, of New York, spoke before the members of the Society and the Appalachian Mountain Club on the wild flowers of the Canadian Rockies, and President Appleton welcomed the guests.

The climatic conditions of the year 1898 were most unusual, and the results peculiar. March was mild, and the frost was in many places out of the ground by the tenth. After that there was no freezing, and some days were very warm; but the second of April was a cold winter day, with ground frozen hard, and a driving snowstorm. For ten days the mercury ranged from eighteen to thirty degrees: March and April had changed places. There were heavy rainstorms in May which washed the pollen off the blossoms and interfered with the bees. One result of the conditions was that the productions of a vast extent of country were brought into New England markets very nearly together, with consequent disaster to all concerned; and another was of course the difficulty of proper drainage for the fruit trees. The exhibitions naturally mirrored the results somewhat. On New Year's Day, 1898, W. W. Lunt showed for the first time in America the *Cypripedium bellatulum album*; and two weeks later Oakes Ames made a unique display of orchids. In March the Farquhars showed a new narcissus. At the spring exhibition came close competition in forced roses and carnations, and splendidly cultivated plants from Dr. C. G. Weld, and Messrs. J. L. Gardner and W. S. Ewell and Son; and in June, H. Hollis Hunnewell made a most remarkable display of rhododendrons, and F. S. Davis one of hybrid aquilegias. At the peony show, for which Messrs. Kelway and Son of England began to offer medals, were remarkable collections, and Farquhar and Company won a silver medal with a display of hybrid pyrethrums. Sweet peas, perennial phloxes, the Rea Brothers' show of *veronica longiflora*, variety *subsessilis* — of a rich blue, aquatics and gladioli were all well shown; and at the annual show on the thirty-first of August and the first of September dahlias proved one of the most interesting of the exhibits of the year. At this show Oakes Ames

introduced *Dracaena Godseffiana*. Jackson Dawson later received a silver medal for *Euonymus Bungeanus*, a most remarkable hardy small tree with its "slender branches quite enveloped with orange-red fruits with pink pericarps." The chrysanthemum show took up as much space as could be had, and was more "marvellous" in quality than ever. At it was also shown by E. G. Asmus of West Hoboken, New Jersey, the new rose Liberty, which drew intense admiration. The importance of the exhibits of native plants continued to increase. James Wheeler received the prospective prize of thirty dollars for the best seedling flowering plant,—the white azalea, which had now been exhibited for three years. The fruits were not abundant except the strawberry, which was too plentiful for those not near the market to profit; but the exhibitions were large, and if the apple crop was only forty-five per cent of the yearly average, it might reasonably be expected that the next year—though an odd one—would make up the deficiency, as we shall find that it did. Some vegetable vines showed rank and over-luxuriant growth, at the expense of the crop; but to others the season was favorable. Tomatoes and mushrooms again attracted most notice at the spring exhibition. This attention the latter held throughout the season, though it was but lately that Professor Mendel of Yale had shown that the belief in its great nutritious value was an error. The annual exhibition of vegetables in the Lower Hall was well above the average.

The Garden Committee had another busy season visiting vegetable farms, vineries, greenhouses, orchards, chrysanthemum, orchid and carnation houses, and watching the estates develop. They awarded the Hunnewell triennial premium to the David Nevins estate, whose hospitable owner had died abroad during the year, and reported a charming improvement in that of A. F. Estabrook, in its second year of competition. The visit to G. M. Whitin's orchid house was made delightful by the hospitality the Committee and many others received, and the house of calanthes, in full bloom, excited the utmost admiration. A word about the Putnam School garden must suffice to indicate the work being creditably imitated by others. The seventy-two by forty-eight-foot garden was now crowded, mostly with perennials. The pupils sketched plants in various stages of growth, ferns were

studied as usual by the Ninth Grade, and the composite flowers in the garden were studied by the Seventh. The Curtis School and the Swan School of Medford, a school garden in Bath, Maine, the Children's Garden in Dayton, Ohio — an enterprise undertaken by the National Cash Register Company — and the Trenton Public Schools, were all faithfully described. There was not room enough in both halls for the children's herbarium specimens, — 2252 sheets as against 1366 the year before.

The income from the Stickney Fund ¹ of twelve thousand dollars was at an end, for the principal now went to Harvard College. It had amounted to twenty-one thousand dollars during the past thirty years, and from a commonplace collection of books the Library had grown into one of the best of its kind in the world. The course of events has shown us that without the clause in the will which limited the use of the fund to the purchase of books, it would hardly have been possible to induce the Society as a whole to sanction the wise policy intended by Josiah Stickney, framed by E. S. Rand, Jr., and Francis Parkman, and faithfully carried out by W. E. Endicott and Robert Manning. The results of that policy were now clear to everybody, and there was no longer any danger of its being abandoned. The Committee promised to buy fewer books, if possible, but confidently asked for a larger appropriation in order to continue to obtain those necessary to maintain the position of the Library; and received an appropriation of a thousand dollars. Robert Manning narrowly watched the Society's needs, and it is pleasant to see his satisfaction when, after reporting the acquisition of Douglas and Scott's Hemiptera Heteroptera, he adds triumphantly, "This is so important a work that the Assistant Entomologist of the Gypsy Moth Commission made two journeys to Amherst to consult it. Now he can find it without going so far."

We may at the present juncture note one or two figures reported by Treasurer Charles E. Richardson for 1898. The salaries of the Secretary, two assistants and the Treasurer amounted to \$4300, and the City tax to \$3141.69. From the rent of the stores came

¹ In February, 1900, a letter from President Eliot of Harvard was read saying that the income from the Stickney fund had been assigned by the Corporation to the support of a course to be given at the Lawrence Scientific School of Landscape Architecture, and that Frederick L. Olmsted, Jr., was to be the lecturer.

\$11,266.66, from the halls \$2500, and from Mount Auburn \$3156.21. From the F. B. Hayes bequest had been received \$133,333.33, and the specific bequest of \$10,000. The assets of the Society were \$482,721.65, the liabilities \$55,955.43, and the surplus therefore \$426,766.22. There were but 738 members.

In his annual address on the seventh of January, 1899, President Appleton announced that there was nothing to do but put up with the present building for a while longer, and thanked those who had helped him in presenting to the Society the several plans of which he had spoken a year before, and which he had hoped it would be possible to execute. Since the present site could not be improved or changed, he suggested that less noise would reach the rooms from outside if smoother pavements were laid on the adjoining streets, — a benefit to all buildings in the neighborhood. Since the Society stood "for the public good," the city would probably grant a hearing; and indeed it was a pity that rubber tires could not be required for all city vehicles, and rubber heels on the shoes of all city horses, so that until automobile vehicles came into general use the condition of the inhabitant of the city would become mitigated by more restful surroundings. Such conditions would delight the Society's audiences, certainly, and spur on its workers in their charitable horticultural efforts. A certain guidance and control of the direction of city traffic, and suitable paving, seemed to the President an appropriate thought at this time, and he recommended it for consideration. Some years ago the city authorities, unwilling to grant a place on the Public Garden or Common, had suggested half of the land on which the Institute of Technology was afterwards situated, — without cost, Mr. Appleton had heard. This was declined, presumably because it was too far out of town. The President hoped that if such an opportunity should arise again the Society would grasp it. A hall could be erected into which teams carrying the plants could be driven and there unloaded; and at exhibition-times the aisles would be broad enough to allow the passage of invalid chairs without undue inconvenience to pedestrians. As to the Library, Mr. Appleton suggested that a temporary stack-room could be made above the stairway in the front hall, with openings from the gallery: thus congestion would be relieved, and buried volumes

brought into use. The Honorable Virgil C. Gilman moved a vote of thanks for the valuable practical suggestions, which was unanimously passed.

On the fourth of March, 1899, a special meeting took place at ten o'clock by the request of fifteen prominent members to consider a recommendation of the Executive and Finance Committees to buy a piece of land on the southwest corner of Boylston and Exeter Streets; and to decide what to do about acquiring land, erecting a building, providing funds, and disposing of the present property. The plan was to buy from the Boston and Albany railroad 16,000 square feet, — 100 on Boylston Street and 160 on Exeter — at fourteen dollars per foot. But the Railroad's terms were \$39,200 more than the Society's offer; and for this reason, and because another site had been offered at a much lower price, the Committee had that very morning withdrawn its proposal, and now left the selection of a site to the meeting. Two motions were then made, one to procure land on the corner of Boylston and Hereford Streets, and the other to buy on the northeast corner of Boylston Street fronting on the Fenway, opposite the Massachusetts Historical Society's Building. The latter was at once unanimously rejected, and a debate arose on the former, which had been offered by Benjamin C. Clark of the Building Committee. After thorough discussion by Messrs. B. P. Ware, W. E. Endicott, E. B. Wilder, J. E. Davenport, W. C. Strong, O. B. Hadwen, Rev. C. Terry, and J. H. Woodford, a motion to adjourn *sine die* was carried by a vote of forty-nine to thirty-two. The next notice of the selection of a new site was on the first of April, when Joseph H. Woodford brought up the subject at a business meeting, and advocated the purchase of a lot on the corner of Huntington Avenue and Oxford Terrace. He finally moved that the selection should be left to the Executive Committee; but G. D. Moore moved as an amendment that the Committee on Building should consider rebuilding on the present site, and purchasing the land in the rear of the building. Pending discussion of these motions, the meeting adjourned to the sixth of May; but on the twenty-second of April a special meeting was held at the request of fifteen members, — four of whom had been on the list of those who called the meeting of March the fourth — to listen to a report of the two committees,

and to see whether the Society would buy land at the corner of Huntington and Massachusetts Avenues, extending to Falmouth Street, opposite the new Music Hall; grant power to erect a new building on it; and mortgage the Society's property to do this, and sell or improve the real estate at 101 Tremont Street as seemed best. Colonel Solomon Lincoln offered the motions and also one that the President should appoint a committee of five, with himself, the President, as Chairman, with full powers to erect a building at a cost of not more than two hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars. The result was 257 votes in the affirmative and seventy-seven in the negative; and on the sixth of May President Appleton announced as the other members of the Committee, Charles F. Curtis, George A. Nickerson, Charles S. Sargent, and William J. Stewart. This Committee at once chose Edmund M. Wheelwright as the architect of the new building.

As the pleasant prospect of a new home grew more definite we find imaginations beginning to come into play; on the first of July Leverett M. Chase moved that the subject of placing on the walls of the new building mural tablets inscribed with the names of eminent horticulturists should be referred to the Building Committee; and in November J. H. Woodford moved that the three statues on the Tremont Street building, the two tablets on the walls of the staircase hall, and the two boxes in the corner-stone be reserved and reincorporated in the new building. At the meeting on the sixth of May the interest in the Society's new plans was shown by the election of forty-one new members, at that on the seventh of October thirty-one, and at the next meeting, seventeen more. On the second date President Appleton proposed by letter that an amendment to the Constitution and By-Laws should be made to permit voting by proxy, which was discussed; and a motion to lay the subject on the table and a question whether it should be entered on the record for final action in January were both negatived, the latter unanimously. At the next meeting the President moved for a reconsideration of the question of voting by proxy, and on a question put to vote of the legality of any action on the subject at this time, the Chair was sustained. A vote on the main question was then taken, and the proposed amendment was defeated by a vote of fifty to forty-six. But in December the Com-

mittee showed two estimates of the costs of the proposed building, one based on the price of materials at the time it was authorized — when it could have been erected within the amount appropriated; and the other, made lately, so much higher that they decided to postpone further consideration of the subject until March. So we may leave the matter undecided until then, and return to a review of the lectures and flowers of 1899.

The former began with the Russell lecture on fungi, and was followed a week later by one on peach culture, by J. H. Hale. This was interesting because a genuine revival of peach culture was succeeding the apathy occasioned by the yellows thirty years before, — and by “changed climatic conditions,” said the lecturer, without questioning whether such a phenomenon had actually occurred. The scarceness of peaches had been due to the winter-killing of buds, and somewhat to the failure to choose high land and well-drained, naturally dry soil. As to grading the fruit, the lecturer declared that only intelligent women could do it: men will lay aside the finest specimens to put on top; women sort them honestly, while men either cannot or will not do so. A band of music playing in the packing shed from two until dark in the lecturer’s Georgia orchard got twenty-five per cent more work out of the two hundred girls who were employed there than had ever been accomplished without it. The yellows was unknown in the south and in California. Injurious Insects and their Transformations came next, and included in the discussion an appeal to the ladies not to wear birds on their “bonnets.” More like a scientific college lecture was that on the uses of nitrogen to crops, by Professor Caldwell of Cornell; and on the twenty-fifth of February W. R. Sessions drew a most entertaining contrast between the agriculture of ancient times and that of Massachusetts. From the lecture we learn many interesting facts: there were now thirty-five agricultural societies, each drawing an annual bounty of six hundred dollars from its state treasury; in 1885 the proportion of farmers to those in other occupations in Massachusetts was about one to twelve; in 1890 nearly six hundred thousand dollars’ worth of plants and well over a million’s worth of cut flowers were sold in the state; and the value of the total agricultural products of the state was nearly fifty-three million. In the discus-

sion which followed we find for the first time a clear example of what we have dimly perceived before, the inertia or resistance which the introduction of scientific methods as expounded in the lectures had to overcome in the traditional cultivator whose education had come entirely from personal experience. How skilfully and sympathetically the conversion was managed is not the least interesting phase of the matter. The lecturer had remarked that haphazard farming could no longer serve, and that the day was past when "any fool could be a farmer." Varnum Frost at once asked what the qualifications for success were in the farmer; and Mr. Sessions, warned perhaps by his tone, explained that he had referred to the farmers of a century ago, when the brightest boy on the farm was picked for a minister, a lawyer or a doctor, and the dullest left to cultivate the farm. The successful farmer of to-day, he added, was the brightest and most competent man, and loved his calling. Mr. Frost then observed that he knew a man who could neither write nor read, and was as successful as any farmer he ever knew. Farming, he observed, needed good common sense, but not a liberal education; and he believed he could tell anyone in five minutes all there was to know about any branch of farming. The only trouble with it was that it was a relief business for a decayed professional or business man. At this point A. W. Cheever moved that Mr. Frost should have five minutes to tell the meeting all he knew about strawberry growing; and as Frost had taken prizes for strawberries at the exhibitions of the past year, this graceful remark headed off further "discussion" for the time. At the meeting on the fourth of March the Extraordinary Season of 1898 along Horticultural Lines was discussed; and a week later came Market Gardening, which formed a good sequel to Mr. Sessions' lecture, and contained an exhortation to farmers not to "go west," but to acquire some of the cheap land abandoned because those who destroyed its character did not understand its possibilities. Next came a talk by the energetic John K. M. L. Farquhar, who had spoken the year before about the Holland nurseries. He had noticed the growing horticultural importance of Japan, and therefore visited it during the summer. What he saw convinced him that Japan could not, as many feared, become a serious rival of American or European nurserymen;

but he gave interesting accounts, illustrated by the stereopticon, of curious trees, one, a kinka-kuji, in the form of a sailing junk which had been trained for three hundred and fifty years, and another over a thousand years old with a trunk thirty-eight feet in diameter. The final lecture was by Mrs. F. H. Tucker, of Newton, on the actual and the possible treatment of roadsides, which she delivered at the request of the Society's Forestry and Roadside Improvement Committee. A week later a hundred and fifty dollars was voted to the Committee for the year, and we shall see that Mrs. Tucker's aid was again called in a year later. She outlined a plan of attack by considering in detail the actual condition and treatment of roads, the practical and artistic treatment possible, and the manner of attaining such treatment. The subject associated itself readily of course with the care of trees in the cities, and enlisted the sympathies of O. B. Hadwen, whose city of Worcester had become a shining example.

In consequence of the results of the season of 1898 the Committee on Establishing Prizes took measures to encourage the more extensive exhibition of plants new to cultivation, such as recently discovered species and hybrids between existing kinds, and to bring about a revival of the orchid exhibits of ten to fifteen years before. In both these classes there had been so distinct a falling off that some stimulant was needed. The astonishing result in 1899 was three new palms, fifty-five new orchids, and seventeen new varieties of dipladenias exhibited for the first time. It was Oakes Ames, who put his records and herbarium at their disposal, that the Committee thanked for the ease with which they determined the varieties; and the gardeners also were heartily commended for the "skill and knowledge in perfecting for their employers the magnificent specimen plants shown throughout the year." Some of the things most interesting botanically were *Cattleya Hardyana*, by Oakes Ames; six new varieties of *Anoectochilus*, by W. Duckham; six varieties, of American production, of *Cymbidium eburneo-Lowianum*, by G. McWilliam, for which the gold medal was awarded; and *Areca Ilsemani* and *Licuala Jeanenceya*, exhibited on the sixth of May for the first time in the country, by J. S. Bailey, whose gardener was W. Donald. There were four new orchids at the rhododendron show, one of them

exhibited here for the first time, *Miltonia Bleuana*, variety *nobilior*, by H. Hollis Hunnewell, which won the silver medal. To G. McWilliams was awarded the gold medal for hybrid *dipladenias*, with which he had been experimenting since 1883, and in which he had succeeded by incessant labor in producing great size and gorgeous color. At the chrysanthemum show the results of the utmost skill were shown in every exhibit, and Mrs. B. P. Cheney was adjudged the winner. The flowers did not fare so well as the plants, because of peculiar weather conditions at the time of the principal shows. At the spring show a new white carnation, *Marquis*, came from E. L. Marquisee, and won a silver medal. The rhododendrons suffered severely from the drought, but the peonies were very effective, and showed unmistakable increase in popularity, perhaps because of the *Kelway* medals. The J. S. Fay estate's display and Jackson T. Dawson's hybrid roses alone saved the rose show from utter failure because of the drought — which injured even the aquatics in July by lowering the pool levels. The dahlia show was the best one of the year, a revelation of the flower's value. The chrysanthemum show brought out less competition than usual, and there were no entries of any seedlings, which indicated some decline of interest; but we shall find that the peak of the flower's popularity was not yet past. As had been predicted, the apple crop in 1899 made up for the failure of the year before. All exhibitions were good, but the strawberries were the most interesting of the fruits because of more new varieties. The effect of the dry weather was early maturity in fruits, and little trouble from fungous growths. The almost unprecedentedly severe winter of 1898-99 did not hurt the plums, but destroyed the bulk of the peach crop. The "intensive" vegetable gardeners kept their exhibits up to the standard in spite of drought, by irrigation plants; in March came magnificent mushrooms from A. W. Crockford, but thereafter they diminished. Mr. Crockford also exhibited a new cucumber, *Columbia*; and the Honorable Aaron Low received the first silver medal awarded in many years for his new seedling potatoes.

Seventeen visits were made during 1899 by the Garden Committee, which included carnation, chrysanthemum, tomato, cucumber and grape houses, strawberry and vegetable gardens,

conservatories, and several estates. A. F. Estabrook's grounds at Beach Bluffs had done so well with flowers, lawn, shrubs and trees that it received the Hunnewell triennial premium, and the Oliver Ames estate at North Easton, occupied by Oakes Ames, was entered this year for the same prize. It consisted of fine stone buildings, beautiful ponds devoted to aquatics, and an undulating surface covered with various superb forest trees. The remarkable stove and greenhouses contained a very large collection of orchids and other plants from all over the world, of which we have seen specimens at the exhibitions. G. A. James's estate at Nahant was also entered. It consisted of twenty-five acres of land and rocks at the end of the promontory, where thirty years before were wind-swept sand dunes. The sea still roared over the immense boulders on the shore; but the sand was hidden by a thick coating of loam; trees, shrubs and flower-beds had been planted; and the desert had blossomed. One of the pleasantest of the visits was to the old-fashioned, peaceful place at Methuen of Mrs. David Nevins, whose husband we remember had died abroad the year before; and one of the most interesting was to the three thousand plants of the American Beauty rose, at the Waban Conservatories of E. M. Wood and Company. This rose, discovered in General Bancroft's grounds at Washington some years before, had of course captivated all rosarians. The school gardens were prospering and multiplying. The hundred and fifty species of native flowering plants and ferns had turned a part of the George Putnam School grounds into a bit of the country; nine classes observed and sketched there; and a plot of land of the same size in the girls' yard was being made into a garden, with a prospect of half an acre more for the purpose on adjoining land recently bought by the city. To follow the spread of the school garden idea would take us unnecessarily far afield: it was adopted by an increasing number of schools; Mr. Clapp brought back from his visit abroad a full account of the German school methods; and at the Framingham State Normal Practice School an early interest was implanted in those who were to teach. The children's herbariums were shown in the Hall in December, and amounted to seventeen hundred specimens. These, with the collections of the Boston Mycological Club, and a series of almost weekly exhibits

of cultivated native plants from Robert Manning, made the Hall a Mecca for those who were interested. Finally, the matter of forestry and roadside improvement was going forward vigorously through a compilation of the statutes on the subject, and all possible information and investigation in regard to roadside trees throughout the state, and the obstacles to be overcome. Largely through the efforts of James S. Pray, four thousand circulars were sent to mayors and selectmen, and replies from a hundred and twenty-five cities and towns indicated a strong and sympathetic interest.

Early in 1899 the Society lost a very valuable member by the death of Charles N. Brackett, who had joined forty-eight years before and served as Chairman of the Vegetable Committee for thirty-two years. Azell C. Bowditch, Waldo O. Ross, and Benjamin G. Smith were others whose losses were deeply felt, all elderly men, the first two members of important committees, and the last a vice-president from 1880 to 1891. In the resolutions on these deaths are seen very clearly the deep regard and affection which usually seemed to characterize the relations between the committeemen, and they bear out the old claim that nothing so effectually abolishes superficial distinction as the love of horticulture. A hundred and forty-six life and seven annual members had been added during the year, which made the total eight hundred and fifty-eight, — a striking increase.

On January the sixth, 1900, President Appleton announced the purchase of the land for the new building. We have seen that because of the rise in cost of materials, construction had been deferred. This meant that economy was necessary; and since only two of the twenty-five exhibitions of 1899 asked entrance fees, Mr. Appleton suggested that more, or even all of them, should do the same. "Our charity," he said, "should, to be the best, be gauged to meet the intelligence in horticulture that we desire to promote. The mere payment of money prizes does not accomplish this, but it is the high standard that we set at our exhibitions which will encourage advanced quality in plants, flowers and fruits. It should be to advance the quality of those, as we find them in the market, and hold them at a high standard, that we should direct our plan of management." He expected large attend-

ance at the shows in the new building from the metropolitan district, and believed that the coöperation of the street and steam railways could be counted on. On the motion of W. C. Strong it was then voted that the Building Committee should submit plans for the new building before any contracts were made.

The special meeting to consider whether to proceed with the building according to the plans and to grant the necessary increase of sixty thousand dollars in the appropriation, was held on the twenty-sixth of May. Augustus P. Loring moved in favor of both proposals, J. H. Woodford moved that the two matters be voted on separately, W. C. Strong urged caution, and Henry L. Clapp asked what provision had been made for a herbarium! The vote was taken with all formality, and of the hundred and ninety-six cast, a hundred and eighty-two were in favor and fourteen contrary-minded. On the seventh of July, when the time for the final action came, the sixty thousand dollars was unanimously voted. The Tremont Street building was sold for six hundred thousand dollars.

The Russell Foundation lecture, an institution now nine years old, was the first of the series of winter discussions, and dealt with the rusts of horticultural plants, particularly of the chrysanthemum and asparagus. The next week, O. B. Hadwen, whose estate in Worcester included a sixty-acre farm and many superb ornamental trees, set out by himself half a century before, gave an account of his long experience which fully sufficed to explain his success. He spoke as though he felt that the trees had a kind of consciousness—it required a lifetime to discover the most favorable conditions for every sort. Each and every tree seemed to need its own special treatment . . . some trees refused to grow near other kinds, and would lean away from them . . . the exudations from the roots of some are apparently detrimental to the growth of others . . . a natural and at the same time a mysterious force seemed to govern the development of each: the grower sees it, but cannot explain it. At the end of the lecture notice was given that an address was soon to be given in the Hall under the auspices of the Massachusetts Forestry Association on the subject of the forests and roadsides of the state,—further testimony of the vigor with which the cause was being advanced.

The Procession of the Flowers in Pennsylvania was the title taken by Miss M. L. Dock for her poetical address on the following Saturday — an adaptation from Helen Hunt Jackson's and T. W. Higginson's Processions, and a treatment similar to that of O. W. Holmes' The Seasons. But she decried the popular ignorance of botanical nomenclature, and pointed out that although nobody spoke of a parrot or a canary bird as "that biped," or of a terrier as "that quadruped," we continually hear a tree of a perfectly familiar species spoken of as "that tree"! In February John K. M. L. Farquhar again entertained his associates with a topic from foreign lands, this time the fields and wilds of the Hawaiian Islands, especially the curious trees and their uses; and S. D. Willard delivered an optimistic and stimulating lecture on the future outlook for the fruit grower, in which, as J. H. Hale had done two years before and H. W. Collingwood last year in his talk upon market gardening, the lecturer urged the prospective cultivator to lay hold of the cheap and perfectly good land in New England and elsewhere between the lakes and the ocean. The discussion naturally drifted around to the San José scale, the only foe which still defied the agricultural colleges and experiment stations. Mrs. Tucker's lecture on forestry and roadsides came next, and gave full evidence of her careful personal investigations. A beautiful exhibition of carnations being held at the Flower Market under the Park Street Church, and some of the lovely blooms on the lecturer's table on the tenth of March, were good illustrations of the subject for that day, the improvement of the carnation in America. The carnation was so-called because the original flower was flesh-colored; and the history of its cultivation extends back well over a thousand years. In 1597 Gerard wrote that to "describe each new variety . . . were to roll Sisyphus' stone or number the sands." The great advance in America was very largely due to the American Carnation Society, which numbered over three hundred members in 1900, and met every February at different points in the United States. The American carnation, *Dianthus caryophyllus*, was derived from the French strain. The lecturer threw on the screen a beautiful illustration of five blooms illustrating the evolution from a single to a double flower, and then the seedling Governor Roosevelt, the most ad-

vanced step yet achieved — four inches in diameter. The cultivation of the flower at this time employed probably five thousand persons, and two million dollars of capital. In January, 1901, Mrs. J. Montgomery Sears gave three hundred and fifty dollars to the Society as prizes for seedling carnations. The increasing interest in Japanese plums as evidenced by the fruit exhibits of the season is foretold by a talk on the subject by G. S. Butler on the seventeenth of March. There was of course in the fruit itself no superiority in quality to some of the European or domestic varieties, but the tree's comparative freedom from disease, resistance to curculio attacks, and heavy cropping qualities had made it a good acquisition as soon as Luther Burbank and others had proved its adaptability to a wide range of territory. Next came Apple Culture for Profit, — a loyal appreciation of the New England apple by J. H. Hale, in which he said that three-quarters of the apples in the Boston market were the "abominable but good-looking Ben Davis," and that Sutton Beauty was "better in every way than the Baldwin." He was joined by Robert Manning in mourning the ravages of the apple maggot, or railroad worm, for which no remedy had appeared. Fungus diseases common to cucumbers, tomatoes and lettuce under glass were discussed, at the last meeting of the series, by Professor G. E. Stone of Amherst, who gave high praise to the lettuce growers about Boston, probably having in mind George D. Moore's lettuce house in Arlington, which contained over fourteen thousand heads. Analyses had proved that the soil of Arlington was the best in the United States for lettuce. We shall agree with Mr. Harrison, who said at the conclusion of the series that the lectures had carried us everywhere and through all seasons.

As before, admission was charged to but two exhibitions in 1900. President Appleton's recommendation to the Plant Committee to observe strict economy in awarding prizes and to follow the rules closely in regard to them, necessarily resulted in an experimental year, and the Committee was unable to report it entirely successful. One reform they made, however: it had been the custom to award a silver medal to the first exhibitor of any new or rare plant, and now they had departed in some cases from this, and given first-class certificates instead, in order to keep the

higher honor for the originator. An allied problem was the one that had troubled the committees before: in the matter of the superior cultivation prizes, who was to be credited, the owner who had nothing to do with the plant's culture, or the gardener who provided the skill and the care? No answer was suggested. The Committee's new standards and requirements had brought about a revolt from two of the gardeners, who would not continue to exhibit; the hopeless question of whether exhibitors showed for the prizes or for the love of horticulture arose; and other indications of unrest and dissatisfaction appeared. The exhibitions fell off in size. The interesting exhibits at the spring show were spring bulbs, and a collection of curious old Japanese plants, some over a hundred years old. In May, C. H. Souther showed a new chrysanthemum, J. S. Bailey, a new palm, *Kentia Sanderiana*, and the Floral Exchange of Philadelphia a new rose, *Queen of Edgely*, much like the *American Beauty*, but in color a soft pink; and in June, Jackson Dawson showed *Lady Duncan* rose. At the small annual exhibition many classes were not shown; but Oakes Ames exhibited *Caladium Oakes Ames* for the first time, and the dahlias were excellent. The plants at the chrysanthemum show exceeded in quality any that had ever been seen, especially those of Mrs. B. P. Cheney and Dr. C. G. Weld; and the innovation of the Society's large vases newly filled each day was a beautiful one. No competitors presented themselves for the Gane Memorial Fund prizes, offered now for the second year, probably because experts agreed that the varieties originated by the late H. A. Gane were much better adapted to the production of fine flowers than to even fairly good specimen plants. But the show was the crowning one of the year, and splendidly testified to the skill of the growers. Mr. Oakes Ames presented the Society with a collection of water color paintings of orchids; and the Transactions were beginning to print excellent half-tones of the finer flowers, gardens and estates. A gale in September greatly reduced the quantity and thereby improved the quality of the apple crop, which had promised to be very large; but it destroyed the best of the pears. Peaches were more numerous than usual, and the *Elberta*, largely grown in the South, was promising. The increasing cultivation of the Japanese varieties of plums brought greater

abundance and greater variety in this fruit; and the warm, dry weather late in the season favored the grapes. The Marshall strawberry was sustaining its reputation as an excellent and profitable market variety. Strangely enough the dry season did not seem to affect vegetables unfavorably, and the exhibits were excellent. In July a new hybrid melon came from Elbridge T. Gerry; and at the annual show appeared a new tomato, Maule's 1900.

More visits were made by the Garden Committee in 1900 than ever before. They saw Dr. Jabez Fisher's new method of growing plants by sub-irrigation, and W. Preble's cucumber house, both at Fitchburg, and M. A. Patton's carnation house at Tewksbury. In June C. H. Tenney entered his eighty-acre Methuen estate for the Hunnewell premium, — a splendid summer place, planted with well-placed coniferae, groups of large Japan maples, and beds of rhododendrons interspersed with azaleas. The Committee also had to call on Mrs. David Nevins, and they made a report only on her hospitality. Accompanied by some of the expert Arlington growers they next convinced themselves that W. H. Heustis' Marshall strawberry garden was the finest half-acre they had ever seen; and in mid-July they visited O. B. Hadwen's magnificent trees and fruit orchard in Worcester. A. F. Estabrook's grounds at Beach Bluff were equalled only by the owner's hospitality. At the Oliver Ames estate at North Easton, now in its second year for the premium, the lily ponds were full and the aquatics in splendid bloom. Among other visits was one to Mrs. A. W. Spencer's chrysanthemum house at South Framingham, where they found Alexander McKay, formerly gardener to David Nevins, in charge of the eight hundred plants of sixty-two varieties. The last visit was to the Waban Rose houses, which consisted of about 2500 plants of Brides and Bridesmaids, and two new seven-hundred-foot houses devoted to the American Beauty and Liberty roses.

In 1900 Henry L. Clapp extended his school garden ideas to include kitchen gardens. The suggestion to use some of the land of the Putnam School for this purpose came from the Superintendent, E. P. Seaver, and the model for its plan and management from Germany. A piece of land four rods square was divided up

into eighty-four beds, each being assigned to a pupil; directions for planting were given in the classrooms; and garden-work was held every Monday afternoon. Mr. Clapp threw himself into the work with great zeal, but with a reasonable eye to the proper proportions of a public school education. There were 18,000 schools in Austria-Hungary conducting such work, 4670 in Sweden, and all the public elementary schools in Belgium, and he wished to try out the matter in this country. The school garden movement had now spread to Louisville, Kentucky, and Cleveland, Ohio, and in H. H. Longsdorf's bulletin on the Consolidation of Rural Schools in Pennsylvania, Mr. Clapp was copiously quoted. The exhibition of children's herbariums was an especially interesting one; but Mr. Clapp unfortunately overheard some Philistine ask "what was the use of studying them dried things"; and the pen with which he characterized such a benighted person trembled with indignation. Indeed, there seemed to be a good deal of use, even if every collector could not become a Walter Deane; for three of the former young exhibitors had already begun to distinguish themselves, especially Miss Lucy D. Ellis, winner in 1897 of the Davenport prize for fifty native ferns, who, studying to become a teacher, had been invited to give a talk on ferns before the teachers and pupils of the Normal School. Mrs. Henrietta L. T. Wolcott, who had been away on long journeys for some time, had brought back strange seeds from Bermuda, California, the Sandwich Islands and other distant places; and all day during the exhibition an interested crowd examined them and listened to her descriptions of the trees and plants that produced them. Mr. Clapp was less enthusiastic about the duty of judging the exhibits of native plants, which had been thrust on the Committee. This matter did not concern children; the "struggle for money prizes," as he called it, irritated him; and the Saturday exhibitions meant continual inconvenience to teachers, who always left the city for their summer vacation. In the following May the task was placed on a committee of one, Charles W. Jenks, who at the end of the year demanded relief on the same grounds that Mr. Clapp had done, and was himself at once empowered to fill out a committee—which he had the utmost difficulty in doing. The native plants were always interesting, but the shows meant a great labor of

love to those who judged them. Meanwhile the Committee on Forestry and Roadside Improvement had continued their investigations into the value of wood planting in Massachusetts, and now submitted the compilation of the statutes of the Commonwealth relative to forests and trees, which was published and widely distributed the next year.

J. D. W. French and C. H. B. Breck died during the year 1900. Mr. French had been an exhibitor and a member of the Library and the Publication Committees. He left what books from his library the Society should select, and five thousand dollars for buying new ones. In 1919 and 1920 more money accrued from his estate, making the total at the latter date ten thousand, one hundred and eighty-eight, — an excellent example, as W. E. Endicott put it, of how when one door — in this case the Stickney fund — shuts, another opens. C. H. B. Breck, one of the oldest members and son of Joseph Breck, former president and an original member of the Society, was himself a vice-president and a former chairman of the Committee of Arrangements. He was a member of the well-known seed company, and was loved by all his associates. Another gift came from the will of Benjamin H. Pierce, who bequeathed a thousand dollars, the income of which was to be applied to the introduction of new fruits. Another loss, though not by death, came to the Society in the resignation in October of H. Hollis Hunnewell, who had just been elected Chairman of the Finance Committee and a member of the Executive Committee. We have seen how for nearly half a century he had been a most active and liberal supporter of the Society, and one of the foremost cultivators and patrons of landscape art in the country; but as a member of the Finance Committee for thirty-four years and its chairman for nineteen, during times of change and perplexity, his incalculable services cannot so easily be particularized. His son, Walter Hunnewell, was unanimously chosen to fill the vacancy as Chairman of the Finance Committee; and Mr. Appleton was elected to the Executive Committee.

Besides the French and the John S. Farlow bequests — the latter of two thousand, five hundred dollars, — the Library received collections of books from the will of Waldo O. Ross and from Charles E. Richardson. There was therefore nothing to

report except a jubilant apology for not asking for more room; but Robert Manning was having a very hard struggle to cope with work which was beyond the possibilities of the force employed, and had once succumbed to illness. The Treasurer's sheet showed at the end of the year 1900 a surplus of well over seven hundred and eighty-three thousand dollars, and the membership had increased to eight hundred and eighty-one. In October, O. B. Hadwen, President of the Worcester County Horticultural Society, was elected President of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society for 1901, and Mr. Appleton was on W. C. Strong's motion unanimously requested to retain the chairmanship of the Building Committee until the new Hall should be completed.

CHAPTER XVII · 1901-1903. THE THIRD HORTICULTURAL HALL

PRESIDENT HADWEN'S inaugural address on the fifth of January, 1901, was remarkable equally for its respect for tradition, kindliness, perception and modesty. From a beginning when knowledge of the science and art of horticulture had hardly dawned, the Society had passed through an almost entire revolution in its principles and practice, and now stood at the head of a vast industry to which no end could be foretold,—one which indeed would never be reached as long as nature could be assisted by the intelligence of man. Did a natural law exist whereby each fruit or flower was endowed with a natural period of life, prolonged by care and cultivation or shortened by want of them? At least, no end was possible to the Society's usefulness, and Mr. Hadwen's address would not have been frank if he had failed to point out very earnestly that the most important steps to be taken at once were those which would promote that peace and harmony without which the Society could not hope to function properly. The disagreements were none the less threatening because they were under the circumstances natural; and he closed his address with a plea to those who loved the Society to suffer their loyalty to preponderate over their differences, and to face the year of new experiences with the adaptability and the zeal which had actuated their predecessors.

It was expected that the first exhibition in the new Hall would be the rose and strawberry show on the twentieth and twenty-first of June, because the Tremont Street building had to be vacated on the first of May, and the May and June shows were cancelled. The trustees of the Paddock Building, who had purchased the Tremont Street estate, offered the Society the granite statues on the building, the boxes in the corner stone, and the two tablets in the staircase hall which commemorated the founding of Mount Auburn and the erection of the Tremont Street Hall. Over a year

before J. H. Woodford had suggested that these be reincorporated in the new building; but it was now voted that the ultimate disposition of the statues should be left undecided for the present; and after a conference with the donors they were put in storage, until an offer of a hundred and fifty dollars for them was made by Benjamin P. Ware. This was presumably accepted by the Committee to which it was referred, for we hear of them and the boxes ¹ no more.

The last exhibition in the Tremont Street Hall was for four days beginning with the nineteenth of March, and was notable for a grand display of orchids from Bayard Thayer, Dutch bulbs from many members, and a rich display of forced roses and carnations. Since the contractors had failed to complete the new building by the first of May, temporary fire-proof quarters were obtained for the deposit of the books, and a convenient suite in the Tremont Building, comprising, besides quiet and pleasant rooms for the Library, a room for committee meetings. Thither the books were conveyed, and not one was lost nor a pane in any book-case broken, as was also the happy result when they were afterwards removed to the new Hall. Robert Manning's only regret was that the members did not generally realize that the books were as accessible as usual! Chickering Hall was also used, and several of the lectures in 1902 were delivered there.

Though a detailed description ² of the splendid new building on Massachusetts Avenue is unnecessary at the present day, a few facts about it will prove interesting. The Building Committee were F. H. Appleton, C. S. Sargent, W. J. Stewart, G. A. Nickerson, and C. F. Curtis, and the architects and constructors Wheelwright and Haven. The building is fifty-seven feet high to the top of the cornice, and sixty-nine and a half to the top of the roof. The foundation footings are of concrete widely spread upon the gravel and sand subsoil, which was found too coarse to permit economical piling. The original intention was to have a gravel floor in the large hall, so that pots of plants might be embedded in it at exhibitions; but this proved impracticable, and J. H. Woodford's call for concrete was answered, — though fortunately

¹ The contents of these were shown with the Library exhibit in March, 1929.

² There is, of course, one preserved in the Transactions.

not his recommendation of extending a floor on the same level as the loggia. The walls of the large hall were of unpainted red brick, and it was not until James F. M. Farquhar designed and built his famous Italian garden in the hall for the spring exhibition of 1912 that this defect in coloring was appreciated enough to be remedied. The first floor of the building covers 18,066 square feet; the main hall is fifty-two and a half by a hundred and twenty-three feet, with a height — not including the monitor roof — of forty-two feet; the small hall is twenty-eight by fifty-seven feet, and twenty-eight and a half feet high. The beautiful Library needs no description at the present day. The building cost \$290,997, and thus with the land the total cost of the new quarters was \$515,997.

It was first opened to the public on the fourth of June, 1901, by the most beautiful display of flowers ever given in the country. This was arranged by Professor C. S. Sargent, assisted by Miss Beatrix Jones, and was flocked to by thousands for ten days, including Sunday; for though the upper stories of the building were not completed, and the formal dedication was not to come until the day of the chrysanthemum show in November, the first exhibition of flowers meant, to the public at least, the expected prophecy for the future. No premiums were offered. The lecture hall had a floor of rough boards, the grand exhibition hall an earth floor divided by gravel walks into large beds, and the smaller hall, with its cement floor, was given over to orchids. Ex-President Appleton, who recorded the show for the Transactions, utilizing the description in the Boston Transcript, characterized it as no competition for money or medals, but a great exhibition of what the wealth of capital in money and intelligence, with loyal public spirit, could do to promote interest in horticulture. The aisles of the three flower-filled halls were thronged. On entering the lecture hall to the right, the visitor's eye was caught by the splendid purple wisterias from the greenhouses of Professor Sargent, the "moving genius of the exhibition."⁸ On the right were long benches of gloxinias from the Hunnewell, Sargent and Sprague estates, interspersed with adiantum Farleyense to hide the pots, — a variegated group of colors with three white

⁸ Boston Evening Transcript, June 4, 1901.

wisteria plants ranged above them. On the Huntington Avenue side was a bench of pelargoniums in full bloom; and on the stage at the end of the hall was H. H. Hunnewell's palm, *licuala granda*, the finest specimen in America. On either side of this stood graceful palms of the species *areca lutescens*, which with a bank of *amaryllis* and *lilium longiflorum* made a superb effect. In either corner stood a bay tree from Mrs. C. F. Sprague's Italian gardens in Brookline, the pots masked by immense and beautiful hydrangeas. In the loggia between this hall and the main hall were several plants of the *Rhyncospermum jasminoides*, commonly miscalled jasmine, bearing thousands of delicate white blossoms between their shining green leaves. From this point, as the visitor to any later exhibition can readily remember, the effect of the main hall is unsurpassed; and now it was one glorious blaze of color. Azaleas, rhododendrons and palms stood as if growing in a garden; on the right a bank of white and pink Indian azaleas, with here and there a sport showing in the snow-white bloom, and on the left the red and rose varieties of azaleas massed, with borders of turf. In the centre of the hall were thirty-three splendid azaleas in pots sunk below the turf level, — one of them the *Marie Vershaffelt*; and at the end was a splendid bank of rhododendrons from the Hunnewell estate. About the whole hall was a background of palms. In the small hall was the collection of about a thousand orchids, the best ever gathered in America — fifty varieties of *cypripediums* and about three hundred cattleyas. More than a thousand *adiantum*s, and five hundred palms from a few inches to fifteen feet high, were used for decoration. During the afternoons and evenings, while the show lasted, the Boston Cadet Band furnished music.

The ceremony of dedicating the Hall, which had been formally accepted on the twenty-first of September, was held in the Library on the ninth of November, while the chrysanthemum show was in progress below. In the absence of President Hadwen, occasioned by the sudden death of his wife, Vice-President Ware presided, and called upon the Reverend Edward Everett Hale for prayer. Mr. Ware then spoke briefly, laying much emphasis on the relief of having the Library in a safe place, and instancing the beautiful exhibition in the halls below as evidence of the



THE First Chrysanthemum Exhibition in the Present Horticultural Hall, 1901

progress of horticulture. The Honorable James L. Myers, Speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, brought the congratulations of the State for the work being done by the Society for all classes of the people, and wished it godspeed for the future. In the absence of Congressman William H. Moody, the Reverend E. E. Hale, representing the cause of humanity everywhere, was called on, and made a characteristically felicitous address. Mr. Hale had been much interested in the school and window gardening work, and had assisted it in one instance by writing to the Department of Agriculture. The principal address of the day was then made by ex-President General Francis H. Appleton.

The address was a careful and interesting review of the history of the Society, with enlightening comments and descriptions which gave it life and proportions, and a remarkably clear account of the circumstances, forces and personalities which led to the founding in 1829. While we need not record this review, we must notice its conclusion. Today, said the speaker, the surface of the State bore witness to the great work done — the amazing beauty of the landscapes at the estates in Metropolitan Boston; the great system of parks; the fields of market produce and glass houses at Arlington, Belmont, Revere and elsewhere conducted on business principles by scientific knowledge, and surpassed nowhere in the world; the markets for sales; the flower marts in many city stores; the intelligent building of roads; the school and the window gardening. The beautiful new Hall had been designed, Mr. Appleton announced, only after the structures used for like purposes abroad had been examined; and he concluded with the hope that its work might go on in the future as in the past. Mr. Ware then declared the building dedicated to the advancement of horticulture. Upon a motion by General Appleton an expression of sympathy was sent to President Hadwen; and at Mr. Strong's suggestion the address prepared by the President was printed in the Transactions. In it we see from a slightly different angle the same range of accomplishment by the Society as that already described by General Appleton, and an enthusiastic comment on the new building, — "without peer in its arrangements for exhibitors, its magnificent architectural effect, and its solidity and durability of construction." With its "refined

environment "—for it was then, of course, distant from any business section—it was equal if not superior to any horticultural building in the world.

At the conclusion of the dedication exercises, the assembly went downstairs to see the chrysanthemum show in the great new halls,—the official opening. The magnificence of this not only did full honor to the significant occasion, but proved that the chrysanthemum was still unrivalled in popularity. A display by R. and J. Farquhar and Company of standard bays, palms, araucarias and begonias filled the entire rear end of the hall, and made a welcome background to the splendid plants of chrysanthemums contributed by Mrs. B. P. Cheney, E. S. Converse, Walter Hunnewell, J. S. Bailey, Dr. C. G. Weld, James Nicol and others. There was an extensive display of orchids by Lager and Hurrell, of Summit, New Jersey, and a notable exhibit from Charles Evans of silver and golden gymnogrammas.

The rose, peony and dahlia shows were missed in 1901. In February Mrs. F. L. Ames had exhibited at the old building a most remarkable group of dendrobiums. On the last day of November J. Tailby and Son at the request of the Committee on Plants exhibited their begonia, *Glory of Wellesley*, and received for it a silver medal. The first fruit exhibition in the new building, on the seventh of November, was a success in spite of the almost total failure of the apple crop; and it was increasingly evident that nowhere could the pear be grown so well as near Boston. The growers for the market now confined themselves to six or eight varieties. The strawberry show and the summer exhibitions of small fruits of course had to be omitted. The vegetables shown were of no unusual interest, but were so numerous that the exhibits filled all the allotted space and overflowed into the basement. Large exhibits were beginning to come from distant places, like Worcester and Taunton.

The Garden Committee, unaffected by their change of quarters, had a very busy season at the houses and conservatories of the great commercial growers. One of the most interesting was W. W. Rawson's splendid lettuce house at Arlington, where for the first time they witnessed the new process of sterilizing the soil; and another was Warren H. Heustis's strawberry garden, where the

Belmont originated, and, with the Marshall, was showing splendid size and quality. Flower houses and gardens — Peter Fisher's carnations, E. S. Converse's and Colonel Charles Pfaff's chrysanthemums, and W. P. Lothrop's dahlias — were visited, and the Farquhars' house of Gloire de Lorraine begonias drew especial admiration. Here was being propagated a new rose originated by Jackson T. Dawson, a cross between the Wichuraiana and the Crimson Rambler, from which much was expected. But the "estates" were not neglected. As usual the Committee paid a visit to Mrs. David Nevins in Methuen, and felt the restful charm of the great elms and shrubbery on her ancestral grounds. At the C. H. Tenney estate, Greycourt, now progressing creditably in its second year of competition for the Hunnewell premium, they saw the first bowling-green in New England. The H. H. Rogers estate, eight acres bordering the arm of the sea which separates Fairhaven from New Bedford, was now entering for the Hunnewell premium; and the Oliver Ames estate at North Easton completed its third and last year, and was awarded the premium. Its grand old trees, its blooming lily-ponds, its constant accessions, and Oakes Ames's own hybridizations made the estate a botanic museum of living plants. Excellent half-tones printed in the Transactions show the inadequacy of verbal description, and remind us of President Appleton's regret that there were no kodaks in 1829.

The school garden movement, which had attracted Doctor Edward Everett Hale's attention, had now reached the Central States, where the National Cash Register Company had during the year established garden plots for boys, a two-years' course in gardening, and a certificate at the end of the course. Three gardens were made in Hartford also; but nearer home was one established by two lady members of the Twentieth Century Club of Boston, eighty-two beds in the yard of the English High School on Dartmouth Street. The Club, for which it was named, paid its expenses, and the Brecks supplied tools and seeds. The Putnam School kitchen garden came fully up to Mr. Clapp's hopes; so well, in fact, that it caught the eye of the Transcript, which said that if the masters of the schools would make more effort, and were better supported by a Board of Education work-

ing in sympathy with the Horticultural Society, the children would learn much that would benefit the city and the state. The exhibition of herbariums, being now at a hall in the "residential district," brought not only more children than usual, but their families. The family interest in fact seemed much greater and more natural than the school interest, and this year the attempt to cultivate the latter was abandoned. Teachers were not generally acquainted with wild flowers, and the school requirements left little time for collecting, pressing and mounting plants.

We have been obliged to pass over the discussions and lectures of 1901 in order to attend coherently to the larger interests of the year. The lectures presented, as might have been expected, more academic subjects than usual: Evergreens for Winter Effect, by J. W. Manning; Trees of Our Neighborhood, by Miss E. G. Cummings, who tells us that our suburb of Longwood got its name about 1821 from a narrow strip of woodland formerly extending from Aspinwall Avenue to Commonwealth Avenue, near St. Mary's Street; A Visit to Kew Gardens and Hampton Court, by Benjamin P. Ware, with its description of the famous Black Hamburg grape vine at the latter, then a hundred and thirty-two years old, whose twelve hundred clusters were by the Queen's orders distributed annually at the hospitals. The lecture on the ninth of February, however, must be noticed because of the comment and light it throws on a matter of immediate interest to the Society. Its subject was growing and exhibiting vegetables and fruits, and the speaker was Herbert R. Kinney, of Worcester. He felt that the amateurs—who more nearly resembled the exhibitors of the early days—were being driven out by the professionals. Though one of the latter, he sympathized with the former, for one was after the dollar and the other was after excellence. Both were needed: but he feared the amateur interest was dying out, and should be stimulated—not with money prizes, but by a *gold medal*. Large money prizes tended to foster professional exhibitors; and the country exhibitor needed the chance to compare his produce with that from other sections. The professional exhibitor naturally put more thought on what would please the judges than on the actual merit of his exhibit. The speaker explained his conclusions by concrete examples,

especially the imperfect showing of potatoes at the exhibitions, and the frequent mistaken judgments on celery. In the ensuing discussion the Honorable James J. H. Gregory placed the farmer half-way between the two classes of men spoken of, but agreed with Mr. Kinney that the judging was superficial. It was natural that the Honorable Aaron Low and Varnum Frost, both members of the Vegetable Committee, should disagree with these conclusions, and that Mr. Frost should answer with some sharpness that he thought he knew a ripe squash as well as Mr. Gregory did. The Advancement of Market Gardening in the Last Twenty-five Years, by Michael Sullivan, of Revere, was an excellent exposition of the development of the "old farmer" into the practical and scientific market gardener, and the speaker attributed much of the general improvement to Peter Henderson's book, Market Gardening for Profit, published in 1866. Praising the work of the Arlington and Belmont growers, he pronounced as dead the old view that books were useless, for trade secrets were now published, and there was now no guess-work in the use of fertilizers and insecticides. But Varnum Frost was unconvinced, and declared that science brought no good squashes, that the quality of vegetables was not so good as fifty years ago, and that it was nonsense to say that farming could not be learned by observation. Joshua C. Stone added that after his forty years of farming, none of his sons cared to take the work up. Is this a case of *optume dictum*? We do not know; but the transition of which the lecturer spoke was evidently not entirely complete. Another lecture of reminiscent or retrospective character — natural at this time in the Society's history and at the opening of a new century — was A Quarter Century's Evolution in American Horticulture, by Patrick O'Mara, of New York; but its vivid personal memories of the old fashions and prices and methods of marketing flowers, the history of many, and the analytical handling of the subject make summarizing impossible. Next came a talk by Aaron Low on fruit growing in New England and its development during the last fifty years, apples, pears, plums, peaches, grapes and the small fruits being successively discussed, and the various varieties appraised — a splendid opportunity for disagreement, which was at once seized by Mr. Frost on the subject of the Anjou pear. It

was at this time that Luther Burbank's work in California — after his earlier work in Worcester — was astonishing horticulturists. At this point Joshua C. Stone asked what the use was of setting out trees? Life was too short, he claimed. It is not recorded that lightning struck the Hall; but when the lecturer retorted that "somebody would come after him to get the benefit of his work," it rang with applause! Another sensation was caused by President Hadwen, who said that the Baldwin was not the best apple, but that the Foundling — a native of Worcester County — was. But Mr. Hadwen came from Worcester. In March came the Russell lecture on tree-destroying fungi; and then Twenty Years' Experience in Peach Growing, by John W. Clark. The trouble with peach growing was still the yellows, which were too discouraging to allow much hope for an increase of the delicious Massachusetts fruit. But Varnum Frost said he believed "so much science had got into agriculture that it was extremely difficult to raise anything. When he was a boy, peach trees were as healthy as forest trees; and he thought so many chemicals had been introduced into the soil that it was upset and discouraged." But the yellows did not, as we remember, appear in the eastern part of the States until well into the fifties, though they had appeared near Philadelphia in 1800. The last talk of the series was by Professor H. T. Fernald of Amherst, upon injurious insects; but Mr. Frost was undaunted by titles. He thought the experiment stations cost a good deal of money, and wondered whether during the last century any insect had really ever put the supply of crops below the demand. For his part, he regarded insects as beneficial: they stirred up cultivators to attend to their crops. Professor Fernald, perhaps not familiar with Mr. Frost's views, replied that this might be true, but that insects were not an unmixed benefit. The lectures of the year were now over; and it is not surprising that no other course was ever listened to more attentively or attended more numerously. An abstract of each was printed in the Transcript on the day of its delivery.

In President Hadwen's address on the fourth of January, 1902, we detect the anxious note of the previous year. The good President saw approaching the most important epoch in the Society's history, and pleaded once more "not only for unanimity to adapt ourselves

to our situation, but for determination to overcome all prejudice that might exist, and to work with a will to reinstate the good old prosperous years." But had the prosperous years ever failed? No evidence of it was seen at the exhibitions; and when matters are viewed in the proper perspective of time, it seems evident that quarrels and irritations, many of them due to trivial causes, appeared too large as compared with the commanding momentum of the Society's traditions. One of the most capable and disinterested members said, "The Society needs a day of activity; it needs to study the movements of the day, the influences growing out of . . . the work of other societies having objects similar to its own — then to study its own work to see if it is gaining or losing power and influence. If it is losing, then the control of its wealth is likely to come into the hands of a few able, shrewd, selfish men who will establish a mutual admiration society with occasional banquets and just enough work to keep other members quiet. If it is gaining it will take up new and living issues that will interest every member and make active workers of a majority and benefit the public at large. . . . It will reach out both hands in good fellowship to other local societies having closely allied objects in view, coöperate with them, and aid them in their own work, and at the same time add to the interest of its own exhibits as it has done through its connection with the Boston Mycological Club. It will not compete, even remotely, with the work of other societies, as it is doing in its exhibits of wild flowers, or duplicate work that comes directly within the field of, and is being done by, another society, as it is in its Forestry Committee. It will continue to coöperate with other societies in the care, acquirement and safe-guarding of public reservations, or in the preservation of notable landscape objects as it has done with the Forestry Society in connection with the Greylock Reservation. It will continue to extend a welcoming hand to visiting national associations. . . . Active, aggressive work and cordial sympathetic coöperation with others will place the Society on a still higher plane than it has been on in the past, and bring correspondingly greater results." ⁴ These seem like prophetic words; and by their clearness and frankness they did much to neutralize the

⁴ Transactions, 1902. March 8.

dangers they warned against. But 1902 was to be a year of experiment and experience, and misunderstandings could not be ironed out at once.

The building was not ready for the lectures in January, 1902, and the series began in Chickering Hall. The first one, by A. H. Kirkland, was a general dissertation upon that arch-pest, the brown-tail moth, which had been traced in 1897 to the shop of a Somerville florist who had for many years been importing roses from Holland and France, where it was a common enemy. State work against it began the next year; but this ceased in 1900, and now the insect, which not only had a very broad food range, but caused an intense mechanical irritation whenever it touched human flesh, was spreading through the Metropolitan district. In this country it of course had no parasitic enemy; and though the English sparrow ate it, the bird's ability was not large enough to cover its own multitude of sins. The Horticultural Possibilities of New England Farms was the Discussion Committee's contribution to a subject now receiving widespread investigation; and reduced to its lowest terms, the conclusion was that only modern equipment, knowledge, and some executive ability in marketing could win. The Business End of Horticulture followed this lecture, and was analagous to it in its discussion of floriculture; but in each case Varnum Frost alone was unconvinced, and offered to teach anybody in five minutes how to grow lettuce. A man born with nature's gifts, he said, did not have to go to Amherst: he learned from observation, and needed only common sense and a tenacious will. W. W. Rawson felt differently, and said he wished there had been an agricultural college in his time. Some inquiries were made of Mr. Rawson about the new use of electric light in horticulture. In February, Professor G. E. Stone of Amherst brought new information upon the methods and results of soil sterilization; and the Russell Lecture on the fungous diseases of fruits brought nothing but discouragement about the peach yellows: Professor M. B. Waite, from the Department of Agriculture, reported that it had "utterly eluded all efforts of scientific men." Almost as hopeless, as far as horticulture was concerned, was W. H. Manning's estimate of the influence of American expositions on the out-door arts, which reminds one of a certain humorist's

remark that the benefit an exposition conferred on a city was the removal of all obligation to have another. Yet to the nation as a whole Mr. Manning believed them valuable, especially if they could be held under government auspices at Washington; the laying out of grounds could be a valuable object lesson. Next came a talk upon the evolution of vegetable culture during the last forty years, by Warren W. Rawson, of Arlington, in which he pointed out the great progressive development due to scientific knowledge, and again spoke favorably about the use of electricity. But again Mr. Frost could not agree: plants needed rest; electricity gave light without warmth — and it was high temperature which made plants grow; and if electricity was so beneficial, why did not the grass around street lights show results? One wonders if President Burrage could have convinced him of the value of light! Next came Birds and Insects in their Relation to Agriculture, with an informing explanation by E. H. Forbush of the value of birds in keeping down harmful insects. The last lecture of the season, Some Famous Gardens of the World, was a vivid, pleasant talk delivered under the auspices of the Massachusetts Board of Agriculture, by Miss Helena T. Goessmann.

One of the little adjustments that in their total drew so heavily on the nervous system of the Society was that made necessary by the distance of the new Hall from the business section, and the consequent irregularity in attendance at committee meetings, and changes by resignation. But there was no falling-off in the exhibitions, and the year was notable for new introductions. The most remarkable by far was *Nephrolepis Piersoni*, valuable commercially as it was interesting botanically. For it F. R. Pierson and Company, of Tarrytown, received the gold medal. In May the Farquhars showed their new rambler rose, a hybrid raised by Jackson Dawson, and a cross between *Rosa Wichuraiana* and the Crimson Rambler. In July came the Dorothy Perkins, from A. T. Story, three new orchids, and four new plants, the most important of the last being the hybrid *Richardia*, from the Tailbys. A seedling hydrangea, the *Superba*, was the only instance the Committee knew of in which one of this class had been raised from the seed, and moreover this one was the result of hand fertilization. In late August E. V. R. Thayer showed an interesting

exhibit of American raised seedling orchids; and for this and other surpassingly fine collections during the past few years his gardener, E. O. Orpet, was granted the Society's gold medal. At the annual exhibition in September the rise of that group of orchid experts which was to obtain such marvellous results later was presaged by four new orchids, and by the presence of the rare *Cypripedium Sanderianum*. "At various times during the year," said the Committee, "plants have been exhibited which have shown unusual skill in their cultivation, and although exhibited under the names of the owners, we considered the cultural excellence due to the gardeners who grew them, and have recognized their skill by making cultural awards to them." An excellent example of this was the awarding of the silver medal to William McAllister, gardener to Mrs. John C. Whitin, for a magnificent basket of *Dendrobium nobile* at the spring show; and there were four other cases of this very significant innovation. At the annual show came the most extensive display of crotons ever attempted at the Hall, more than fifty varieties, and many of them new; and another interesting exhibit was one of miniature gardens and dwarfed Japanese trees from the Yamanaka Company, the dwarfing process being illustrated by a series of trees ranging from the little one-year-old specimens to comparatively immense ones of great age. The chrysanthemum show was at least as good as any of the splendid series during the last decade; elastic as the standard had proved, J. S. Bailey and Mrs. B. P. Cheney showed plants which seemed to represent the uttermost possibility. Finally, Peter Fisher entered for the prospective seedling flowering plant prize his carnation, Mrs. Thomas W. Lawson, which had been under the Committee's observation for several years, and was considered a most distinct "break" in a flower which was advancing more rapidly than any other at the time. At the same show the new seedling rambler rose, Miss Simplicity, was exhibited. The rose show itself was a vast improvement over those of the past two years; and Japanese irises, dahlias, gladioli and aquatics quite held their own as usual.

In fruits, the year 1902 yielded evenly except in pears, which were diminished by cold, wet weather when the trees were in bloom. There was a tendency to reduce the number of varieties. Peaches

and plums, usually the despair of the cultivators, did well when treated with proper care; the latter were largely of the Japanese varieties, which at the exhibitions had taken the places of the old *Reine Claude de Bavay*, *Green Gage* and *McLaughlin*. Cold storage and an increasing English demand took care of the extra apples. The worst news of the year was the continued increase in insect enemies. Vegetable exhibits were unusually good after a very favorable season, the number of exhibitors being sixty as against forty of the year before. Enough celery was exhibited at the November show to extend entirely around the small hall. An excellent potato, *Simmons' Model*, received a first-class certificate of merit in October.

More than the usual round of vegetable and flower houses and farms was made in 1902 by the Garden Committee. In both June and October, Charles H. Tenney's summer place, Greycourt, was visited, and was awarded the Hunnewell triennial premium. The unfolding trees, and the fresh new growth of the shrubs, trees and conifers—especially the blue spruces—were beautiful in the spring, but the visitors conceded them to be more so in the autumn, and President Hadwen called it the "noblest place in the Commonwealth." Miss E. G. Clark's estate, *La Plaisance*, at Pomfret, Connecticut, and the *Whitin* estate at *Whitinsville* we have already visited; but the Committee on this occasion found at the latter a fruit house, built in 1900, containing the most splendid collection of fruits they had ever seen. Some of the peaches were three inches in diameter. The Rogers estate at Fairhaven was qualifying well, in its second year, for the triennial premium. In August a visit was made to E. G. Mitton's croton house in Brookline,—a new experience for the Committee, for the plants were of course cultivated entirely for their foliage. There were eighty of them, in five varieties, and their house looked as though it were filled with endless varieties of flowering plants, though there was not one in it. The school gardens were flourishing and spreading, and the Secretary of the Society had more calls for Mr. Clapp's reports than for all other reports combined. But Mr. Clapp was beginning to think of summer or vacation school gardens, which involved more than horticulture, and perhaps for this reason his hints for a larger appropriation

were unproductive. The Massachusetts Civic League had procured on Columbus Avenue an area for swings, tilts, sand-piles, ladders, tennis, croquet and other games, with beds in which three hundred and fifty young gardeners worked. In the exhibition of children's herbariums, Miss Dorothy Metcalf's and Miss Dorothea Clapp's collections were so good that the Committee bought a number of their specimens as the nucleus of a botanical collection to be put in the herbarium room for ready reference. Fifty-four mosses correctly named were shown by Miss Christine D. Clapp, and Miss Olive French exhibited a collection of lycopodiums. Mr. Clapp said that the children of the Ira Allen Primary School looked for every different species that grew in an adjoining field, and observed that this was Darwin's way of working.

One more activity of the year must be noticed, the work for forestry and roadside improvement. This consisted of the collecting, collating and tabulating of information on such matters as the condition of trees, the soils, diseases and pests, tree-guards, effects of electric wires, gas and pavements, placards, noteworthy individual trees, real estate values, Arbor Day, work in the schools, and the different town by-laws. The value to the Society of co-operation with the Forestry Association of course became especially evident when some cause was supported at the State House by both. Another pleasant evidence of coöperation was the celebration in the Society's halls on the twenty-second of July of the semi-centennial of the State Board of Agriculture. President Hadwen represented the Society at a large gathering of governors of the Board and other representative men, and the exercises closed with a collation in the smaller hall.

The use of the Library since it had reached its new quarters faithfully registered the interests which the expositions and the lectures of the past year proved: the use of books for special study and reference was increased, and inquiries on botanical and horticultural subjects came from all over the country. Many very valuable new books had been acquired, among them the completion at last of Pierre's *Flore Forestière de la Cochinchine*; Cesati, Passerini and Gibelli's *Compendio della Flora Italiana*; the final volumes of Professor Sargent's *Silva of North America*; the fourth and last volume of Professor Bailey's *Cyclopaedia of*

American Horticulture; and a collection of books from the library of the late James F. C. Hyde, presented by Mrs. Hyde. William E. Endicott, who for twenty-three years had been Chairman of the Library Committee, and was exceptionally qualified both by natural endowments and education to serve as such, now resigned, and by his retirement the Library lost one of the keenest judgments that had ever served in selecting the books which should maintain its high rank.

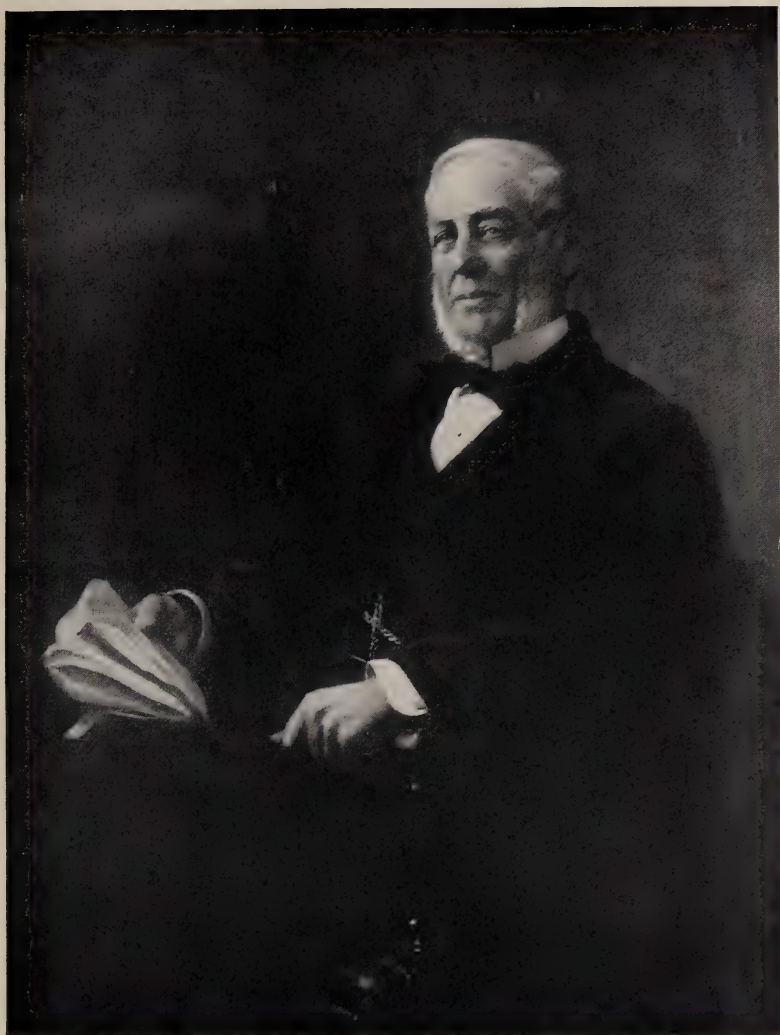
But another loss which fell as heavily on the whole Society as on the Library was the death of Robert Manning. In speaking of the semi-centennial History, published in 1880, we have already noted the quality and extent of his devoted services; and until his death on the seventeenth of February, 1902, they continued unabated and unimpaired. Too modest to understand his own value, too conscientious in the midst of various interests to allow his excessive burden of work to become apparent, he served the Society for fifty-four years, longer than any other man had done, and at his death was the most prominent personage in the Society, not only in the minds of the members, but in the respect of all pomologists in the country. He had been since 1876 continuously the Secretary, the Librarian, and the Editor of the Transactions, and to all his multitudinous duties he brought the same fidelity, accuracy, dignity and intelligence that characterized his work as Historian.

He was born on July the sixth, 1827, and lived all his life in Salem: it is related that before he could pronounce the Society's long name, when a new variety from his father's pomological garden was being discussed at the family table, he would say, "Take it to the horticultural exhibition." As a boy he was reserved, quiet, studious, fond of walking, ingenious in mechanical work, and high-minded like his famous cousin, Nathaniel Hawthorne. His fluent, correct style of writing came from a distinct literary taste, especially for history, biography and poetry: he could in later years repeat by heart *The Lady of the Lake*, and most of *The Lay of the Last Minstrel* and *Marmion*. At his father's death he and his brother Richard took up the pomological garden, and for nearly sixty years more the name of Robert Manning was familiar in the Society's records. His first exhibit

of fruit was on September the thirteenth, 1843, — apples, pears, peaches and plums in great variety. Thereafter he exhibited constantly, occasionally going with his friend Marshall P. Wilder to a convention of the American Pomological Society, of which he attended the first meeting in 1849, when he was put on the committee to prepare a list of fruits for general cultivation. From 1869 to 1871, when its publication ceased, he was Editor of Tilton's Journal of Horticulture, to which he often contributed articles on fruits and plants. The rest of his work is known to us; but one of his characteristics is not, for his dignity, clothed in the fashion of his day,⁵ would not let it appear in his work: a keen appreciation of the humorous side of life. The great Library of the Society, to which his father had contributed its first volumes, found in him a learned and jealous custodian, for though his special interest was pomology, he was well versed in the other departments of horticulture. In pomology he won three silver and two bronze medals from different societies, one of the latter at the Paris Exposition in 1900. He never married, but lived with his sisters in Salem, and devoted his leisure hours to his garden and trees. He died at the age of seventy-four years and seven months, in the house where he was born.

No less heavy was the loss, three months later, of Horatio Hollis Hunnewell, a man to whom the Society likewise owes an incalculable debt, and whose portrait hangs with those of the Presidents. Great as his benefactions were to the Society, they were only of a piece with those which in his long life of nearly ninety-two years he conferred on every worthy cause that reached his ear, particularly in his own town, Wellesley. He was born in Watertown on the twenty-seventh of July, 1810, was educated there and in France, and received the degree of Master of Arts from Harvard in 1893. He married Isabelle Pratt Welles, daughter of the Honorable John Welles of Boston, and established the business house which bore his name. Until he was forty years old he never manifested any taste for arboriculture and horticulture, in which he afterwards became so proficient; but his father-in-law

⁵ He always wrote in the Transactions that "a meeting was *holden* on such and such a date, and he always chose to spell peony *paeony*. In the obituary notices he avoided the use of the word death.



H. HOLLIS HUNNEWELL

was much interested in farming, and was one of the earliest members of the Society, to which he was a subscriber before its organization. He died on the twentieth of May, 1902. A history of the Society renders an account of his benefactions to it superfluous, for they are woven into its fabric; yet his personal services and the testimony of his associates to his ability and character make it evident that material things were not the greatest of the gifts he bestowed.⁶ He was preëminently one of those who give themselves.

As though to deal an even shock to the foundations upon which the Society rests four square, death also removed James Comley, the skilful, genial, beloved gardener, and Daniel T. Curtis, a committeeman, exhibitor and seedsman, "most genial of men, unselfish to a fault." James Comley was born in Derry Hill, England, on the twenty-ninth of May, 1835; learned gardening at the Marquis of Lansdowne's establishment, and after coming to America became a flower merchant and decorator. Becoming acquainted with Francis B. Hayes in 1870, he entered his employ and thereafter constantly exhibited at the Society's halls, winning credit especially for some fine seedling roses and rhododendrons. His last exhibit before his death on the first of February, 1902, was at the preceding chrysanthemum show, when he was awarded a silver medal. Daniel T. Curtis, in his eighty-eighth year at his death on the twenty-sixth of July, 1902, had been an active member for thirty years after his membership began in 1849. A constant contributor, he was associated with the Fruits, Arrangements and Library Committees until 1878, and was universally beloved and esteemed.

The limited income of \$3905 from the building in the year 1902 — for the halls were not in so desirable a location as formerly for general purposes, and there were no stores to rent — helped to bring a diminution in appropriations for prizes for 1903. Gradually the figure had worked up to \$8075, but now a reduction to \$6050 had to be made. Several gifts were received, among them eight hundred dollars as a bequest from Benjamin H. Pierce,

⁶ "When he left Wellesley for his winter home in Boston," says Benjamin C. Clark, "he used to say to the town clerk, 'Be sure and do not allow anyone to suffer during cold weather; send them whatever they need and I will pay the bill.'"

of Watertown, the income to be used for the introduction of new fruits; but it was evident, as it had been for some time, that steps for a more comprehensive view and administration of the Society's affairs were inevitable; and at the annual meeting on the third of January, 1903, President Hadwen's address was deferred, and the time devoted to the reading of a proposed new code of by-laws for the Society. An attempt to adopt a new constitution and by-laws had been defeated on the fifth of April, 1902, by a vote of two hundred and four in favor to a hundred and forty-three against,—for a two-thirds vote was necessary; but in July William H. Spooner moved the appointment by the President of a committee of seven members to revise and amend them, in order, as he said, the better to order and transact the Society's business affairs, and to harmonize the conflicting views of the members. This plan was unanimously adopted, and the following elected to the committee: Henry P. Walcott, Warren W. Rawson, John K. M. L. Farquhar, Edwin H. Jose, C. Minot Weld, Richard M. Saltonstall, and William H. Spooner. The principal change was the establishment of a board of trustees; but it was incidentally decided that the Charter required the election by the Society at large of the Treasurer and the Secretary, instead of their appointment by the Executive Committee, which had hitherto been the practice. But the new Constitution could not go into effect before 1904, and we shall wait until then to analyze its effects.

Miss Mary E. Cutler's talk in January on Remunerative Outdoor Occupations for Women of course brought to the Hall a large number of her sex. Describing the tremendous extension of women's work during the last half-century, she recommended especially glass farming; it needed "careful advance calculation, a matter in which women excel"; the labor was fairly light; and there was "room for much artistic taste and discrimination, certainly woman's specialties." An animated discussion followed as to opportunities, ways and means, and Benjamin P. Ware finally observed that he hoped so many women wouldn't go in as to drive out the few remaining men. Professor F. A. Waugh, of Amherst, lectured on systematic pomology, and complained that the discussions of late had been too much about handling

and selling fruit, and not enough about descriptions, nomenclature and classifications. He advocated a comprehensive formula for the first; declared that pomology had long been at a standstill in regard to nomenclature, and presented a code lately drawn up; and described the methods of classification. He concluded by asking his hearers to draw up from their exhibitions a suitable file of descriptions for reference, — a task which Thomas Harrison and President Hadwen thought practically impossible, for, as the latter said, different kinds of Baldwin apples grow on the same tree! The next lecture was What the Department of Agriculture is Doing for the Farmer, by Professor C. S. Walker, of Amherst, — a beautifully clear account of the work done, men employed, and money spent upon investigations which the farmer could not afford for himself, on the questions of soil, plant disease, farm management, entomology, chemistry, forestry, weather, statistics and many others. The lecture was astonishing in its facts, and logically perfect in its presentation. As J. W. Stockwell said a month later, the only trouble was that the scientific progress which it so admirably outlined was not well enough known by farmers. It was followed by a lively discussion, in which the practical value of the agricultural college and of modern scientific methods of cultivation was the battlefield, and Benjamin P. Ware and Varnum Frost the principal antagonists. The former praised the splendid attempt by the Department to help struggling farmers; but Mr. Frost could not see its value. It was spending five million dollars a year and supporting four thousand employees, who got the benefit while the farmer grew poorer and poorer. He repeated his former statement, that scientific knowledge was not necessary: running a farm was a simple business, and could be learned from experience and observation. It was in vain that Mr. Ware explained how the money came back in improved agriculture, leaving the farmer educated to his work as all workers now had to be, or for Michael Sullivan to adduce the value of the government work in the west; Mr. Frost believed farming the tag end of all business, and saw no help from science for the discouraging conditions. The dispute was a kindly one, and serves definitely to illustrate the difficulties of the Department, the value of the discussions, and the fraternal spirit in

which they were held. It was resumed two weeks later after a lecture by F. C. Richards on *The Apple as a Money Crop for New England*. He saw great possibilities if the cultivator was well informed, and in earnest. He was prepared for Mr. Frost, and stated before discussion began that success without books and the knowledge acquired by others was a thing of the past; but he prepared trouble for himself by limiting his recommendation of orcharding to the section east of Worcester, a qualification which a year later was remembered and objected to by A. D. Hixon,⁷ of the Worcester County Horticultural Society. The following week came the third part of the trilogy, *Demands of Agriculture in the Present Century*, by the Honorable J. W. Stockwell. After drawing from memory a picture not unlike that in Whittier's *Snow Bound* of the farm of fifty years before, he traced the development along the lines followed by the preceding lecturers, and arrived at their conclusions, that education and intensive cultivation, plus business methods, alone could bring success. Mr. Frost once more denied the premises, and one sympathizes heartily with the difficulties encountered by a capable elderly farmer in a changing world. The Russell Foundation lecture was the last of the series, and its title — *Diseases of the Potato in Relation to Its Development* — suggests how much had been covered of the general field for which the bequest was made.

Contrasting with the phenomenally large number of new introductions in 1902, the plants of 1903, though of excellent quality, were little out of the ordinary. In March Henry A. Dreer, Inc., sent their new golden *Pandanus Sanderi*, which, if not more beautiful, seemed stronger in habit than the old *Pandanus Veitchii*. Another promising seedling rambler rose, *Minnehaha*, was shown, and some fine orchids, notably J. E. Rothwell's *Laelio-Cattleya*, *Bowring-Clive*. Farquhar's new rose justified the high award it had received in 1902, and the Yamanaka Company again displayed dwarfed trees and miniature gardens. After several years of absence, *nepenthes* appeared again, from the Botanic Garden. At most of the large exhibitions the Society was indebted to the Farquhars, who sent large bays, palms, and other

⁷ Mr. Hixon's lecture was along the same lines. He tells us that within ten days he received fifty-eight letters on the subject.

plants for decorating the halls. The heat and drought in the early part of the season, followed by cold rains, affected the flowers variously; Miss Sarah B. Fay's roses alone kept the rose show from utter failure; orchids and carnations were well grown; tulips were mediocre; and narcissi were not shown at all. There were two new rambler roses in July. In August and September came dahlias in profusion, the cactus type still leading in popular favor, Walter P. Winsor's specimens being the best ever shown in the halls. The chrysanthemum show indicated an interest in large specimen plants, and the only adverse criticism was sameness, a lack of variety. But the Flower Committee observed that after straining their necks for some time in looking at the giants with their several feet of stem, it was a relief to look down on E. S. Converse's beautiful Pompoms. A reaction was evidently setting in towards the more delicate Anemone and Pompom types.

For some reason not specified, the exclusive exhibition of fruits and vegetables in October, which had evidently commended itself, was merged this year with the annual exhibition, — though it was destined to be separated again three years later. Unfavorable weather damaged all fruits in 1903, apples least of all, and peaches, strawberries and cherries most. William H. Munroe exhibited a large, handsome berry called Commonwealth; and Mrs. A. E. Monblo the India raspberry, or strawberry raspberry as it was usually catalogued, — a brilliant scarlet fruit of large size, with glossy green foliage, which the Garden Committee thought should be crossed with the Cuthbert raspberry, that it might gain in flavor. There were no notable new fruits during the year. New varieties of vegetables appeared, but the existing sorts were hard to improve upon. The prominent feature of the year was the large exhibitions of lettuce from the great green-houses, now approaching perfection in their results; but many of the prizes were taken from the Boston men by the Bristol County growers.

The Garden Committee interspersed among its inspections of cucumber and chrysanthemum houses and strawberry, vegetable, India raspberry and dahlia gardens, a few visits to estates, notably those of Mrs. A. W. Blake at Kernwood, Miss E. J. Clark at Pomfret, and H. H. Rogers at Fairhaven, the last of which this

year received the Hunnewell triennial premium, with special commendation to James Garthley, the gardener. John Ash, the manager of Miss E. J. Clark's estate, sent in a report of his methods in cultivating the great variety of peaches, pears, plums, apples, nectarines, figs and other fruits in the orchard house, and many excellent half-tones of this and other places were printed in the Transactions, — a great improvement usually on verbal description. A visit was paid in June to the fifty acres presented to Worcester for a park by President Hadwen. They were mostly covered with a magnificent growth of oak, chestnut, pine and other forest trees, and in ridges and valleys were well adapted to park purposes. E. S. Converse's chrysanthemum house showed five hundred plants, embracing a hundred and seventy varieties, all trained to one stem and flower, and was beautiful beyond description.

Henry L. Clapp, in 1903, went deeper into the sociological significance of school gardening than ever before. The work being done led back to the soil, tended to solve the problem of congestion, and checked undue concentration in the cities. Boston was not only the hub of the solar system, but had been found by the superintendent of the Washington Insane Hospital to be the centre of insanity as well as of pauperism in the United States. Painting a somewhat gloomy picture of the grafters, plumbers, church workers and benevolent old ladies, he said that the schools should lead out into the country, where there was room, light, air and sweetness. And since thirty members of the Society had died in 1903, it seemed that recruits should be looked for. In a report covering about thirty pages, Mr. Clapp went on to describe half a dozen school gardens, and to plead that the school authorities should take hold, instead of leaving the work to philanthropic individuals and associations. Did they regard the new movement as a fad? The old system of merely knowing was giving place to the new one of doing; and when at a meeting in July of the National Education Association Mr. Clapp, at President C. W. Eliot's request, described the happy and successful garden work at the Putnam School, President Eliot said, "That, ladies and gentlemen, is the entire philosophy of the new education." There were eleven hundred specimens at the exhibition of children's

herbariums in November, more than twice the last amount, — for every accepted specimen was sure of a money prize; and the sixty-three different kinds of mosses and a smaller number of lichens from Christine and Dorothea Clapp would have done credit to professional collectors.

Among the thirty deaths referred to by Mr. Clapp was that of an interesting member, Mrs. Henrietta L. T. Wolcott, whose work in the establishment of window gardening in 1874 we have described. In 1894, when a new direction was given to the work of interesting children in plant life, she served on the Committee on School Gardens, and was a member of it until her death on the eighth of October, 1903. We have seen that she was a positive, militant personality, intolerant of calumny, impatient with whatever seemed to her unappreciative, hard-hearted or over-commercial in the Society's tendencies; but it should be added that the whole of her life was a charitable mission, especially for destitute girls, wherein her work was inestimable. In her work within the Society's field she overcame all inertia; and if she fought hard and sharply, she was so palpably in earnest that she left no animosity in the hearts of her fellow-members. In daily life she was entertaining and cheerful; and her loyalty to her cause entitles her to be considered one of the pioneers in the school garden movement in America.

Of William Ellis Endicott, who died on the third of June, we have heard much in following the progress of the Library from the beginning of his chairmanship in 1879 until his resignation in 1902. He was fitted for his task not only by a practical and scientific knowledge of botany and horticulture, a familiarity with foreign languages, and marked literary taste, but by a sound humor, tact and practical common sense which enabled him with the help of the ever-faithful Manning to tolerate the exasperating difficulties under which the "brain of the institution" labored for so many years. He was also a frequent exhibitor of bulbous and tuberous rooted plants from the collection in his greenhouse at Canton. To him was largely due the wise expenditure of the Stickney Fund interest and the success in obtaining both here and abroad many of the most valuable books in the Society's collection.

Before leaving the year 1903 we may record two or three items

of interest: the gift from Mrs. Robert M. Bailey, grand-daughter of General H. A. S. Dearborn, of the manuscript of the address delivered by General Dearborn at the "first anniversary" of the Society on the nineteenth of September, 1829; the vote of a suitably inscribed medal to the family of Joshua T. Foster, who introduced the Foster peach; and a gift from the family of Robert Manning of many books and pamphlets, among which were numbers of serial publications and reports needed to complete the Library's sets. Financial matters were not encouraging: only \$2238 came from the halls, \$5011.70 from Mount Auburn, and \$494.94 from the exhibitions. The membership was now 868. It was the growth in membership and the hope of a better application of its resources that made the new Constitution advisable.



Mrs. HENRIETTA L. T. WOLCOTT

CHAPTER XVIII · 1904-1906. ADJUSTMENT

SINCE 1835 the Constitution had been revised and modified in details, but not altered in its essential provisions; and the passing of the management into the hands of a Board of Trustees therefore brought back a resemblance to the original Constitution of 1829. On the fourteenth of November, 1903, the first election under the new laws was held, and Dr. Henry P. Walcott, who had occupied the presidency from 1886 to 1890, was now recalled to it. Two vice-presidents were elected, Walter Hunnewell for two years, and Warren W. Rawson for one; and four trustees for three years, four for two, and four for one.

The new code had obvious advantages. It offered at annual elections for the important offices a number of candidates sufficiently limited to enable members to use a just discrimination in their choice, but not so limited that the Society could not in a reasonable period effect any desirable changes in the organization of the governing body, or in the committees appointed. Every interest of the Society was ably and fairly represented on the Board; any five members of it, fifteen members acting together, or the President, could bring about a meeting; and thus it was inconceivable that the members could not be brought together when necessary. President Walcott found nothing for adverse criticism in his review of the year on the second of January, 1904; President Hadwen's administration during the somewhat stormy period of his three-year tenure of office had been wise, tolerant and tactful. Differences of opinion had to exist in the matter of awarding prizes as long as the public called for one thing and people of refined taste another, and there was always the opportunity for the latter to educate the former. Dr. Walcott took occasion to repeat two recommendations which he had made during his first administration: to have a room always ready for the exhibition of any plant, flower, fruit or vegetable of new or

superior quality, and to procure experts in particular classes; and he now urged the necessity of increasing the membership.

On New Year's Day, 1904, the Board of Trustees was duly organized. The committees were composed of three members for finance, six for prizes and exhibitions, seven for plants and flowers, five for fruits, five for vegetables, eight for gardens, five for the Library, five for lectures and publications, and seven for school gardens. Experience since 1891 had shown that although separate committees for plants and flowers expedited the judging in the increasing number of exhibits, a lack of uniformity and confusion in making awards resulted; and this year one committee for both plants and flowers was reëstablished. As to the offices of treasurer and secretary, they had been elective in the earlier years; but from 1876 to 1903, by a doubtful interpretation of the Charter, they were filled by appointment of the executive management. The latter method having been declared by eminent counsel contrary to the requirements of the Charter, it was necessary in framing the by-laws of 1904 to return to the old usage until the Charter could be so amended as to provide for the appointment of the treasurer and the secretary.

A glance at some of the proceedings of the Trustees at their eleven meetings in 1904 will be the best means of understanding their function and their immediate field, aside from financial matters. At the first meeting the January and February and the September and October exhibitions were consolidated; certain prizes for things unimportant or obsolete were cut out; the restoration of the Lowell and the Appleton medals was made, the former to be awarded only by the Fruit and the Vegetable Committees, and the latter only by the Plant and Flower Committee; and the decision was made, on the suggestion of J. K. M. L. Farquhar, to put some competent person in charge of the arrangement of the various exhibitions. Certain minor alterations or improvements in the building, such as wider shelving in some parts of the Library, and electric lamps at the main entrance to the Hall; salaries and refreshments for committees; and invitations to certain flower societies and associations to use the halls for their exhibitions, were also matters handled at the meetings.

One of the most pressing of all was what steps should be taken

against the brown tail and gypsy moths and the San José scale. Mr. Spooner's motion that the Society should hold a public demonstration in some suitable place of an approved method for their destruction was favorably acted upon by the Garden Committee, to which it was referred; and on the afternoon of the fifth of November a field meeting was held at Arlington, where numerous appliances were shown and explained by well qualified demonstrators to a large attendance of interested persons, including tree wardens from many towns. The first discussion meeting of the year was upon the subject of the gypsy moth and its ravages, and was delivered by J. K. M. L. Farquhar, with stereopticon illustrations. Now, thirty years after its introduction, the moth was threatening the country, for there had been no diminution of its destructive energy, and its enemies and parasites were not numerous enough to check its progress. Congress had just appropriated a quarter of a million dollars to suppress the cotton boll weevil, but refused to do the same for the moth; and Massachusetts was in the same position that the poor Frenchman Trouvelot was after his silkworm-raising experiment. He tried to exterminate the moths, but, unable to do so, he gave the public warning; and it was the state's duty to do the same. About a million dollars had been spent, but that had not sufficed; and now it seemed necessary to send an entomologist abroad to get parasites and to experiment. There was a well qualified man in Alameda, California, Albert Koebele, who had offered to do the whole work in four years for sixty thousand dollars, said James H. Bowditch.¹ Mr. Farquhar's address was a loud and alarming call; and the Society again raised its voice for energetic action, as it had done in 1890, this time by voting approval of the Forestry Association's efforts to introduce natural parasites to destroy the gypsy and the brown tail moths.

Practical Nature Study for the Public Schools was the title of Mrs. Cora C. Stuart Jones's lecture on the thirtieth of January, and its purpose was to explain from a horticultural viewpoint that change in educational methods which distinguished the end of the last century — "knowledge in use, the active method as

¹ It is interesting to note that Varnum Frost thought the account of the moth's depredations had been largely overdrawn.

opposed to the passive." The subject had taken a strong hold on many people, as we have seen in the case of Mr. H. C. Clapp, who now reported that his pupils worked more interestedly, vigorously, spontaneously and successfully in studying natural subjects than in anything else; and we hardly need to comment upon it at the present day. In February came a lecture on orchids and their culture, by William N. Craig, in which he dispelled some of the popular fallacies, such as the excessive difficulty and the prohibitive cost of growing them. The first seedling orchid, sent by the Veitches, astonished the Royal Horticultural Society in 1860; and ten years later about twenty-five hundred species were listed. Now there were about three times that number; cattleyas were the most popular here, while in Europe odontoglossums, the most beautiful of all, were far in the lead, on account of the difference in climate. Though orchids, however bewitching to flower lovers, can never be the flower of the masses, Mr. Craig prophesied that in ten years more the number of growers would be quadrupled. The Study of Parasitic Fungi and the Protection of Native Plants, like the lecture on the gypsy moth, indicate that the horticultural studies of the year were more than usually on defensive lines; but in March came a lecture by Arthur Cowee on the gladiolus, and one on the peony by George C. Watson in April. When W. N. Craig had failed to find out from the lecturer — who was a professional grower — what the best kind of fertilizer was for gladiolus bulbs, he asked how to pronounce the name of the flower, and was told that Webster said gladi'olus, he himself gladiō'lus, and Groff — the most successful hybridist — gládiolus! Mr. Watson was an amateur peony enthusiast, and paid a tribute to John Richardson and his deep crimson variety Rubra Superba. Dr. Horatio C. Meriam, of Salem, added that Richardson's work on peonies was by far the most valuable done in America; he had produced some varieties unsurpassed by any in the world; and it was this testimony, combined with that of Robert T. Jackson, that led to an excellent detailed record of Richardson's life and work written by Jackson in the Transactions for 1904.

The four large exhibitions of the year were successful, and the weekly ones were not: a result deplored by the Committee, inas-

much as the former were preëminently the displays of past masters and professionals, and the latter of the small grower, amateur and specialist. At the spring show the arrangement was especially skilful. The main hall was filled principally with plants, the cyclamens — the display of which had never been equalled in the country — filling the foreground, backed by palms and M. H. Walsh's rambler roses, and flanked by the bulbous and foliage plants. The cut flowers, and some hardy forced plants and shrubs from the Bussey Institution, filled the Lecture Hall. At the rhododendron show this hall and the loggia were filled, principally with the exhibits of Walter Hunnewell and Mrs. John L. Gardner. The backward season interfered somewhat with the success of the peony show on the eleventh of June, though there were some varieties never before shown here; but the prizes were held over until the rose and strawberry exhibition, and at that time the finest display of peonies ever made in America was shown. A most noteworthy exhibit was made by Dr. R. T. Jackson of Cambridge, who spoke of John Richardson in April at the lecture by G. C. Watson: nearly the entire collection of Richardson's peonies were on exhibition, some for the first time. The varieties were Dorchester, Francis B. Hayes, Grandiflora, H. A. Hagen, Henry Woodward, Isaac Lea, John Richardson, Milton Hill, Norfolk, Paul Fischer, Richardson's Perfection, R. P. Whitfield, Rubra Superba, Samuel Henshaw, and Walter Faxon; and these, with the varieties George B. Sowerby, Charles Sedgwick Minot and Ferdinand Stoliczka shown on the eleventh of June comprised the entire collection. The annual exhibition, though one of the best of its kind, showed a meagre display of gladioli, and no competition whatever, as had now been the case for several seasons, for the Hunnewell prize for coniferous trees. The chrysanthemum show in November was held in conjunction with that of the Chrysanthemum Society of America; but the visitors were somewhat disappointing, and the sanguine expectations that it would be the best exhibition on record were not realized. But some flowers shown by William Duckham, gardener to Dr. William James, were the largest and best ever shown in Boston, and the Australian varieties from Charles Totty, of Madison, New Jersey — shown in October at the Royal Horticultural Society's

show in London, and shipped here — were in excellent condition. The competition again seemed to be largely confined to the larger classes for blooms on long stems. The most important and valuable plant of the year was the Christmas lily, *Lilium Phillipinense*, shown on the sixth of August by the Farquhars. This was reintroduced from the species by Veitch of London, which had practically disappeared, but differed somewhat from it, and was awarded the Society's gold medal. Five hundred and ninety-two awards were made, including twenty-three medals, thirty-two first class certificates of merit, thirteen cultural certificates, forty-four honorable mentions, sixty-three votes of thanks, and seven special prizes. The fruits of the year were below the average, but the apple crop had now become more nearly an annual one; the Baldwin was still the market leader, but to cover the season every orchard needed Astrachan, Williams, Gravenstein, Hubbardston, Rhode Island Greening, and Roxbury Russet. In pears, the varieties for market had gradually reduced themselves to Bartlett, Bosc, Sheldon, Seckel, Dana's Hovey, Clairgeau and Anjou. For vegetables the weather conditions were nearly perfect, and the annual exhibition exceeded both in quality and quantity any within the Committee's memory. Warren Heustis and Son, of Belmont, shared honors with Edwin L. Lewis, of Taunton.

The greenhouse branch of the Garden Committee's work continued to preponderate over the estates in 1904, seven of the former and but two of the latter, — Walter Hunnewell's in Wellesley which they had already often visited, and Mrs. John L. Gardner's in Brookline, now entered for the Hunnewell triennial premium. The last consisted of about thirty acres, and harmoniously illustrated various types of landscape gardening, the formal and the natural. The broad lawns were bordered by fine old trees and shrubbery, interspersed with rhododendrons, and there were open flower gardens, greenhouses for palms, orchids, fruits and tropical plants, and an Italian garden. N. B. White, at Norwood, had been experimenting for thirty years in grape hybridization, and the King Philip now seemed very promising. W. G. Winsor's dahlia garden in Brockton, though small, proved notable in a section largely devoted to the dahlia; Morton F.

Plant's houses of chrysanthemums, carnations and roses at Groton, Connecticut, brought out as much admiration as the great Elizabethan stone house, which promised with its forty acres at the mouth of the river to be one of the finest estates in the country; and the estate at Malden of Mrs. C. C. Converse and Mrs. Lester Leland offered houses of palms and foliage plants and chrysanthemums. The Joseph H. White estate in Brookline was entered for the prizes for rose houses and palms and foliage plant houses. In the latter was a very fine ceriman. The H. A. Stevens Company's mushroom cellar at Islington was interesting; it occupied about twenty-four hundred feet between close-laid stone and brick walls in a barn, and the daily yield was between eight and ten pounds. Mr. Stevens submitted a description of his method of raising the mushrooms.

In 1904 the children's herbariums and school garden movement changed and broadened considerably, and in July Henry L. Clapp resigned from the Committee, of which he had been Chairman for fourteen years. Whether there was any cause and effect relation between these events, and if so which was which, it is impossible to say; but attention was now directed to the children's home garden movement — a natural result of the school gardens, and much more definite in possibilities. Its value lay in the opportunities for those children whose school could not provide a garden, and also for those who had had school garden work, and were the better prepared to cultivate gardens of their own. The requirements for competition were a small, well-kept garden, prepared, planted and cared for by one child — who, however, might be directed by an older person; a letter describing the garden, its preparation, size, flowers and vegetables, care and crop; and a picture of it. The manner of expression and the appearance of the letter were to be considered in awarding the prizes. There were five entries for this class in 1904. The school garden work continued as before, but the requirement that only native and economic plants should be grown in them was removed, — because, one suspects, the necessity was now past of fending off popular prejudice by giving the work a patriotic and utilitarian flavor. The third department of the branch in charge of the "Committee on School Gardens and Native Plants," — for thus

it was called this year — was the children's herbariums; and with these it was flooded at the November exhibition, — 2316 specimens, of which 1815 received awards; 1175 sheets of flowering plants — a late introduction — and hundreds of grasses, sedges, ferns, leaf sprays, mosses and lichens. Fourthly, native plants came under the Committee's care. The exhibition on the fourth and fifth of June was successful, and it was hoped that an increased appropriation "to meet the demands of the advance movement" could be had. Specimens of *Triosteum perfoliatum* L. from East Weymouth were shown, the first reported in the state.

The long and interesting paper by R. T. Jackson on John Richardson and his peonies in the Transactions for the year drew the Society's attention once more to the use which could be made of this publication for presenting original papers on horticultural subjects besides those presented in the lectures; and a card index was made of horticultural papers, addresses, memorials and other matters recorded in the volumes since 1829. Since coming into the new building the Library had progressed smoothly, and Mr. Rich was now giving especial attention to perfecting it in the matter of horticultural periodicals by completing broken sets and acquiring others not hitherto on the shelves.

In 1903 it had become impracticable to appoint committees on memorials of those who died, and a necrologist was then appointed. Thirty-five members died in 1904; and though we continue to find the essential facts and dates of the lives of deceased members, we badly miss the sincere, sympathetic, kindly appreciations and characterizations which the former method made possible. Among those who died were William H. Halliday, a former committeeman and exhibitor; John C. Chaffin, the enthusiastic grower of roses, who in 1868 had shown forty varieties of hardy perpetual roses, and at his death left the Society a thousand dollars, the income to go for prizes for hardy roses of unusual merit; the Honorable Elisha Slade Converse, whose chrysanthemums had never been equalled; and Edward Butler, the skillful gardener and plant grower. The names of Joseph H. Woodford and Jacob W. Manning were also on the list. Woodford was one of the most prominent and active members of the Society,

a man of much executive force and ability, and frankness in criticism, to which, however, his experience entitled him. He was Chairman of the Committee of Arrangements for twelve years, had served as Chairman or member of the Committees on Plants, Flowers, Vegetables and Gardens, and had three times lectured before the Society. Jacob W. Manning was one of the oldest and best known horticulturists and nurserymen in the country. Though especially interested in evergreens, he was a pioneer in the introduction of many desirable fruits, and was among the first to propagate the Concord and the Diana grape. For fifty years he had been active in the Society's work, and a regular attendant at its meetings and discussions; and it is not surprising that his death left a gap which his comrades felt could not be filled.

The inaugural meeting of 1905 took place on the fifth of January, and President Henry P. Walcott in his brief review of 1904 was able to say that under the new Constitution the year had been safe, happy and prosperous. President-elect Arthur F. Estabrook was unable because of imperfect health to be in Boston at this season, and Vice-President Walter Hunnewell was introduced as presiding officer. The first discussion meeting was upon the subject of some recently introduced weeds, which emphasized the necessity of watching closely those imported from Europe; for over fifty per cent of the wild plants of the closely farmed districts of England had established themselves in New England, as against one per cent introduced there from here. This great disparity was due to the evolution of hardiness, vigor, and indifference to surroundings there as a result of long competition with man in fence corners and hedgerows, and the lack of it in our weeds. The meeting on the twenty-eighth of January was the beginning of a new plan which succeeded admirably, a series of general discussions with subjects specified, and opened by specialists or recognized authorities. It was on the subject of fruit, and was started by E. W. Wood, for twenty-five years a member of the Fruit Committee, with James H. Bowditch of the Committee on Lectures presiding. Mr. Wood sketched the history of New England's apples and pears, and concluded that the Baldwin was the best of the former, that all were better in quality than those of other states — and that the influence of the Society was

nowhere more manifest than in the changes in the varieties of fruits grown. He considered that there were too many varieties of pears, even though now there were hardly ten as against M. P. Wilder's 417 forty years ago, — when the best was the Vicar, which nobody now thought of growing. Mr. Wood spoke of the good policy in honest packing; but Joshua C. Stone believed that the man who packed his big apples at the bottom was too good for this world. Opinions ranged from ten miles to a hundred from Boston as to where the best apple land lay. The next week Professor John Craig of Cornell delivered a solid scientific lecture on orchards which excellently supplemented the foregoing. The next was a talk about dwarf fruit trees, the cultivation of which was common over half a century before among amateur horticulturists, but was now being revived by small landowners and experimenters in varieties. The Russell lecture on bacteria as fertilizers, by Dr. George T. Moore, filled the lecture hall to overflowing because it was as applicable to agriculture in general as to horticulture. At the end of February, J. W. Manning opened another discussion with a paper on flowers and their seasons, in which he reviewed the flowering trees, shrubs and herbs commonly used in ornamental planting, in order to select a continuance of blooming effect from early spring to the frosts of fall. He gave a list of the twelve best of each; and though there were three thousand varieties of plants catalogued by nurserymen, J. H. Bowditch observed that everybody present now knew just what to grow! A. Herrington's lecture on some aspects of hardy flower culture was a kind of declaration of independence: a garden, he said, should not be a thing of formal design, because formality limited one to the use of a few forms and types, and "floral poverty and meagre beauty" resulted. He advocated getting near to nature, with flowers on the hillside, in the valley, in open sunlight or shade, in grass or in woodland. A great gulf was fixed between planting for beautiful effects and for collective interest or botanical study, and the prevalent monotony of flower gardens seemed inexcusable. The "Return to Nature" was also Miss Maud Summers' subject in the next lecture, — a movement which she attributed somewhat to Thoreau's writings. External repression was the old ideal, she thought, and internal expression the

new. From this point she deftly turned the subject to the new methods and ideals in education; and skilfully committing her hearers to sympathy with her purpose before she reached it, she declared that no phase of the return to nature was fraught with deeper meaning than the introduction of nature study into our public schools. It had passed in its evolution through the various stages of the window boxes, school gardens, vacant lots for agriculture, and at last reached the idea of the school farm. It was still merely stuck on the curriculum; but she hoped it would become an integral part of school training, and solicited active, constructive work from the Society, such as the maintenance of a model farm school. The series ended with a general discussion of vegetables, opened by the Honorable Warren W. Rawson of Arlington, the Chairman of the Vegetable Committee. More vegetable growing was done near Boston, he said, than in any other part of the country, and nearly two hundred acres were covered with glass in Massachusetts; and he believed that the sales amounted to more than those of fruits, flowers and plants combined. There were over 2500 market gardeners in the state. But Mr. Rawson found lively opposition to two statements, one the age-old conviction that the climate of eastern Massachusetts had changed, and the other that electric light helped the growth of vegetables. Varnum Frost ridiculed the latter idea as against common sense, and Benjamin P. Ware challenged that about the change of climate. The tabulated statistics of the Weather Bureau showed a practical uniformity in the seasons; but it is somewhat odd that so few seem to have noticed from the various committees' reports that the weather sometimes favored one crop and sometimes another, and that equilibrium was on the whole preserved. Mr. Rawson finally observed that if others did not approve of his methods they were at liberty to use their own.

Exhibitors from New York, Philadelphia and Chicago were evidence in 1904 that the Society's awards were held in high esteem, and in 1905 a large increase in paying visitors indicated the growth of public interest. The new system of entry-cards, filed three days ahead, enabled the skilful Robert Cameron, Superintendent of the Harvard Botanic Garden, to lay out the exhibits better than ever before. The year was uneventful for flowers, and

it seemed that people were rebelling against the grower's idea of what a good chrysanthemum plant should be, and wanting it grown more naturally. The most important improvements in roses were in the rambler, hybrid tea and Rugosa hybrid classes. In March the Dutch bulbs, formerly so attractive, were giving way to orchids, cyclamens, cinerarias, roses and plants for Easter decoration; and sweet peas now were claiming a special exhibition. Peonies and dahlias, the old favorites, had through their inherent beauty recovered their position. There were some new seedling carnations shown in February, and in March W. P. Winsor made a remarkable display of forty plants, in twenty-five species and varieties of dendrobiums. The American Rose Society's exhibits greatly helped the spring show, and the forced rambler roses had never been equalled. At the very successful rhododendron show in June, T. D. Hatfield, gardener to Walter Hunnewell, was awarded a silver medal for superior cultivation as evidenced by a magnificent plant of a hybrid rhododendron, variety *lucidum*, ten feet high and nearly as broad. In June the rising interest in peonies was testified to by many beautiful new varieties, some never shown at the Hall before; and in July, when the magnificent delphiniums were appearing at the Hall, Jackson Dawson showed his rambler type seedling rose *Daybreak*, of a beautiful blush pink. At the annual show coniferous trees were shown well, perhaps in response to the Committee's appeal the year before. There were several new dahlias, and Robert Cameron showed his skillfully arranged greenhouse plants from the Botanic Garden. R. Vincent, Jr., and Son, of White Marsh, Maryland, brought a comprehensive exhibit of hardy chrysanthemums, mostly of the Pompon class, in November, and in December Oakes Ames showed two new hybrid orchids. The sum of \$3399 was distributed in money; and thirteen medals, twenty-nine first class certificates, nine cultural certificates, forty-eight honorable mentions, seventeen votes of thanks and six special prizes were awarded.

The weather conditions of 1905 were ideal for all fruits but strawberries, blackberries and raspberries; the only fly in the ointment was the insect pest. Any superiority in the apple imported from other states — and Mr. Wood in his lecture in Janu-

ary would acknowledge none — the Committee thought due to lack of care by Massachusetts orchardists in pruning, trimming and spraying. A large field seemed to be open in dwarf apple and pear trees, which took one-tenth of the usual space, and produced fruit in two or three years from planting instead of eight or ten. Bosc pears were now preferred to the Bartlett for the market, though the old varieties, not suitable for shipping, were still the table favorites. The abundant peaches appeared too soon to be troubled by competition from Georgia; the Japanese plums, free from the black knot, seemed to be displacing the European varieties; and the long, warm fall ripened the grapes early, — Concord, Niagara, Green Mountain, Worden, Moore's Early, and Delaware were most commonly grown. Strawberries had to compete with New York and New Jersey, and growers were urged to put them up in better form. So few new varieties of fruits had lately been shown that it was suggested that the agricultural colleges, which had opportunities to develop them, should be asked to send specimens to the exhibitions, — a significant example of the change in division of labor since the days of Wilder and Hovey. At the overcrowded annual exhibition the display of grapes was magnificent; and Jackson Dawson provided one very striking feature which brought him the silver medal and the Committee's thanks: a collection of foreign and native species of *Malus*, *Pyrus* and *Vitis* fruits showing the evolution of our apples, pears and grapes from their primitive, wild state to a condition of worth and economic value. The sum of \$966 was spent, and one silver medal granted. The results of the year in vegetables were such a raising of standards and renewal of interest that W. W. Rawson felt himself in a position to begin a kind of drive for a better recognition of the comparative value of the department. We have seen in his lecture the arguments by which he was successful at the end of the year in obtaining an increase in appropriation of three hundred dollars over the nine hundred granted for 1905.

The Garden Committee had received the suggestion of holding another demonstration of the methods of fighting the two moth enemies; but in May the Boston Park Department invited them to one in the Forest Hills Parkway, and this they reported, as well as another by the Society for the Promotion of Agriculture

in an infested area of dense woodland near the Middlesex Fells. Six of their visits were to gardens of herbaceous plants or vegetables, two to tree plantations, and two to greenhouses. Dr. Charles S. Minot's peony garden in Milton, the evergreen hedges grown as windbreaks and shelters at the Cherry Hill Nurseries, the Richardson seedling peonies at R. T. Jackson's garden in Cambridge, and Robert Roulston's garden in Roxbury, which showed the capabilities of a city yard, indicate the scope of their work. Morton F. Plant's estate at Groton, Connecticut, was now entered for the Hunnewell triennial premium, and for the Society's prizes for the best herbaceous plant and vegetable gardens and chrysanthemum houses. The special prizes for the best kept estates of from one to three acres in Massachusetts brought out no competition this year.

The year 1905 marked the real starting-point of the children's home garden movement. The herbariums and native flowers, though instructive, were really botanical work, and had dissipated energy which could be better utilized in the direct encouragement of gardening among children. The goal now proposed was a garden for every Massachusetts school and a home garden for every child! The school garden competition had been stimulated by four articles published in the Boston Transcript, and the Chairman visited nearly all of the twelve entries. The lesson his visits taught was the one which Miss Summers had preached in her lecture, that reasonable success demanded the leadership of an experienced garden director or teacher; and in December a conference in connection with the herbarium exhibition was held at the Hall to discuss phases of the work and to announce awards for both school and home gardens. In 1904, when for the first time prizes were offered for home gardens, there had been but five entries; this year ten were offered, and two hundred entries were made, principally from about Ayer and Reading. As many as possible were visited; but in view of the necessary limiting of the herbarium exhibition, and an unexplained diminution of the native plant exhibits, a definite line of work was now clearly suggested, which might include two children's exhibitions, like those of the Worcester County Horticultural Society. The sum spent in 1905 awards, out of a \$225 appropriation, was \$149.57. The

Committee now hoped for an increase, asked the coöperation of the members, and changed its name to the Committee on Children's Gardens. It is worth noting that at the annual meeting of the State Board of Agriculture, at Lowell, on the twenty-fifth of July, leaflets were issued on the subject of school gardening, the planting and care of them, the crops for them, and their results. The changes in the character of the Committee's work coincided with those suggested by Professor Sargent in a revision of the schedule of prizes and exhibitions for 1907, which he, as chairman of his committee, presented at a meeting on the twenty-first of November, 1905.

The policy and the progress of the Library were unchanged, and the steady appreciation of it was evidenced by gifts from N. T. Kidder, the Honorable Aaron Low, Miss Caroline L. W. French, and an anonymous friend. The halls still yielded little, this year only about \$1248; the exhibitions cleared \$1142.12, and but \$1918.24 came from Mount Auburn. There were now 873 members. Thirty-five members died during the year, many of them committeemen and familiar figures at the exhibitions for years past: Walter Russell; John Parker; Warren Fenno — who had been made a trustee at the last election; Michael Sullivan, a trustee in 1904; and Joshua C. Stone, a member of the Vegetable Committee since 1899, who was deeply mourned by his collaborators.

Almost the first action of the Board of Trustees at their meeting on January the sixth, 1906, was to register their approval of an appropriation by the State of twenty-five thousand dollars to employ the Honorable Ellwood Cooper, of Santa Barbara, to provide a permanent remedy for the gypsy and the browntail moths by introducing parasites or other natural means of destroying them. The advisability of obtaining Mr. Cooper's services came up at the first discussion meeting a week later, when it was suggested that the expenses could be met by private subscription, — ex-President N. T. Kidder having already offered to be one of five to contribute five thousand dollars each. At this meeting L. O. Howard gave a clear exposition of nature's method under normal conditions of keeping injurious insects in check, and of the necessity of man's assistance when, as through the constantly increasing rapidity of traffic between countries, they had been introduced

without their natural enemies and had multiplied enormously. The idea dated back probably to 1854, when experiments began; but the most triumphant demonstration was the practical destruction of the fluted scale in California by the Australian insect ladybird; and Mr. Howard himself in the summer of 1905 had gone to Europe and started the importation of parasites of the two moths. There were about fifty for each kind recorded by European entomologists! The whole work was obviously for the state, which gave demonstrations; but the Society never failed to keep an anxious eye upon it and to be ready to offer any possible help.

The lecture by Loring Underwood on Garden Accessories: Their Possibilities in Country and City Gardens, is interesting as a light upon the development of taste. It concerned the use and abuse of fountains, pools, pergolas, arbors, trellises, bowers, terraces, walls, balustrades, summer or garden houses, benches, urns, tables and figures. But the "general discussion" had proved itself very popular in 1905, and now there were five of them — on the best New England fruits, vegetable growing, hardy flowers, tender flowers, and small fruits. From their nature it is impossible to do more than note a few of the more interesting facts. J. H. Bowditch called attention to the work of Luther Burbank in California; and E. W. Wood declared the Marshall to be the best strawberry. W. W. Rawson of Arlington reported further success with the arc light in growing lettuce under glass, and he was now experimenting with electricity directly applied to the soil. After eight years of experiment he had found the sterilization of the soil thoroughly successful; but Mrs. E. M. Gill proved that there was nothing new under the sun by telling of a woman forty years ago who before potting her plants put the earth in her oven. The only adverse criticism on these general discussions was that their titles covered too much ground; sometimes a detail consumed too much of the time, to the disappointment of those not specially interested in it. A regular lecture was given on the tenth of February by Professor W. M. Munson, of the University of Maine, on worn-out farms and their possibilities, — a question which had presented itself directly after the Civil War period, when young men's views had become broadened by contact with one another, and

greater business opportunities became visible to the restless sons of the New England farmers. The development of the west also was a large factor in the abandonment of the eastern farm; but the term "worn-out" was a misnomer, and the lecturer believed that fruit growing and market gardening offered great possibilities. We may note that only a year later George T. Powell was able to say that abandoned farms were rapidly becoming things of the past, — though this fact was somewhat due to the city people who wanted summer places. As a whole, the lectures and discussions had never been more valuable than during this year.

Six thousand, seven hundred dollars was the sum appropriated for the exhibitions of 1906, which were unusually interesting because in January the American Carnation Society met with the Horticultural Society, in March the Rose Society, and in June the Peony Society. The show of roses in March was probably the most magnificent ever shown in any country. They were mostly of the tea and hybrid tea varieties. Only a few years ago the *Bride*, *Bridesmaid*, *American Beauty* and *Liberty* were practically all the varieties obtainable; but now there were also the *Kaiserin Augusta Victoria*, *Mrs. Pierpont Morgan*, *Souvenir du Président Carnot*, *Mrs. Oliver Ames*, *Wellesley*, *Killarney* and *Richmond*. The last was the most notable exhibit of the year, and marked a great advance in crimson roses. Mr. Farquhar believed that the unprecedented development in roses, as well as carnations, was due almost entirely to the efforts of American florists to obtain better market flowers; and here may be mentioned the revision which, under the chairmanship of Professor Sargent, a committee had presented in 1905 of the schedule of prizes for 1907; and which because too sweeping in its reforms for the committees to approve,² had not been favorably received, though many of its suggestions were accepted. Mr. Rich had in his report as Secretary in 1905 well expressed the Society's duty and pleasure in "extending the hand of fellowship to amateur, professional and commercial interests"; and Mr. Eliot and Mr. Manning believed that certain provisions of the new schedule would have the effect of eliminating the commercial grower. To understand this and sub-

² One of them was that the committees on plants, flowers, fruits, and vegetables should be discontinued, and a Committee on Exhibitions and Awards appointed.

sequent developments we shall have to examine the vote as it was offered and in general approved by the Committee on Prizes and Exhibitions. In effect, the Trustees thought it was for the best interests of horticulture in Massachusetts to have prizes that would give the exhibition the most variety and interest; to encourage the production and cultivation of new plants, fruits and vegetables, and call attention to neglected but desirable ones; to develop a taste for flowers among persons who could cultivate their gardens only by their own labor, without the aid of paid gardeners; and, in order to produce these results, to try the experiment of increasing the number of medals, plate and certificates of merit, of increasing the amount of money prizes when money was offered, and of diminishing the number of small money prizes which, while they might have the effect of filling the Hall with exhibits, did little to promote horticulture.³ The wise purposes of these changes seem evident enough; yet it is not difficult to understand their disturbing effects on the committees when they were introduced. On the fifth of May appeared over forty varieties of narcissi from the Langwater Gardens. The rhododendron show was described as "fairly good as a whole"; but the peony show, at which the American Peony Society also exhibited, was unparalleled in its beauty, and moreover threw most of the credit on local growers. William Miller won at the same exhibition a silver medal for the finest display of *eremuri* ever shown at the Hall. Dahlias made their first appearance at the sweet pea show on the twenty-first of July; the principal advance among the varieties shown through the favorable season was evidently along the lines of earliness. On the first of September the Committee saw at the Bay State Nurseries *Stokesia cyanea*, the first white variety of this plant on record. The annual exhibition was rich in outdoor flowers and plants, and the dahlias nearly filled the lecture hall; but the decorative plants relied for a fair showing almost entirely on Mrs. John L. Gardner, the Harvard Botanic Garden, A. F. Estabrook and R. and J. Farquhar and Company. H. A. Dreer as usual showed interesting aquatics. The chrysanthemum show gave in 1906 the first hint of a change in character. The dropping out of competitors in the classes for large

³ For four years expenses had greatly exceeded income.

trained plants compelled the introduction of other features, and the exhibition tended thereafter to become a great fall floral festival. Some prizes had been transferred to it from the annual show; and as the September show no longer attracted either exhibitor or public as much as it formerly had, the two were merged as much as possible, and with decided success. But in the classes for chrysanthemums the quality had never been surpassed: beautiful single-flowered ones filled a table the length of the hall. For the first time decorated dinner-tables were introduced; they were competed for by the retail florists of Boston, and judged by a committee of ladies of the Society, as all matters involving taste must ever be. \$3557 was awarded for plants and flowers. The fruits exhibitions of 1906 gave food for thought in two matters. Massachusetts had never been considered a good peach state; but Chairman Wilfrid Wheeler visited some orchards, and concluded that the central and western parts particularly had a bright future, with their hills of rocky, clay soil, for the fruit could be left on the trees until ripe. It was doubtful whether any state could have shown better peaches than those at the annual exhibition from David L. Fiske. The following January A. A. Hixon took up the subject in the discussions, and gave added testimony to an awakening in peach culture in Massachusetts which was favored by the proximity of the market as compared with her competitors, New York and Connecticut. The other matter was an exhibit of apples from North Carolina of such large, well-colored specimens that the local growers, accustomed to believe that northern apples were the best, realized that they had much to learn if their belief was to continue. The Maine apples, some of the best ever seen, alone staved off defeat. In general, the small fruits were well shown, the plums were three-quarters ruined by cold weather in March, and the grapes were not abundant. The Massachusetts Agricultural College sent many new varieties of plums, grapes and peaches, and some pears and apples grown on dwarf trees. The state colleges of Maryland and Rhode Island, and the North Carolina Board of Agriculture also sent exhibits which showed a wide range and many varieties, and gave opportunity for comparisons. Boston was always the best in pears. This year the fruit and vegetable exhibition was again held sepa-

rate from the flower show. \$1041 was awarded in money for fruits, and three medals were given. Few new varieties were offered in vegetables, but the old were never better shown, especially in October and November. The Committee was in no mood to particularize about the exhibitions, however, for some of the changes suggested in Professor Sargent's prize schedule were now at hand, which involved a reduction of their appropriation; and they frankly claimed that their department was badly treated.

A reduction in the number of prizes by the Garden Committee had already been announced; and as a result or by a coincidence only four visits were made. The first was Redgate, Charles W. Parker's estate at Marblehead Neck, which as a bit of landscape gardening was one of the most notable. A rough hillside twenty years before, it now abounded in trees, and had orchards, vegetable gardens, an artificial pond with pink and white water lilies, and a miniature Japanese garden. Dr. C. S. Minot's peony garden was as excellent as last year; and Morton F. Plant's estate at Groton, Connecticut, in its second year of competition for the Hunnewell prize, was progressing so finely as to leave little doubt of success. The prize was taken this year by Mrs. John L. Gardner's Brookline estate. School gardening was now on a firmer basis than ever before; modern educators approved of it as one of the best forms of industrial education. In April a school garden institute was held under the general direction of F. A. Waugh, of the Agricultural College, the idea of which was to make simple suggestions for the practical operations involved. The great need, of course, was experienced teachers — the real difficulty of every new educational venture. There was an increase of eleven school garden entries in 1906, and competition had to be divided for the time between the new and those previously entered. School grounds also were made a part of the qualifications; but nothing was allowed to interfere with the playgrounds. Such a flood of entries — two hundred and fifty-nine — poured into the children's home garden competition that it was all but impossible to handle them; and in 1907 the awards were given to organizations, each of which managed and financed the work in its own neighborhood, and distributed the prizes as the local inspectors recommended. Thus the matter of personal encouragement, without

which the work could not have progressed, was assured. The hoped-for children's exhibitions were also held, one in July and one in September; and the latter especially was so splendidly successful that the Committee was almost overwhelmed by the mere task of awarding prizes. The Lecture Hall was filled with exhibits and packed with several hundred boys and girls; some of the products shown were quite as fine as any seen at the regular exhibitions, and the enthusiasm certainly was greater. For all these results only the sum of a hundred and forty-seven dollars was spent, and the old herbarium exhibits seemed very successfully superseded.

For some years the Library had been in the happy condition of having no history. But there is no doubt that it was now the Society's most valuable asset. The national societies of England, France and Germany could hardly claim better ones; and indeed in the value of the books, their comprehensiveness, and their excellent arrangement and condition, it probably still surpassed all horticultural libraries in the world. In 1906 the work of rearrangement of the books was completed. The plan was that adopted by most special libraries, and was based on the collecting of the books into classes, and giving an arbitrary symbol — a number or a letter — to each class, with subdivisions as necessary. The books had formerly stood on numbered shelves, with the number inside the cover of the book and on the catalogue card; yet so excellently had Endicott and Manning classified them on the old method that no radical changes were necessary. Special attention was given during the year to the exchange of publications with other societies and institutions, and to the completing of the sets of periodicals.

Membership fell off in 1906 from 873 to 852; but the income from the halls increased materially to over \$4965, the exhibitions cleared over \$966, and Mount Auburn yielded over \$3378. Of the losses by death, those which perhaps came home most closely to the Society were Benjamin Pond Ware, of Salem, and Elijah W. Wood of West Newton. Mr. Ware had been a vice-president from 1896 to 1903, and was prominent in the Society's councils, discussions and lectures. He was widely and deeply interested in agriculture also; and we have seen that, though eighty-four years

of age when he died, he was an earnest advocate of the new scientific methods and mechanical improvements in horticulture, and yet represented in his genial presence, common sense and dignified personality all of the Society's best traditions. E. W. Wood, also an octogenarian, had a striking record of service on five different committees: two years on that of the Library; twenty-nine on the Fruit Committee, of which he was chairman for twenty-four; twenty-five on the Committee of Arrangements; twenty-two on the Committee for Establishing Prizes; and eight on the Committee on Lectures and Publications. He delivered eight formal lectures, and submitted reports from the Fruit Committee so careful and detailed that they may be regarded as real contributions to pomological history. It was he who most zealously proclaimed the possibilities of New England orcharding and urged the renovation of the old orchards; and in him the Society lost another of its most intelligent workers and devoted members.



THE PRESENT LIBRARY

CHAPTER XIX · 1907-1909. ADJUSTMENTS

AT THE election on the seventeenth of November, 1906, Stephen M. Weld won over Warren W. Rawson by a vote of 136 to sixty-six; and on the fifth of January, 1907, he was introduced by Vice-President Walter Hunnewell. In his inaugural address General Weld struck directly at the root of the differences of opinion which, though not dividing the Society, had hampered its best efforts, by reminding his hearers that the Society should be considered an educational institution, and that the lectures and exhibitions were now the principal methods of carrying on its work. He was quick to acknowledge that the general interest was as great as ever, and that therefore the foundations were solid; and he advocated that new branches should be taken up as fast as means permitted, especially the work against insect pests. But these things could not be done without money; and for the last four years the average expenses had been \$22,042.32 as against an average income of \$19,372.05. Obviously it was necessary to cut down expenses, to increase the income, or to do both. As to increasing the income, the acoustics of the Lecture Hall — about which the Committee had complained — might be improved, and the halls let more extensively; the membership might be increased; and people might be induced to leave funds to the Society by will. He aptly illustrated the last point by announcing a legacy of three thousand dollars from Charles E. French to be known as the Benjamin V. French Fund Number Two, and five thousand to be known as the John Allen French Fund, the income of the first for prizes for fruit and vegetables, and that of the latter for certain specimens of flora. As to decreasing expenses, the only possibility seemed to be to reduce the number and amount of cash prizes and substitute certificates of merit or medals — the practice of the most successful horticultural societies abroad.

After the first lecture in January on the iris and its culture, by J. W. Manning, Adin A. Hixon, who had an experimental orchard of two hundred kinds of peaches, lectured on the possibilities of peach growing, which as we have seen was strongly interesting New England farmers. Loyal as his predecessors to New England fruits, he believed we could grow peaches as well as New Jersey and Delaware could, and gave a careful exposition of the soil, the location, and the *man* essential for success. Next John E. Lager, of Summit, New Jersey, described orchid collecting, and the hardships he underwent after plunging into the wilds and exploring the country until he struck his Eldorado, a virgin cattleya district. He considered the most important fields Colombia, Venezuela and Brazil, and described the vivid and marvellous plants he saw on his Colombia trip; but so much had lately been done that the natives had begun exportation without knowing how to do the work, the plants were ruined by careless handling, and more harm resulted in one year than a collector would cause in ten. G. T. Powell's lecture on the Renovation of an Old Orchard reminds us once more of the "drive" to reclaim abandoned lands, and testifies to the Society's large share in awakening and responding to the interest in it. John W. Duncan next spoke on the home vegetable garden, and descanted convincingly on the freshness and quality of its products as compared with even the choicest from the market dealers. Varnum Frost was present, and once more explained that observation and personal experience could do it; books could not. Miss Anne Withington's talk upon certain uses of the school garden was an earnest and clever effort to explain a departure in educational methods and objects to an audience which, though involved in it through the school garden work, could not be supposed to be especially interested in theoretical education. Formerly learning consisted only of book-learning, because pupils were being trained also in the home, the field and the workshop; but now the latter training had vanished. The crop wanted was a human, not a vegetable one; something was wanted to awaken the latent faculties, to fit the child for citizenship, and to make him do and think for himself. The school garden did not expect to effect an exodus to the country, but it did point out the opportunity that existed, and might even be supposed to stimulate

a movement into the suburban districts. Robert Cameron shrewdly added that good results would come from showing the children that money could be got out of the soil, but Mrs. Wing surely came nearer to the mark in saying that the kindly interest in child life was the valuable thing in the movement. On February the twenty-third Professor F. W. Rane, State Forester, discussed another of the matters of present interest, forestry from a commercial standpoint. His diagnosis of Massachusetts had shown him that she was suffering from a case of "lumberosis and box-boarditis," due to unintelligent commercialism. He showed however that the patient was not beyond recovery; that reforestation could profitably utilize the three million acres of waste land in the state; and that the result would conserve the moisture, enrich the soil, and bring beauty and an equable climate. The great trouble with forestry for the individual was, as ever, that it was a long-time investment, and an uncertain one because of the fire danger; and in this connection the speaker and Theodore Borst in the following discussion agreed that the state had not done its duty. John A. Pettigrew next spoke on the planting of streets and waysides, pointing out its commercial and sanitary value, and citing Tremont Street, Huntington Avenue, and Columbus Avenue as splendid opportunities for Boston. He held up Worcester as a shining example of what could be done; but with O. B. Hadwen as a member of the Worcester Park Commission, the Society did not have to hang its head. N. T. Kidder pointed out that for the sake of the trees the only proper place for electric wires was underground. The Russell lecture, *Some Bacterial Diseases of Plants: their Nature and Treatment*, by Professor H. H. Whetzel of Cornell, came next, and described the nature and mode of life of the tiny plants, the history of our knowledge of bacterial diseases, fire blight of the fruits, the wilt of the vegetables, and the control of the diseases in general. It was doubtless a relief to the audience, after hearing of the astonishingly small size and powers of multiplication of bacteria, to hear that by far the great majority are harmless or directly beneficial and necessary to life and civilization, a matter which the lecturer explained with striking clearness. The last talk of the year was by John K. M. L. Farquhar, who had already deeply interested his associates with

reports of his horticultural visits to foreign lands, and now presented, by the aid of the stereopticon, the gardens of Italy. He followed their evolution from the geometrical courtyard garden through the hillside garden — that beautiful series of terraces, usually separated by parapets, where if the protecting wall was not enough it could be supplemented by a screen of cypresses, whose graceful, tapering forms carried the gaze of the observer to the distant surroundings. It was in these that the great possibilities of landscape effect dawned on the designers. It was the third stage, however, the enlargement of the hillside villa to the elaborate garden of the Renaissance, that had aroused interest in America; but the best Italian gardens here were much more floral than those in Italy, where flowers were a secondary consideration. The pyramidal arbor vitæ formed a satisfactory substitute for the beautiful cypress, which is not hardy in our country. But for formal treatment Mr. Farquhar thought the English terrace garden more satisfactory. The average attendance at the lectures was a hundred and twenty-four, a considerable increase; and the publication of the lectures in the Boston Transcript brought them to an incalculably larger number of people interested.

The reduction in appropriations for prizes in 1907 was largely compensated for by special prizes solicited from interested members and others; and though the number of awards decreased, more exhibitors appeared. At the first exhibition, on January the twenty-sixth, the seedling carnation *Victoria* was shown; and the spring show, lasting from the twenty-second through the twenty-fourth of March, and filling all three halls, was one of the finest recorded, — fifty-four classes offered, and all but six competed for. There was a very wide range of flowering plants, and all kinds of Dutch bulbs. In April William C. Rust, gardener to Dr. Charles G. Weld, received the cultural silver medal for a magnificent plant, five feet in diameter, of the Himalayan rhododendron *Lady Mary Fitzwilliam*; and two weeks later J. T. Butterworth was given the same award for a *Cattleya Mossiae*, with fifty-nine blooms. On the twenty-fifth T. D. Hatfield showed a new hybrid *calceolaria*, called *Stewartii*, after its originator, George Stewart of Medford, and at the rhododendron show the Farquhars ex-

hibited the new *Spiraea Japonica*, Queen Alexandra. Tulips had always been somewhat neglected in America; but those shown throughout the spring gave promise of proper interest. Tree peonies were well shown by Professor C. S. Sargent and James McKissock. The great popularity of sweet peas was very evident from the exhibition on their day, the twentieth of June, when people flocked to see them in all their beautiful shades. Every class was competed for, and in some there were as many as sixteen competitors. On the fourth and fifth of September came not the time-honored "annual exhibition," but a new show especially for dahlias, the early interest in which had steadily been reviving. We have had opportunity enough to note that the annual show had become somewhat stereotyped, had in many of its features ceased to be very attractive, and had persisted largely through the force of tradition. Perhaps the courage to make the change was stimulated by the fact that the lately organized New England Dahlia Society was to hold its first annual meeting: the result, in any case, was a large and most beautiful exhibition of dahlias, which included also hardy herbaceous flowers and miscellaneous displays which gave the show a wholly new character. The "chrysanthemum show" too was changing: for the first time the large trained specimens for which Boston had long been famous were entirely absent. Some did not regret the loss, believing that good taste forbade the torturing of the plant into the conventional forms; yet the great plants had a certain decorative beauty of form and display of color that could not be produced in any other manner, and the Committee parted with them with some sadness. It was twenty years since the growers and hybridizers had thrown themselves into the cultivation of more and more beautiful forms, and the reign of the Queen of Autumn had been a brilliant one. A new hybrid tea rose, Mrs. Jardine, was shown by Robert Scott and Son of Sharon Hill, Pennsylvania. The conclusion reached from the season of 1907 was that the small summer exhibitions with prizes for special flowers appealed to the grower of moderate means, and were therefore desirable: at them was always to be found the amateur with notebook in hand; and it was evident that by the weekly association of persons of kindred tastes there had been bred a "horticultural at-

mosphere about Boston not found elsewhere in the country." The large, spectacular shows, designed to produce a beautiful effect, attracted people who did not necessarily have any special interest in horticulture; the weekly shows did perhaps more for horticulture proper than any other one thing. This year they were continued over Sunday, and on that day attracted more visitors than on Saturday. \$2764.75 and \$495 in special prizes, obtained mostly by subscriptions, was spent on the 617 awards.

The winter of 1906-1907 was next to the coldest in the history of the Weather Bureau, the spring was very late and wet, and in eight weeks of the summer but one inch of rain fell. The result was somewhat disastrous to the fruits; but the apple crop was a pleasant surprise in quality. The Committee attributed this indirectly to the gypsy and the brown-tail moths, for people had become thoroughly aroused to the danger from these pests, and were spraying their trees thoroughly: thus uncared-for orchards would perish, and the moths became a stepping-stone to higher things. Least affected by the severe winter was the strawberry, which had lain protected under deep snow; a quart of the berries could be had for four cents! Peaches perversely failed to justify the good opinion expressed by Mr. Hixon in January; but the Committee optimistically declared that when a hardier peach of good quality was produced, Massachusetts would become one of the leading peach-growing states. Grapes were fairly well shown; the special interest in them which had faded out long ago had shown some signs of life at the demand of the large Italian population for wine-making. One, the true McPike, was shown for the first time before the Society, as was the Bay State apple, which came at a season not covered by any other good one. At the chrysanthemum show there were five entries of decorated fruit tables, which well brought out the various ideas of the professional florist, the retail fruit dealer, the private gardener, and the amateur. \$817 was awarded in money. On the whole, however, the Committee evinced a kind of noble discontent. They thought that more should be done to stimulate fruit growing in the home garden, and suggested the printing of a prospectus as an aid. They pointed regretfully to the olden days, when every exhibition teemed with new varieties of grapes and pears, and the suburbs

were like one large fruit garden. Alas, buildings were now replacing the once famous pear orchards, and fruit could be had from distant places. Yet Chairman W. Wheeler in his visits to the horticultural societies of other New England states had found a progressive spirit, and W. C. Strong found no waning of interest in the matter of new varieties at the thirtieth meeting of the Pomological Society in Jamestown, Virginia, to which he was the delegate. The peculiar weather conditions were offset in the vegetables by the improved methods of cultivation, and the October display was especially good. At that time the New Hampshire college was bringing out by crossing some new varieties valuable for cultivation. The squashes were displayed at this show. At the chrysanthemum show there were special prizes for collections from private gardeners only, given by the Farquhars. \$863 was spent, besides \$40 in special prizes in November.

The prize schedule for gardens in 1907 was designed to encourage those of modest size, and resulted in many such entries in addition to the usual large estates. President Weld's was the first of the latter visited. It stood on high ground in Dedham overlooking the Charles River valley, with the Blue Hills beyond, and near the house were gorgeously colored narcissi, tulips, hyacinths, and other flowers, while hardy shrubs grew on the ledges of the hillside. A beautiful natural park covered nearly a thousand acres of the estate. Contrasting with this in size was J. R. Leason's place in Newton — only three acres, but in most excellent taste, with an extensive lawn, trees and flowering plants, and greenhouses and vegetable garden. Again the Committee viewed the best private collection of peonies in the State at Dr. C. S. Minot's; and another visit to M. F. Plant's estate in Groton, Connecticut, where extensive improvements had been made, resulted in its winning the Hunnewell premium. Another contrast was the visit to the vegetable garden of F. P. Briggs, a locomotive engineer who gardened when off duty, and one to the masses of chrysanthemum blooms in the greenhouses of H. H. Rogers, at Fairhaven. Both won prizes, the latter through James Garthly's ability as a cultivator. There were no entries for the best flower and hardy rose gardens. Several other places visited, while often satisfactory in themselves, were not up to the standard insisted on in neatness,

thrift and economy. The school gardens department began activities with a conference in February at Tremont Temple, really a meeting of the School Superintendents' Association. The different phases of the movement were taken up, — its relation to city, country, suburb and village. The summer school of the college at Amherst also made school gardening its special subject, and it seemed only a question of time, with these interests and the more definite work at the normal schools, when teachers would be properly equipped. The principal women's colleges also were giving courses in gardening. Despite the unfavorable season, the exhibition in September from children's gardens surpassed that of 1906; and in December the third conference was held on this subject, at which the prizes were awarded. Twenty-eight school gardens were entered, the grounds of seven schools, and fourteen home gardens by the organizations which managed and financed the work. The children's exhibition in September nearly filled the Large Hall with such excellent specimens that it was hard to award the prizes.

The Library, like the Flower Committee with the Saturday shows, tried the experiment of keeping open on Sunday, though only during the afternoon, the object being to give an opportunity to garden employees and others who had little leisure. But few came, and the plan was discontinued. William P. Rich, the Librarian, had assumed also the duties of General Superintendent of the Building; but he found time to have the books counted during the summer, and reported a total of 17,740, including miscellaneous pamphlets, — which were being bound as promptly as possible. The membership had fallen from 852 to 835, in spite of President Weld's recommendation. At the annual meeting it was found practicable to appropriate \$6700 for awards in 1908, an increase of \$1200 over the past year.

Among the members who died during the year were Colonel Henry W. Wilson, prominent in the Society's affairs, and for nineteen years a member of the Garden Committee; George F. Fabyan, a trustee; George E. Davenport, the fern specialist; and Obadiah B. Hadwen, President of the Society for three years. It was G. E. Davenport, who in 1875 gave the Society the valuable herbarium which represented with great fulness the fern flora of the United States; but for many years he had done devoted work

also on three committees. O. B. Hadwen was one of the best known men in the agricultural and horticultural organizations of the state. He was born in Providence, on the second of August, 1824, and his wide experience and business ability made him a much-sought-for adviser and officer. He was president of the Agricultural Club, of the Worcester County Horticultural Society, and of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society from 1901 to 1903 inclusive. His unfailing courtesy and generally beneficent influence made his loss a very personal one to all his associates; he was another of those tolerant and sensible men fitted to preserve and transmit the best traditions; and as president he steadied the Society at a trying transition stage by this tolerance and sense, and by loyalty and sincere motives and purposes.

The opening of the year 1908 saw avenues of effort opening in many directions, though economy was still very necessary. A strong difference of opinion still existed as to whether a cash prize or a medal or vase was as an award more conducive to the proper horticultural spirit, — a question which dated back to the discussion on the subject by C. M. Hovey in 1874; and President Weld now recommended earnest consideration of it. He also suggested that it was within the scope of the Society's interests to aid the new movement of tree plantation, for which so much idle land was available; and a prize of a hundred dollars was at once voted for the best plantation of timber trees in the state, of not less than five acres, to be planted in 1908, the prize to be payable in 1911. In this connection it is interesting to note that a memorial was signed by several trustees, as individuals, to the Board of Park Commissioners recommending that no change should be made in the plan of planting trees in one row in each lawn of Commonwealth Avenue between Dartmouth Street and Massachusetts Avenue, which had been adopted on the advice of F. L. Olmsted and Charles S. Sargent in 1902. All of the members approved, but believed it exceeded their authority to give the recommendation the sanction of the Society. There was no longer any doubt of the success of the change three years ago in the internal administration of the Society; and the President felt greatly encouraged by the spirit of unity which was enabling all efforts to be directed to the common end.

The first lecture of the year, a most excellent one by Wilfrid Wheeler on the Concord Grape and its Originator, has already served us in our account of Ephraim Wales Bull's great introduction in 1854, and should be read entire by those interested in grape culture, or in unselfish effort in any field. We are gratified to hear that Bull's daughter, Mrs. G. W. Lauriat, was present, and showed the medals awarded to her father by the Society in 1855 and 1873. The interest in grapes was beginning to revive, and this lecture was a fitting preparation for a conference on grape growing, which took place on the twenty-eighth of March. Many of the most prominent growers of the State were present, under the presidency of W. C. Strong — N. B. White, who called attention to the production of unfermented grape juice; Wilfrid Wheeler, who reported that the Concord grape was grown ten times as extensively as any other, and called attention to the cross-hybridization going on; and Herbert A. Cook, who attributed the reduced consumption of grapes to the appendicitis scare, and rejoiced that its effects had worn off. Opportunities for Apple Growing in New England was once more the title of a lecture, though one might suppose that the subject had already been hammered somewhat thin; but there were everywhere uncared-for apple trees fighting alone, a silent tribute to the soil's fitness. There were less than three hundred acres of properly cultivated, bearing orchards. The Treatment of Home Grounds, by Frederick Law Olmsted, Jr., and Agricultural Education in the Schools were two more titles which bore directly on the Society's present interests, the latter an excellent exposition by President K. L. Butterfield of Amherst, of the rights of agriculture to be considered a profession, and no longer an art with some small degree of skill. His words explain the encouragement of the Children's Garden Committee in the matter of the education of competent teachers, and by their admirable skill and logic must have strengthened their confidence in the success of the whole school garden movement. In February Robert Craig, of Philadelphia, turned the subject from movements and methods and products to the *man* — the private gardener, by which he meant him who cultivates not for the market, but for those who employ him. The question of how a gardener should set about to prepare himself for his life work was still a serious one in

this country of few large estates, and of few business places which did not confine themselves to specialties. But there were Jackson Dawson, the best all-around propagator and plantsman America had known, and the late Fred Harris, a model private gardener at the famous Hunnewell place in Wellesley. Perhaps the lecturer's excellent advice to those who would succeed can best be summarized by Mr. Kipling's lines,

“ If you stop to consider the work you have done,
And to boast what your labor is worth, dear,
Angels may come for you, Willie, my son,
But you'll never be wanted on Earth, dear! ”

Time was when the private gardener was the dominating spirit of the exhibitions, and the commercial man had to remove every mark from his exhibits; but now, the Flower Committee complained, great dependence was put upon the trade growers, and greater privileges were perforce allowed. They certainly dominated the display of cut roses and carnations in the spring show of 1908. The Farquhars' display of bulbous plants was awarded a gold medal; and there were fine rambler roses from N. H. Walsh, of Wood's Hole; but there were now no such displays of hard-wooded plants as in the days when Kenneth Finlayson and other Brookline gardeners made the spring show notable. Walter Hunnewell made a magnificent showing of seedling amaryllis. The rhododendron show, like the chrysanthemum, had become only a name, except for the Hunnewell and Farquhar exhibits, but good orchids appeared. At the autumn exhibition the most attractive and effective among many fine dahlia exhibits was a gorgeous display of massed blooms from the Farquhars. A new violet was shown of the Princess of Wales type, named Baronne Rothschild, which bloomed profusely from September until May. All that could be said of the chrysanthemum show by the committee was that except for one specimen from W. C. Rust, all the plants together would not have taken a third prize twelve years before! But there were good coniferous trees, and creditable groups of orchids; and the Waban Rose Conservatories showed a superb white variety of the Killarney rose.

The fruits, except the strawberry, suffered from a hot, dry summer, and the insects, particularly plant lice, were never so

aggressive; yet the exhibition in June was large and good; several new varieties of strawberries appeared, notably the Barrymore, though this had been shown before. It was the first to supersede the Marshall since the latter's introduction. A new muskmelon, too, the Fairhaven Gem, was shown, superior to both the Montreal and the Honeydrop, its parents. The Boston Park Department beautified the splendid October exhibition with fruited shrubs and vines. This year two special prizes of a hundred and of fifty dollars for apple orchards were offered for award at the end of three years, and the four entries certainly bore out the arguments of the lectures as to the possibilities of apple culture. One, in the western part of the state, was entirely of Baldwins; another, near Boston, of the fall varieties; a third, near the sea, was cultivated by an amateur; and the fourth, fifteen miles from Boston, showed what could be done in renovating old trees. The Carman peach was so promising as to give the Committee hopes by its wonderful quality and productiveness that the solution of the peach question was in sight. Vegetables were generally a success, but the Taunton growers won more than half the prizes from the Middlesex County men, who heretofore had almost always had things their own way. In September the new English variety of tomato, the Cannon Ball, was the most interesting exhibit, being ideal for table use.

Among several visits to delightful peony and rose gardens the Committee made one to the estate of George E. Barnard at Ipswich, which was entered for the Hunnewell prize, and was now being transformed from a typical old New England farm into a modern country seat. The formal gardens of W. S. and J. T. Spaulding at Beverly were laid out on the plan of English and French models, and their thirteen acres seemed to illustrate the new interest in the garden of statuary, pergolas, masonry, topiary work and other accessories of an earlier time. It was perhaps well to have an object lesson of this sort in an era of informality and naturalism, and this example bade fair to be the best of its kind in the country. The work for children's gardens focussed on the exhibition of the products of school and home gardens at the Hall in early September, and the result was a display by the young people which would have done credit to their elders. The injuries

of time are apparently well exemplified by the fact that when the Committee spoke of the prizes for collections of flowers grown in window-boxes in the city, they called them an innovation; for it is not too much to say that the entire movement in regard to school and children's gardens began with Mrs. Henrietta L. T. Wolcott's vigorous introduction of window gardening in 1887. The revival of interest was due to the efforts of the South End Social Union. There were five competitors, and several filled window boxes were exhibited as models. It is interesting to note that the prizes for vegetables at the exhibition were a little more extensively competed for than those for flowers. The school gardens about Boston gave an unusually good account of themselves. Sixty prizes were offered, ranging from six dollars to fifty cents, and a number of extra ones brought the awards up to seventy-three.

The experiment of keeping the Saturday exhibitions open from twelve to six on Saturday and two to six on Sunday, instead of merely from twelve to three on Saturday as formerly, was thoroughly successful. The tendency since 1890 had been to decrease the number of shows until now there were only thirteen, as against over twenty formerly; but this policy had practically turned the smaller shows into large ones, with a corresponding increase in interest. Thus the decrease in prize money, at least, was satisfactorily met. Another change of schedule was the opening of the library room on Sunday during the exhibition hours. But the rent from the halls was still a low figure, \$2266; Mount Auburn returned only about \$1794; and it was necessary to reduce the appropriation for the coming year to \$5000.

No year could pass without gaps in the ranks, and these were of course most commonly due to the passing of the oldest and best-beloved members. William H. Spooner died on the twenty-first of March, after a half century of constant and varied activity. He had served on the old Executive Committee for eighteen consecutive years, and was elected a trustee for two years in 1904. He served with the utmost conscientiousness on numerous committees from 1877 until his death, was a vice-president for two years, and president from 1890 to 1892 inclusive. Warren W. Rawson was one of the most widely known market gardeners; we are acquainted with his work, especially in vegetables under glass, elec-

tric light and current, and sterilization of soil, from our review of his able lectures. He was chosen vice-president for 1904, and the two following years he served as Chairman of the Vegetable Committee. Unlike Mr. Spooner, he was in the full vigor of middle age when he died on the second of April. Charles E. Richardson, who died on September the fourteenth, obtained at several banking institutions the business training which afterwards made him for sixteen years one of the best treasurers the Society had ever had; but he was also deeply interested in fruits, especially the cultivation and nomenclature of pears. Upon his resignation from the treasurership in 1907 because of ill health, resolutions were drawn up expressing the Society's appreciation of his faithful services.

In January, 1909, President Weld could only repeat his recommendations of the year before to economize, to exploit the halls, to obtain gifts, and to increase the membership; for expenses still exceeded income, though only by about \$1600. His suggestion of medals instead of money prizes, which had needed a year to germinate, was now being considered favorably; and when in October a communication was received from George Robert White offering to give annually a substantial gold medal to the man or woman — this specification was later made to include also commercial firm or institution — who had done the most during the year for horticulture in the broadest and best sense of the word, the scales tipped unmistakably in favor of medals. Moreover, there was no doubt about the increasing interest in horticulture throughout the community; but the Society held with admirable steadfastness to its mission as an educational institution, and it was James F. J. Farquhar who devised a means of at once fulfilling its moral obligations to the public and increasing the year's income. His inquisitive journeys to foreign countries, which had been recounted by his brother at the winter lectures, suggested to him that a Japanese garden might be made an educative, profitable and very attractive feature of the spring exhibition; and when he offered his own and his brother's services in realizing it, the Society at once assumed the expense of mechanical construction. If proof were needed that the extraordinary success of the Society, though primarily dependent upon unity of interest among the members, was

certainly not impeded by the diversity of their vocational experience, the year 1909 might well supply it.

The usual practical lectures were delivered in 1909 before an average audience of a hundred and fifty people, the first a technical study of the "yeast of the soil," or bacteria; and others on garden insects and how to control them; the effects of conditions of growth upon susceptibility to fungous diseases; the etherization of plants for forcing purposes; the outlook for plant breeding; rural New England; and the different methods of the propagation of plants, — the last by Jackson Dawson. Two others were given, both of special importance to the broader horticultural movements of the day, Ornamental Gardens and Garden Materials, by Professor E. A. White, of Amherst, and American Landscape Architecture, by Professor F. A. Waugh, also of Amherst. Enthusiasm for ornamental gardening — which always follows wealth and prosperity — had been rising, as our glance at the Spauldings' gardens in Beverly has indicated; but the best of the matter was that it seemed to embrace all classes, and this was unquestionably due in some measure among the laboring classes to the school garden movement. There were now few typical Italian gardens in New England, with the possible exception of the one on the Hunnewell estate in Wellesley, though several distinctly formal gardens were so called. The lecturer then gave an admirably vivid and specific description of a Japanese garden, doubtless in preparation for the coming exhibit by the Farquhars at the spring show. He concluded by distinguishing and describing the two American types, the formal and the natural. Professor Waugh's lecture on American Landscape Architecture was a study in evolution, from which he concluded that with the many wealthy patrons of the art and the democratic patronage of it by municipalities and public institutions, the opportunities were now unprecedented, and that with the largeness, the wildness and the diversity of our landscape America would evolve something worthy of her resources. The art was certainly well established; many professional landscape gardeners were serving a constantly widening circle of clients; courses were offered at several universities; and the laity were beginning to understand what it all meant. The drawback was that *criticism* was almost unknown, without which it was as the orchard without

the pruning-knife; and the speaker's personal effort to organize an extensive correspondence with the landscape architects of America had resulted mostly in hearty suspicion.

The exhibitions in 1909 were the most successful, both horticulturally and financially, that the Society had ever held. In 1908 they had cleared \$905.90; but the spring show alone in 1909 netted \$5176, and the total receipts were \$6631. This was of course due mostly to the Japanese garden exhibit; but the whole general experience of the year apparently indicated that the proper policy was to encourage large exhibitions on advanced lines. The garden was built by R. and J. Farquhar and Company, and occupied the westerly half of the large hall. A partial list of the plants was printed in the Transactions, and with them fortunately a charming photograph of the whole, which alone can give a proper idea of the wonderful artistic skill which won for J. F. M. Farquhar a special diploma from the Society, and a gold medal for the Company. The literally tremendous success of the garden obliged the Committee to prolong the exhibition a week beyond the scheduled dates, March twenty-fourth to April fourth, and the income from it enabled the Society to increase the appropriations for the other shows, which were thereby much stimulated. There had been no such triumph since the rhododendron show on the Common in 1873, unless the opening flower show of 1901 could be considered a rival. The rest of the hall was occupied by M. H. Walsh's new hybrid roses, and by palms and flowering plants arranged by the skilful Robert Cameron. The groups of orchids contained some rare and beautiful varieties, and moreover were blended in such a masterly way with foliated plants as to conceal the ungainly plant growth characteristic of some kinds, — an achievement due to John Mutch, grower for the Wheeler Company of Waban. Ernest B. Dane of Brookline carried off the first prize. There was also an interesting exhibit of decorated mantels, and one of sweet peas by William Sim. The rhododendron show again indicated some diminution of ambition, but Walter Hunnewell sent an excellent display, and the Farquhars won with theirs another gold medal. The same enterprising firm sent about forty different varieties of German iris, which covered five hundred square feet of space. In June Jackson Dawson won a silver medal for a new rambler rose, de-

votedly named Professor C. S. Sargent; and the honored Professor himself received one for a new seedling maximum hybrid rhododendron. The autumn exhibition, as it had come to be called, was of course most notable for dahlias, and throughout the entire season the Farquhars were most extensive exhibitors. Even the chrysanthemum show in November showed signs of reviving in this *annus mirabilis*: the specimen plants were nearer the standard, and the cut blooms up to it in quality. A growing taste was shown in John Mutch's orchids, which consisted of seventy-one plants, and thirty-six cut sprays, representing ten genera and twenty-one species. \$3122 was spent in money prizes, and \$234.50 in medals; and two gold medals were awarded, twenty-two silver, fifteen bronze, twenty-six first-class certificates, six cultural certificates, forty-six honorable mentions, and ten votes of thanks.

Apple-growing in New England had been, as the lectures have prepared us to expect, a common subject for conversation, lecture and writing during 1909; and indeed the same was true to some degree of all fruits. A constant demand for trained orchardists further showed the tendency, and many orchards of generous acreage had been planted. The light crops this year showed that the fruits and the pear trees especially still felt the effects of the dry season of 1908; but in general they were excellent, in spite of the San José scale, which had spread ominously. There was still a broad field for hybridization in strawberries, as was indicated by the fact that most of the present varieties were chance seedlings. A number of seedling grapes appeared, one of them, the Lauriat, a white variety of those undisseminated by Ephraim Bull, and kept by his daughter. At the annual fruit exhibition in October the New England Fruit Show was invited to bring its exhibits, and a beautiful display resulted, — at which, however, the Society's regular exhibitors held their own creditably. \$849 was spent in prizes, and ten gratuities, seven honorable mentions, one vote of thanks, four silver medals and one bronze medal were awarded. The vegetables were also excellent; Mrs. A. W. Blake showed the Standwell lettuce in July, and in August W. J. Clemson brought the finest specimens of egg-plant the Committee had yet seen. In November the Agricultural College exhibited a collection of cabbages with the purpose of showing the false economy in buying

poor seeds. But the Committee had viewed the floral and pomological triumphs with justifiably mixed feelings; and now, as there was to be a special orchid show in 1910, they expressed the hope that there might be a large vegetable one in 1911 — a hope which we shall be glad to see was fulfilled. \$623.50 out of the \$843 appropriated was given in prizes.

The Garden Committee, too, had a triumphant record for the year; eighteen visits. There were spring-flowering plants to be judged at Miss M. S. Ames' garden in North Easton; late-flowering tulips, in over forty varieties of the Darwin and Cottage classes at William N. Craig's five hundred acres; the same flowers at the Harvard Botanical Garden; peonies at Mrs. James McKissock's in West Newton; nine hundred varieties of roses, mostly hybrid perpetuals, hybrid teas, Noisettes and Bourbons, at Mrs. Harriet R. Foote's Marblehead place; W. W. Rawson and Company's sweet pea farm and dahlias, also at Marblehead; and the famous Weld Italian garden owned by Larz Anderson at Jamaica Plain. At Miss E. M. Tower's flower garden at Lexington great skill was evinced in producing a continuous show of color through the season; and at B. H. Tracy's gladiolus farm in Wenham eleven acres were planted with over four hundred distinct varieties. A visit to the Farquhars' house of begonia Gloire de Lorraine convinced the Committee that the decorative value of this variety had never been enough appreciated. The estates also were numerous: Henry A. Belcher's rock garden in Randolph, where a natural ledge rose twenty feet high; H. E. Converse's eighty-acre estate at Marion, entered for the Hunnewell prize, and for the most part kept in nearly its original condition except for gardens near the house, plants and shrubs, several greenhouses and colonies of rhododendrons in the woods; and G. E. Barnard's Ipswich estate, now in its second year for the Hunnewell prize. Andrew G. Weeks' estate at Marion was now also a Hunnewell prize contestant. It comprised over sixteen acres, mostly of natural woodland, where in suitable places grew rhododendrons, kalmias, ostrich ferns and irises, and little water courses crossed by rustic bridges threaded their way. The house was of the Moorish type of architecture, and from it extended a long pergola for ramblers to a circular esplanade. Mrs. Courtland Hoppin's estate at Pomfret, Connecticut,

consisted of a vegetable garden, Japanese plum trees, excellent greenhouses, small fruit, a storage pit, a flower garden, and a sixteen-acre lawn studded with oaks, maples and spruces, fine even for this section of magnificent trees. There were blue spruces, and large beds containing a thousand plants of rhododendrons and half as many kalmias; and the whole reflected great credit on Robert Rust, the superintendent for thirteen years back. A contrast to this great estate, but not for that less praiseworthy in the Committee's eyes, was the one-acre estate of F. W. Dahl in a thickly settled part of Roxbury, planted by the owner unassisted, with vegetables, pears, apples, peaches, plums and flowering plants. A visit was made, too, to the estate of W. H. Swanton in Newton, also small, and crowded with flowering and ornamental plants and fruit trees. At the children's exhibition in September was a unique feature — a model home lot, house and all, planned and carried out by a committee composed mostly of ladies, and covering a space of thirty by forty feet. Its object was of course to show what taste and care could do with a small place. The vegetables and flowers used had been grown in boxes by Peter Jansen, of West Roxbury, and the house was furnished by the Jordan Marsh Company. Before leaving the exhibitions of the year, we must note the seven hundred and twenty photographs in the Lecture Hall illustrating the work of E. H. Wilson in collecting trees and shrubs in Northern China for the Arnold Arboretum. As John K. M. L. Farquhar justly observed, its "value could not be fully appreciated at the present time." Mr. Wilson was the head of the botanical exploration expedition to China in 1907 and 1908, and in January, 1910, received the Society's gold medal for his work.

In 1880 and 1881 the Library had begun to collect trade catalogues. From year to year they became more comprehensive, instructive and suggestive, and were of great value to the gardener and the investigator. Professor C. S. Sargent now donated many, both American and foreign; and an exchange with the library of the United States Department of Agriculture brought very many more. N. T. Kidder also donated a hundred and thirty pamphlets and volumes, mostly reports of other societies; and the Library itself devoted its efforts to accumulating complete sets of horticultural periodicals not before represented on the shelves.

With the death of Varnum Frost, on the thirtieth of July, a beloved member, a strong personality, and a significant representative of the old New England agriculturist dropped from the Society's ranks. He was one of the pioneer market gardeners in the vicinity of Boston. "His forceful way of expressing his ideas was always a welcome feature of the meetings for discussion. He was one of the old-time successful farmers who knew how to produce results and had little faith in the modern scientific methods of agriculture," wrote the necrologist; and Frost's own words at the lecture by Professor C. S. Walker in January, 1903, on what the Department of Agriculture is Doing for the Farmer, were, in substance, "I wish this scientific method of farming were as valuable as they try to make out, but I can't see it. The Department of Agriculture spends five millions a year and supports four thousand employees; they get the benefit, and the farmer is growing poorer and poorer. Scientific knowledge is not necessary; running a farm is a simple business, and can be learned by experience and observation — three-quarters of it is observation. There is no need of spending all that money. I know of most successful farmers who cannot read or write." At his death Mr. Frost was in his eighty-fifth year, and there seems almost as much heroism as pathos in the courage with which he held his ground in the face of new-fangledness, for he was the child of his era. The new agriculture, after leaning from practice too far over into science, had now apparently reached a happy equilibrium and re-directed education; but "the new applied knowledge sometimes had to be forced on the farmer, so firm was his opposition to science or theory."¹ Considering his views and the Society's progressiveness, we need only remember that he was "always welcome at the gatherings" if we wish to estimate him as a man. Another loss was that of Sewall Fisher, whose unselfish interest in the culture of the carnation reminds us of Bull and the Concord grape. He began cultivating the flower under glass in 1866, when only a few varieties of winter bloomers were known, and succeeded in producing improved sorts and new colors by crossing. Though as far as he

¹ For an excellent exposition of this subject by one who began as a farmer's boy, see the lecture by G. C. Sevey in the Transactions for 1910, from which we quote.

knew he was the only one then trying to improve the carnation in this way, he made no secret of his methods, and soon other growers with greater facilities entered the field. One thinks of the words of the astronomer E. C. Pickering, — "Science is an ennobling pursuit only when it is wholly unselfish."

CHAPTER XX · 1910-1912. THE GEORGE ROBERT WHITE MEDAL

THE financial corner had apparently been turned. For the first time in the new building receipts exceeded expenditures, and as President Weld said in his address on New Year's Day, 1910, the Japanese garden marked an epoch in the horticultural exhibitions of the country. Its success had been so phenomenal that all thoughts united in anticipation of another triumph planned instead of the spring exhibition, a grand show of orchids which should eclipse anything of the kind ever held. There were to be but four exhibitions during the year, — no large ones after the orchid show — for the Trustees hoped to have the building remodelled or renovated in such a way as to make the halls more nearly meet the needs of the hiring public.

The George Robert White Medal of Honor was first awarded in January, 1910, for the year 1909, and was independent of other prizes of the Society. "I have long thought," wrote Mr. White on the twenty-seventh of November, 1909, "that there was an opportunity for broadening the field of influence of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society and of extending the interest in its work if some suitable recognition were made of those persons who have accomplished important results in horticulture. I therefore offer \$2500 to be securely invested as a permanent fund, and the income thereof to be devoted annually for the specific purpose of providing a substantial gold medal to be awarded by the executive management of the Society to the man or woman, commercial firm or institution, in the United States, that has done the most during the year to advance the interest in horticulture in its broadest sense." This award was to be known as the George Robert White Medal of Honor. Mr. White also offered to provide for a permanent die for the medal, one for a button of gold "to be worn by the recipient in lieu of it," and the cost of producing the first medal and button. In December, 1910, he increased the fund for the

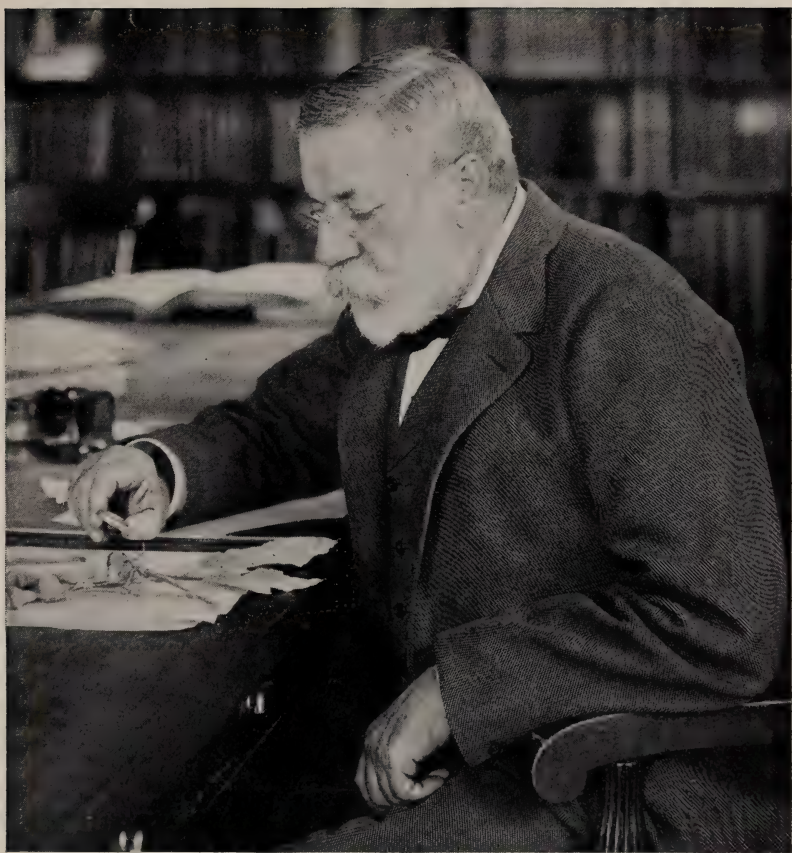
medal to \$5000, and added to the conditions of its award that the work of the winner need not have been wholly done in the year in which the award was made, the results in recent years being deemed worthy of recognition; that if no work appeared of a standard high enough to warrant the award, the income for the year should be added to the principal; that though intended principally to recognize excellence in work done by a resident of the United States, it might be awarded from time to time in some foreign country for work of direct benefit to the interests of horticulture in the United States; and that it should be awarded but once to any one person, firm or institution. The donor also withdrew his offer in regard to the button to be given with the medal. In April, 1912, Mr. White added \$1000 more to the fund for a special die to be engraved each year for the name of the recipient of the medal; and in February, 1916, \$1500 more to provide against any future falling off of income, increase in cost, renewal of dies, or similar possibilities. In 1923 Mr. White's sister, Mrs. Harriet J. Bradbury, gave \$2500 to be added to the fund to keep the income at the amount necessary for casting a new medal each year. A committee of three was at once chosen to present the name of a candidate for the first award of the medal, for 1909, which resulted in the unanimous choice of Professor Charles S. Sargent, Director of the Arnold Arboretum. Thus the famous medal came into existence, and from the very first has shone with a lustre which it could never have had from gold alone.

It will be remembered that 1910 was the year in which the 1858 contract with Mount Auburn was cancelled, and a new one substituted by which the Society was to take no further interest in extensions; but there were other items at this significant period which must not be overlooked. John S. Farlow, who died in 1890, had left a fund of \$2500 to the Newton Horticultural Society; but this organization having become "inactive and inoperative," his son Lewis H. Farlow turned it over to the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, with the request that the fund be so designated as to perpetuate the name of the donor, and that of the Newton Society. The amount received was \$2882.87, the fund was called the John S. Farlow Newton Horticultural Society Fund, and the income was assigned to prizes and gratuities for pear and foreign

grape culture. In June the Society performed a graceful act by electing Mrs. Ellen M. Gill of Medford a life member, with remission of the usual dues, in recognition of her eightieth birthday and of her long and faithful interest. She had been an annual member since 1865.

The lecture on the eighth of January by E. H. Wilson on plant collecting in the heart of China made an interesting commentary on the photographs shown by Mr. Wilson the year before. Landscape gardening, and apple-growing in New England, were again taken up; and in March Miss Laura B. Dawson spoke on horticulture as a profession for women, pointing out the limitations in some directions imposed by the severity of the labor, and the opportunities in landscape gardening, teaching and florists' work for the better taste characteristic of women. Many florists agreed that their success was largely due to the help of feminine assistants. The New Agriculture, Lilies for the Home Garden, and the Dietetic Value of Fruit were other lecture titles, the last an interesting departure which gave much general information and corrected not a few popular errors.

The midwinter flower show of 1910 offered as principal features Nicholson's giant mignonettes and a display of carnations which showed how greatly the interest in them was growing; and Mrs. Sarah C. Sears' amaryllis exhibit and Thomas Roland's acacias and heaths were medal winners. There were also orchids; but the grand show of those beautiful flowers came on May the twenty-sixth and through the thirtieth, and was the rarest and most remarkable exhibition ever seen up to this time in the United States. The Julius Roehrs Company, of Rutherford Park, New Jersey, took the first prize of \$1000, and a gold medal for a most beautiful group which filled four hundred square feet. The requirements in this class were, besides the space to be filled, a display of orchid plants in bloom, arranged for effect, of at least twenty genera and bi-generic hybrids, unlimited as to the number of species, varieties and hybrids. Charles G. Roebling's group was second, and won \$500 and a silver medal. In Lager and Hurrell's group, which won the third prize of \$250 and a bronze medal, was a very rare specimen of *Cattleya gigas alba*, which was awarded a gold medal. W. A. Manda's display was honorably mentioned for its tasteful



CHARLES S. SARGENT

arrangement, though it is but just to say that in this regard the larger exhibits were handicapped by lack of space. In the second class, the same on a smaller scale, E. B. Dane and W. Hunnewell were the winners, the former's bi-generic hybrids deciding the close competition for first prize in favor of the former. The Julius Roehrs Company showed also *Cattleya Dusseldorfii*, variety Undine, white, the best seedling orchid plant at the show not previously exhibited in the United States; and Joseph Manda exhibited a display of cut blooms arranged with foliage in which cattleyas predominated and bromeliads were used to form a kind of graceful fountain display. The Farquhars, always at the front, had a very interesting collection of Chinese plants grown from seeds collected by E. H. Wilson, the botanical explorer; and Thomas Roland showed a handsome new Japanese hydrangea, never before exhibited in this country. It was of a peculiar shade of pink with incurved florets and stiff flowers and truss. The show was open in the evenings, on the first of which the entrance fee was three dollars, and on the others, one. The three halls were completely filled with magnificent plants and cut flowers, and visitors who had come expressly from Europe declared it the finest exhibition of orchids they had ever seen. It was the first in the history of American horticulture to which an extensive exhibit of plants had been sent to be shown here, and the advertising value was incalculable. There were special exhibitions during the summer, at which superb seedling delphiniums, Japanese iris and phlox were largely shown; and the New England Dahlia Society held its exhibition just before the usual dahlia show in September. \$3860 and many medals were awarded during the year. The fruit exhibitions of the year were of course overshadowed by the flowers; but at the autumn show Thomas E. Proctor showed eleven varieties of foreign grapes on a table decorated with plants of maidenhair fern, a splendid exhibit "which," as the Committee observed, "showed that we could have this sort of thing if we encouraged it!" But the event of the season was the apple orchard contest, now at the end of the required three years. The idea was to revive interest in apple production, and the result as shown by the four entries seemed to leave no doubt that the fruit could be grown almost anywhere hereabouts if the methods were suitable and the care as

great as that in the West. The vegetable department also had been limited in its exhibitions — of which there were only two — by the changes being made in the building; but its displays were good, particularly the February one, when a very fine collection of salad plants, many of them new, was shown by Vincent Buitta. But the market gardeners had their eyes on the promised exclusively vegetable show in 1911, and the Committee even looked forward to collections “staged for decorative effect,” like that of the fruit show. The National Vegetable Growers’ Convention was to be held at the same time, and the Boston Market Gardeners’ Association was planning to help.

The Garden Committee’s excursions included Colonel H. E. Converse’s estate; Miss E. M. Tower’s lovely flower garden in Lexington; and the Spauldings’ rose garden at Pride’s Crossing, where some four hundred varieties bore witness to the skill of Mrs. Harriet R. Foote, who had planted them three years before. Riverbend, the estate of George E. Barnard of Ipswich, won the Hunnewell prize. There were masses of flowering plants, rose, water and rock and vegetable gardens, and plantations of coniferous trees, among them the golden variegated forms. Dr. W. G. Kendall’s little fruit garden at Atlantic explained the owner’s successes at the fruit shows, though the Committee believed that a very savage-looking bulldog on the premises deserved some of the credit.

The renovations in the building — the principal one of which was a hard-wood floor in the large hall, — interfered even with the Library’s activities; but a new catalogue was well under way, and several gifts were received, among them books from the estate of H. A. Wilder; more trade catalogues from the Department of Agriculture; and several thousand volumes, pamphlets and periodicals from the Essex Institute of Salem, amongst them interesting items relating to horticulture and agriculture dating from 1820 to 1860. The rents from the halls at once responded to the alterations made in the building by nearly doubling, the figure for 1910 being over \$3201.

After four years of wise, responsive and modest service, Stephen M. Weld resigned from the presidency, and Charles W. Parker was chosen to succeed him in 1911. During President

Weld's administration the Society had for the first time since occupying the new building been put on a paying basis, and the differences of opinion with the Mount Auburn Corporation had been settled satisfactorily for all time. One other matter, which because of its intricacy and comparative irrelevance we have not followed in detail, was the settlement of the vexed question of the Hayes estate, by which the Society received large sums at different times through the will of the former president.¹ President Parker was absent on account of illness, and Vice-President Hunnewell occupied the chair. Almost the first business transacted was the awarding of the George Robert White Medal of Honor to Jackson Thornton Dawson, a fitting tribute to him and an excellent commentary on the scope of the medal. The success of the Japanese Garden and the special orchid show would not let J. F. M. Farquhar rest, and in April he offered in the name of his firm to arrange a special exhibition of an indoor garden for 1912. The present year belonged to the vegetable department, and to the National Flower Show, which was held in Mechanics' Building at the end of March.

The lectures were now held at two in the afternoon, a change which instantly justified itself by a great increase in attendance, the largest being five hundred and the average three hundred. The first was on Gardening for and by Amateurs, in which J. O. Thilow, of Philadelphia, spoke an appreciative word for the original ideas so often supplied by enthusiastic amateurs, and for the garden clubs formed by enthusiastic women who had formed them not merely as a fad, and had written their experiences. It would have rejoiced Mrs. Wolcott's heart if she could have heard the discussion which followed, for it was conceded that nine out of every ten organizations for civic improvement were composed of women. Professor Whetzel's lecture on the Local Plant Doctor contains its novel suggestion in its title. The speaker considered such a person a possibility, with the proviso that his primary object should be to prevent, not cure. The titles *New England Gardeners and their Competitors*, *The Horticultural Awakening of New England*, *The Treatment for Old Orchards*, and *The Outlook Countryward* indicate the trend of the thought of the time. The

¹ The total is now — in 1929 — about two hundred thousand dollars.

last introduced some knotty problems, — the means of distribution of products of the farm, and the real economic relation between city and country whereby there should be proper coördination between the two, and the city should give back something to the country through its own interest in maintaining the producing power of the land.

The excessive heat of the summer and the National Flower Show interfered somewhat with the success of the Society's floral exhibitions, the more so perhaps because of late the dependence on trade exhibits had necessarily increased, — though one firm considered the advertising enough, and refused gratuities. The great multiplication of orchid varieties also began to trouble the Committee in the matter of nomenclature. In January E. B. Dane showed some handsome cypripediums, and W. Hunnewell a new seedling *Laelio-Cattleya*; and in February John McFarland brought a new seedling *cattleya* named for himself. At the National Flower Show in Mechanics Hall at the end of March the Society carried off three gold and six silver medals, one of the first for a Dutch garden, mostly of bulbous plants, by the Farquhars. Even the Dutch attendant in sabots was at hand. Thomas Roland had an effective rose garden, and Sidney Hoffman a miniature topiary garden, which formed a cosy retreat. In the May and June shows the Farquhars showed attractive exhibits of tulips and narcissi, the Harvard Botanical Garden had a tank of water lilies, and Wilton Lockwood showed the new and rare peony *L'Esperance*. We note that in July "Dr. Harris Kennedy of Milton received honorable mention for an exhibit of the Japanese method of displaying iris. It was simply dishes of water with lead holders made in the shape of small turtles. The beauty of the arrangement was in being able to give any alignment to the flower stems desired for effect." In August the Farquhars showed some of their new Chinese lilies, introduced by Mr. Wilson, one being the *Lilium leucanthemum*, first shown by Walter Hunnewell. It was of a distinct species, and was named in honor of Mrs. C. S. Sargent. New and rare gladioli were displayed by Montague Chamberlain. Early fruits showed the effect of the three successive dry summers; the strawberry show was the poorest for years, though the Black Beauty was promising. To make way for the

great vegetable show the exhibition in September was held too early for good results, except for a collection of peaches from Cape Cod, sent by J. Corey and Son. Again there was an effort in the direction of tasteful arrangement with foliage; and Thomas Proctor received the gold medal for perfect specimens of all sorts of hothouse fruits arranged with maidenhair ferns. In September, at the vegetable show, *Rubus inominatus*, a new Chinese raspberry, was shown for the first time, by Bayard Thayer. At the chrysanthemum show ninety-four distinct named varieties of apples were represented by the finest specimens that could be grown in New England.

The special exhibition of vegetables, from the twenty-first through the twenty-fourth of September, was held in coöperation with the Boston Market Gardeners' Association, which contributed \$500 to the premium list; and the result was one of the finest displays ever held. There were 131 classes, all well contested, the principal ones being collections of twenty kinds; twelve kinds for market gardeners only; six kinds for cottages only; and a class for rare and unusual kinds. The hundred-dollar first prize in the twenty-kind class was taken by Giraud Foster, of Lenox, with splendid, skilfully arranged specimens of tomatoes, mushrooms, shelled beans, potatoes, beets, asparagus, peppers, onions, corn, carrots, leeks, egg-plants, Brussel sprouts, peas, cucumbers, cauliflower, artichokes, lettuce, celery and parsnips — one of the greatest exhibits of culinary vegetables ever seen. But the best exhibits came from Taunton and North Easton, to whom the Arlington, Concord and Revere growers had to give way.

The change from money prizes to medals was not unnaturally most successful in the case of gardens and estates, where on the whole money was of secondary importance. Sixteen medals were granted in 1911, at the end of a busy season of visits. Colonel Converse received the Hunnewell premium, and the visitors could not say enough about his marvellously beautiful rose garden, seen in the brightness of a June day. Wilton Lockwood's estate was in a hollow among hills, with a small artificial pond of hardy nymphæas, around which were peonies. The garden stretched to the slopes of the hills and was enclosed by a pergola with rambler roses, — an example of "what can be done on Cape Cod," as the

report said. Mrs. Harriet R. Foote's rose garden of about a thousand different kinds well bore out the winter lecturer's conclusion of woman's skill in horticulture. Dr. Harris Kennedy's Japanese iris garden at Milton, in a somewhat boggy piece of ground in open pasture land, contained about fifty varieties of *Iris Kaempferi*, and was arranged in the Japanese method, with a raised walk around the margins, and with lanterns and other accessories. Thomas E. Proctor's three thousand acres in Topsfield of hills, valleys, meadows, ponds and woodlands seemed on the way to becoming one of the great arboretums of the country. Pergolas with climbing roses were about the house, and over the whole hillside, among boulders and damp grottoes, were innumerable plants. There was also a rockery which aroused the utmost enthusiasm in the visitors. Perhaps the most important of the thirteen visits during the season was that to the Turner Hill Orchard at Ipswich: there the object was to show the possibility of profitable orcharding on a large scale in this section. There were about a hundred acres planted with ten thousand trees, principally apple and Bartlett, Bosc and Clapp's Favorite pears. It was probably the largest orchard hereabouts, and the outcome of the experiment was sure to have an important influence on the fruit interests of Massachusetts, as we have seen from the frequency of lectures on the subject during the past few winters, and from the biennial New England fruit shows.

In December another exhibition was held by E. H. Wilson of about four hundred photographic views of Chinese vegetation and scenery, the result of the Arnold Arboretum's botanical exploration in western China in 1910. For this he was awarded the Society's gold medal in January, 1912. The Arboretum's first expedition — which was Mr. Wilson's third — demonstrated that the Chino-Thibetan borderland was the headquarters of the spruce family, a fact previously unsuspected. Professor C. S. Sargent at once realized the import of this discovery, and promoted a second expedition, through which seeds of about fifty numbers of different conifers came to the Arboretum. With the seeds of about three hundred miscellaneous trees and shrubs were several thousand lily bulbs collected for the Farquhars; and — *ex China semper aliquid novi* — the discovery was made of an entirely new species

of peach. Mr. Farquhar's words about the first exhibit of photographs implied a prophecy which was coming true.

In November, 1911, the George Robert White Medal of Honor for the year was awarded to Victor Lemoine, of Nancy, France, a corresponding member since 1882, whose name was familiar to all horticulturists through his work in introducing many popular varieties of garden flowering plants. His death occurred shortly afterwards, on the twelfth of December, in his eighty-ninth year, but not before a letter had been sent by his son expressing the aged recipient's most heartfelt gratitude.

Six thousand dollars was appropriated for the prizes of 1912. Whether because of the new hardwood floor in the large exhibition hall — for that preceded the cement floor — or of more successful exploitation of the halls, the income from rents was over \$6548, more than double that of the year before; and it happened that the money from Mount Auburn also was nearly twice as much, \$4918.41.

Two o'clock proved to be a better time for the lectures than eleven, and the total attendance of the year 1912 was 2100. The larger proportion of these were attracted by the talks of the Society's own practical men, such as Robert Cameron, W. N. Craig, F. A. Smith, Wilfrid Wheeler, and E. H. Wilson, who understood not only their subjects, but their audiences. The first one was by W. R. Simson on vocational agricultural education, and concerned itself with those who were beyond the age at which attendance at school was obligatory — fourteen — and discussed the problem of how to provide actual participation in productive farming both as manager and as worker, with classroom instruction. The lecturer also described the plans and efforts of Georgia and Massachusetts, pointing out the thorough-going educational process involved especially in those of the latter. The recurrence of the subject of insect pests, upon which Professor E. F. Hitchings spoke in January, was due to the necessity of keeping practical knowledge on the subject up to the mark continuously; for lectures were more effective with our cultivators than books. Next Robert Cameron discussed flower culture in the light of the general horticultural awakening in the country as indicated by city parks, commons, railroad stations and individuals. In February

W. N. Craig gave an excellent practical exposition of a subject which was to become painfully interesting after 1914 — how to meet the high cost of living by means of the home vegetable garden. E. B. Wilder opened a broad discussion on fruit culture, which must have been — though his modesty as Chairman of the Lecture Committee would not let him say it — one of the sessions which drew such large audiences. Nothing could better show the keen interest in fruit growing, to which not only horticultural magazines but even the Sunday and daily papers were giving much space, than the volleys of questions and the willing answers that followed. In March, E. H. Wilson gave an account of his fourth expedition to China, which we have already noticed; and the series closed with *Color in the Flower Garden*, by Mrs. Francis King, of Alma, Michigan, who after a few words of mock humility as to whether “any good thing could come out of Michigan” and address a Boston audience, spoke with the broad, firm taste of an artist, of her own attempts through the months, and included an especially fine tribute to the beauty of phloxes in August.

The appointment of Robert Cameron as Superintendent of Exhibitions explained the improvement of the great shows not only for 1912, but for several years past. A new feature of the year was the mid-winter flower show on the second and through the fourth of February, which included classes previously held in January, and many of those for spring-flowering bulbous plants and hard-wooded greenhouse plants. That “special features” were very attractive to the public was once more shown by the success of James F. M. Farquhar’s Italian garden, which was open to the public from the sixteenth of March until a week after the close of the two-day spring exhibition on the twenty-fourth. It was most artistically arranged in the blending of colors and in perspective, and the eye of the visitor was carried well beyond it by a large painting of an Italian villa at the end of the hall. Pools reflecting the plants and flowers around their edges gave a picturesque charm; and the surrounding balconies with hanging gardens, and the winding paths, gave the visitor a view of the flower beds, central fountains and appropriately placed statuary, and produced the illusion of reality. The success of this exhibit was as great financially as horticulturally, and in recognition of this “notable



AN Exhibition in the Present Horticultural Hall, 1912

achievement of the gardeners' art " the Society's special diploma was awarded to Mr. Farquhar, who had designed and arranged it. Of notable new things shown were the Farquhars' new *Clematis Armandi*, variety Farquhariana, and a French hydrangea, by Louis Dupuy. Mrs. C. G. Weld showed a splendid *Cattleya Shroderae*, and Walter Hunnewell a *Rhododendron sinense*, a species rediscovered by Mr. Wilson in western China. The National Sweet Pea Society exhibited with the Horticultural Society in July, with the result that all halls were filled to overflowing; and the sweet pea specialist, Rev. W. T. Hutchins, pronounced the show a brilliant proof of progress. To W. Atlee Burpee, whose faith in the Spencer sweet pea had been steadfast, the success was largely due, and he received the Sweet Pea Society's gold medal and the prize for the best exhibit in the hall. The prizes were won mostly by exhibitors from beyond the area of a severe rainfall two days before the show which severely handicapped growers in the neighborhood of Boston. The Farquhars won a gold medal for a grand display of a new hardy white lily, *Lilium myriophyllum*, collected by Mr. Wilson in China. Table decorations were again an attractive feature, and it is interesting to note that the prize-winners were those who used very little material, but good judgment in display, while excess of material marked the losing tables. At the dahlia show, B. Hammond Tracy received a gold medal for advancement in the culture and use of the gladiolus, no more for new varieties than for the perfecting of the old; Dawn, a coral pink in color, being well staged in a dull green jardinière on a pedestal, and Brenchleyensis in a basket with oak leaves. The chrysanthemum exhibition showed little quantity, but excellent quality, especially T. E. Proctor's display and the Edgar Brothers' vase of the pompon Savannah, a favorite of Dr. H. P. Walcott's twenty years before. Few varieties of those days now existed. There were also tables decorated with chrysanthemums, which were judged by ladies. The new roses, Mrs. Charles Russell and Milady, were shown, and there was a pretty table of orchids from Wheeler and Company.

At the mid-winter show a collection of apples was shown which had been kept over from the autumn exhibition of 1911 without cold storage; twenty-four varieties, and three specimens of each,

among which were the Newtown Pippin, Rome Beauty, Northern Spy, Peck Pleasant, Fall Harvey, Fisher, Green Sweet, York Imperial, Pennock, Wagener, Stark, Mann and Gano. But the dry summer hurt most of the year's fruits, especially strawberries. The July small-fruit show was this year dropped out of the schedule. Bosc pears were much in evidence, and the grape displays in September were the best in years. S. H. Warren furnished a novelty then by exhibiting five varieties of everbearing strawberries. The State Board of Agriculture and the Massachusetts Fruit Growers' Association joined in the fruit exhibition at the chrysanthemum show, and the apples were by far finer and more numerous than ever before in the Hall: there were 215 plates in the Small Hall, and barrels, boxes and baskets of them all over the building. The grapes, too, were excellent for November, and Professor Sargent sent specimens of *Vitis vinifera*, introduced from China, and promising to be of cultural value here. Among the new vegetables were the new potato, Drought Proof, and Lister's Prolific tomato, shown by W. N. Craig and originated by Alexander Lister of Rothsay, Scotland. In November the New England Corn Exposition, Inc., gave a show designed to encourage the growing of Indian corn and other cereals in this section of the country. The Committee was gratified by the advance of vegetable growing of late, and reported an increasing interest in vegetables on private estates.

The Garden Committee visited Bayard Thayer's bulb garden in South Lancaster, where the tulips, narcissi and hyacinths were in beautiful bloom; the Little Tree Farms in Framingham, where T. F. Borst explained the operations of planting, transplanting and shipping; and Wilton Lockwood's magnificent peonies at South Orleans; but the most interesting occasion was the trip to the Farquhars' nurseries in Roslindale to inspect the lilies from western China. With them went the collector, E. H. Wilson, and the Committee on Plants and Flowers. The lilies were growing by the thousands, but the particular attraction was a plantation of *Lilium Sargentiae*, named in honor of Mrs. Sargent. It consisted of about ten thousand bulbs, all collected in China, and planted here on the first of October, 1911. The final visit was to B. H. Tracy's gladiolus farm in Wenham, where from twenty acres ten thousand spikes were sometimes cut in a day and shipped to Boston, New

York, and even Chicago. The children's garden work this year was stimulated by a bounty of two hundred dollars granted through an act of the legislature to agricultural societies for several kinds of proficiency in children under eighteen years of age, and it allowed the addition of nine new classes, making in all nineteen. The seventy exhibitors nearly filled the large hall with their offerings, among which was a table of native flowers, berries, leaves and grasses. Mr. Adams announced that the Committee's work was already bearing fruit: some of the early exhibitors were now practical horticulturists. Before leaving our exhibitions it should be noted that in 1912 a needed reform was made in the treatment of the trust funds, of which there were twenty-three, aggregating fifty-one thousand dollars. Hereafter the incomes for prizes were to be applied as closely as possible to the donors' purposes, and an itemized account kept showing how all had been expended. Thus a greater publicity was obtained, and — the Committee hinted — an example of generosity was more clearly set before those who might care to establish other funds.

The George Robert White Medal of Honor was for 1912 awarded to Michael Henry Walsh, of Wood's Hole, a choice approved by horticulturists everywhere because of his extraordinary success with roses. In December a new membership diploma was obtained, the former copper plate having long since disappeared, probably in the great fire of 1872. Of other items of the year we may note the raising of the State appropriation for the Society to \$1000, two hundred of which, as we have noted, went to the children's gardens. The Library received many gifts of desirable volumes, among them many trade catalogues, and several old manuscripts. Mrs. Charles P. Coffin, daughter of Francis Parkman, presented seventeen of the Society's silver and bronze medals awarded to her father from 1862 to 1878. The rents for the year were about \$4746, and the net receipts from the exhibitions about \$3099. At the annual meeting in November the very wise innovation was made of providing an informal lunch in the loggia during the recess. This "met with the general approval of the members present," said the report, "and afforded an opportunity for friendly greetings." The vote for president resulted in the election of John K. M. L. Farquhar.

CHAPTER XXI · 1913-1914. EXPANSION

PRESIDENT FARQUHAR'S inaugural address in January, 1913, was very frank and direct. You have often "listened to addresses extolling the work and standing of the Society," he said, "and these pleasant platitudes undoubtedly have been justified. . . . Today conditions are in many respects different from what have obtained heretofore, and were I to attempt to beguile you with a review of our past achievements to an attitude of satisfied composure, I should be delinquent in my fulfilment of the high office to which you have called me. . . . We may no longer rest upon our laurels." Continuing, he observed that during the past decade other societies had been making "greater proportionate progress," and that now the Society's vantage-ground was "less assured than for three-quarters of a century." Was the Society as closely allied to the foremost of its sister societies as it should be? Glancing over the field of work, he remarked that the commercial floriculturists of Massachusetts had possibly been more progressive of late than the amateurs, and he believed that there was a large opportunity to extend horticultural education more generally to the amateur groups, and to aid the school teachers in their children's gardening work by opening classes. Another constructive criticism was suggested to Mr. Farquhar's competitive spirit by the late action of the Royal Horticultural Society in setting aside five thousand pounds to make its Lindley Library the best in the world.

Whether the Society had really been "resting on its laurels" or "loitering," and whether preceding presidents had been talking platitudes, we need not decide. The important fact remains that there was little resting during 1913, and that Mr. Farquhar's suggestions were taken to heart. In October a committee was appointed to look into the advisability of public instruction in gardening by the Society. This committee, late in December, suggested that four field days be held during the ensuing year.

Fruit growing was still the most engrossing of the lecture subjects, and drew the largest audiences. G. A. Drew spoke of the problems of the commercial fruit grower; Samuel Fraser on planting fruit trees from strains of known worth; Professor B. S. Pickett, of Urbana, Illinois, on the factors influencing the formation of fruit buds in apple trees; and Professor G. E. Adams on the fertilizer problems of the orchard and garden. Hammond Tracy, who had received a gold medal at the last dahlia show for his gladioli, lectured in March on their culture and uses; Dr. Donald Reddick's Russell lecture was upon the diseases of the violet. A. A. Shurtleff spoke on the landscape arrangement of public and private grounds; and finally came a lecture in response to the rising interest, due very largely to the increasing use of the automobile, on the making of a country estate. Farms which sold at a hundred dollars an acre but a few years since, unless they were reasonably near a railroad station or a town, were now worth ten times that sum.

The flower exhibitions of 1913 showed a distinct improvement in decorative arrangement. At the midwinter show, which was the best for many years, the new *Primula malacoides*, of a charming lavender shade, seemed to have suddenly sprung into favor; and the carnations were excellent; but good orchids were lacking. In January the new hybrid *Calanthe Lasselliana* had appeared, and in March the *cattleya Wellesley*; but the spring exhibition brought several new things, notably E. B. Dane's hybrid orchid *Rowena*, the Rose Conservatories' new Mrs. Charles Russell, a new seedling scarlet carnation from the Scott Brothers, a new crimson one from S. J. Goddard, and a white one, called *Matchless*, from the Cottage Gardens of Queens, New York. In May the Farquhars exhibited a new tufted pansy, *Viola cornuta*, variety *atropurpurea*, E. B. Dane showed orchids, and Mrs. J. L. Gardner winter blooming gladioli. The Farquhars filled a third of the large hall at the peony show with a splendid exhibit of peonies, arranged in a series of bowers with a view to contrast, the different colors being massed separately. The Mount Desert Nurseries sent a display of *eremuri*, probably never equalled before; and Professor Sargent showed the new *Geum Bradshawii*. William Sim received a gold medal for advancement in the culture and development of the

sweet pea, as evidenced by a superb exhibit of white, blush-pink, shrimp-pink, cream-pink and orange-pink. At the special show for this flower the American Sweet Pea Society again exhibited, and from Philadelphia on the south to Bar Harbor on the north came so many flowers that the three halls were filled to overflowing. The Farquhars constructed a cross within a circle, with paths leading through festooned arches and a fountain in the centre; and W. Atlee Burpee took a gold medal with some of the best sweet peas ever seen at the Hall. The Farquhars also showed, under the erroneous name of *Lilium myriophyllum*, the new *Lilium regale*, propagated from bulbs collected in China by E. H. Wilson; and at the gladiolus exhibition they received medals for *Lilium Sargentiae* and a splendid display of *Lilium Henryi*. It was the best exhibition of gladioli ever held and Mr. and Mrs. B. Hammond Tracy had so arranged an exhibit as to show their best uses in home decoration. At the chrysanthemum show there were none of the well-trained specimen plants and abundance of large blooms of a few years ago; but N. F. Comley brought his new hardy yellow-flowered Terrace Hall, there were large collections of orchids, and a beautiful display of tropical plants came from the Park Department of Boston.

The first exhibition of fruit was again held at the spring show in 1913, and the summer exhibition of small fruits was restored in July, when a splendid showing was made, particularly of gooseberries. In August there were some blackberries, the Dorchester in the lead as ever, and the new peach Mayflower appeared. The native peach show in September was one of the largest ever held, consisting of sixty-four dishes, and plums also were fine, especially the Yellow Egg, from G. V. Fletcher. A large number of muskmelons and French cantaloupes were shown by the New Hampshire Experiment Station, illustrating David Lumsden's work in hybridizing the muskmelon. There were many grapes also; but as the annual fruit exhibition this year had been cancelled in order to hold over the prizes for this and the chrysanthemum show for the special event of the year — the exhibition in November with the Third New England Fruit Show — they were better shown then. On this occasion the results to the apples of a severe frost in May were evident; but the improvement in type and per-

fection since the show of two years before was very noticeable, and may have been due to the almost complete elimination of the San José scale by scientific spraying. The New England Fruit Show occupied the platform in the lecture hall, the loggia and the large hall, which they filled with a magnificent display of apples. Vegetables were especially interesting in 1913 because of the offer of a medal for the best new one and the most improved one. This brought out two new potatoes, two new cucumbers, and an improved tomato, the winners being the Terrace Hall tomato, from N. F. Comley, and the Drought Proof potato, from the Moores, of Worcester. The October exhibition was crowded with almost perfect displays — and the Farquhars, who could hardly be kept out of anything, sent dahlias for decoration.

Signs of a departure from previous methods were evident in the Garden Committee's activities in 1913. Fourteen places were visited, but emphasis was put upon a special line, the efforts made by cities and towns to preserve special features in their landscapes, and by railways in decorative plantings around their stations. The excellent Boston parks were viewed on a trip from the Public Gardens, up Commonwealth Avenue, through the Back Bay Fens and the connecting parks to Franklin Park. There were iris on the Riverway banks, groups of azaleas further on, rhododendrons in Olmsted Park; and along the Arborway to Forest Hills stretched two miles of eight-year-old red oaks, planted by direction of J. A. Pettigrew, who had died the year before. Then came Franklin Park, and the range of Blue Hills in the distance. It is recorded that the new "Zoo" was "not neglected by the Committee." Next came the Arnold Arboretum, where Jackson Dawson showed the grand coniferous trees, the banks of gorgeous rhododendrons, azaleas and mountain laurel, and finally the plants from western China introduced by Mr. Wilson. *Kalmia latifolia* attracted the Committee also to Laurel Hill, in Ashby, where there were ten acres of hillside so indescribably beautiful with the natural growth in full bloom that a gold medal was awarded to the town for acquiring the tract as a preserve. An Italian garden constructed by the Farquhars at Mrs. R. D. Evans' estate in Beverly, and the Farquhars' nurseries at Roslindale and Dedham delighted the visitors. Far-off Mt. Desert also had to be visited, with its

great nurseries where, as is usual near the sea, the colors were deeper and more brilliant; its Italian and Japanese gardens, and species of flowers that would not thrive in Massachusetts; and the Eno estate, a fine example of fruit culture en espalier. A. A. Marshall's apple orchard was a good illustration of the success prophesied years before for intelligent fruit cultivation; and Miss Marian Roby Case's seventy acres in Weston showed a beautiful diversification of forest growth, meadows, and open hillside. Miss Case was much interested in the agricultural education of the younger people of the neighborhood, and provided a class for boys, with a competent instructor, and a club-house for their entertainment. The children's exhibitions in July and August showed steady and solid progress among the school and home gardens, and the products fully justified the encouragement given them by the state and the Trustees, a hundred and sixty-eight prizes having been awarded. It was evident in all directions that the general interest in horticulture was increasing, and that there was a decided drift towards suburban and rural life once more.

The George Robert White Medal of Honor for 1913 was awarded to the Park Commission of Rochester, New York, in recognition of its work in establishing one of the most important collections of trees in America, in increasing the love of plants and horticulture among the people of Rochester, and in exploring the flora of western New York and adjacent regions. Thus in the first five years the whole field of eligibility for the honor had been covered, as represented by Professor Sargent, Jackson Dawson, the foreigner Victor Lemoine, Michael Walsh the grower of roses, and a commission or institution. Among the losses by death was the veteran William C. Strong, than whom during his long life of nearly ninety years no man in the history of the Society had seen more active service in its interests. Elected a member in 1848, he served from 1851 to 1903 as an officer or as a member of some committee. After establishing a nursery in Brighton in 1848 he became a recognized authority on fruit growing, and in 1867 published a book on the culture of the grape. We have seen his many and solid contributions in addresses and discussions on a great variety of horticultural subjects; but it was as President that his work proclaims him one of the soundest and strongest officers that the Society has ever had.

His keen perception and intelligent judgment seized and interpreted the problems and possibilities as they presented themselves in an era of growth; and his steady common sense and energy selected, defined and cultivated with remarkable success those fields of effort in which the Society was to obtain its lasting results.

President Farquhar's inaugural address of 1914 was as energetic and ambitious as that of the year before; and if financial matters had permitted, he would have recommended establishing classes to train teachers for the work of the schools and the children's gardens in the tenement districts, where the opportunities were constantly increasing; for though the Society's work in promoting interest through exhibitions and lectures had never been greater, direction and guidance were necessary to the uncertain or erring efforts of the people to utilize and beautify their gardens and grounds. But something educational was possible; and in February, 1914, the Saturday lectures were supplemented by a special course of lectures and demonstrations on fruit growing, given by the Society in coöperation with the Extension Service of the Massachusetts Agricultural College. The course covered the selection of sites for the orchard, the best adapted fruits, fertilizing, grafting, pruning, spraying, packing, marketing, and *coöperating*, and was given mostly by members of the college staff. The sessions were attended by an average of two hundred and fifty persons, which proved the value of the idea and suggested to Chairman Wilfrid Wheeler that lectures could advantageously be supplemented by out-of-door demonstrations in practical horticulture.

The special lectures and demonstrations colored the usual "discussions" with formality, and from now on with comparatively few exceptions the latter word is a misnomer. The subjects, too, lent themselves less than heretofore to informal conversational treatment: Utilizing Birds in Horticulture was an expository paper by E. H. Forbush on the interdependence existing between the various forms of animal and vegetable life, and between vegetation, insects and birds, — the "primeval economic relations" — in which the birds were a kind of aerial police force; and we are reminded of how far we have come from the discussions of earlier days about the robin. The Hybrid Tea Rose, Soils and Fertilizers,

Making a New Variety of Asparagus (in which the speaker was highly complimentary to the spirit of Concord), Possibilities of Nut Culture, and "Undesirable" Foreign Plant Diseases — the Russell lecture — were all expository, solid, learned and technical, but were followed by little of the "discussion" which in former days gave us a vivid insight into the interests and personalities of the men who conducted them. The Wilders, the Muzzeys, the Frosts, and the Hoveys were silent perforce.

There were twelve regular exhibitions and one special in 1914, with an admission fee of fifty cents at only the spring and the chrysanthemum shows — the latter of which now forfeited its name by not coming up to the standard, and was thereafter called the "Grand Autumn Exhibition of Plants, Flowers, Fruits and Vegetables." We may anticipate matters by saying that prizes were increased, and "each member appointed as a special committee to interest cultivators and lovers of horticulture in the Society's exhibitions so that it might be able to maintain its position as a leader in the horticultural advancement of the country." The midwinter show brought fine specimens of Gloire de Lorraine begonias, and primulas, splendid orchids and carnations, and winter-flowering Spencer sweet peas. The spring exhibition was notable for Thomas Roland's exhibit of hard-wooded plants, his specimens of *Erica melanthera* being nine feet high, probably the most magnificent ever seen. The Weld gardens sent an orchid group rich in cymbidiums, the Montgomery Company showed the new velvety crimson hybrid tea rose Hadley, and the Cottage Gardens sent the white carnation Matchless, grown by William Sim. At the May show over a hundred varieties of old-fashioned scented-leaved geraniums appeared, and the new pink snapdragon Nelrose, from F. W. Fletcher. In June the German irises were of course prominent; but rhododendrons had been carried beyond the date of the show by the hot weather. The Farquhars showed hardy herbaceous flowers, and there were early peonies, poppies and a splendid lot of Canterbury Bells, the last from Mrs. Frederick Ayer. At the peony show Dr. C. S. Minot exhibited a new silver white seedling, Mrs. C. S. Minot. At the rose show the growing popularity of the hybrid tea rose was clearly evident; and the T. C. Thurlow's Sons' Company received a special gold medal for their work in populariz-

ing the peony, evidence of which was shown by their large display. The sweet pea was now everybody's flower, and the amateurs' exhibits in July suffered little by comparison with those of the professional growers. The feature of the gladiolus and phlox exhibition in August was a grand display of fancy caladiums, by Thomas E. Proctor, which well deserved the gold medal it received. Crowds flocked to the dahlia show in September; for while most florist flowers have their day, the dahlia cultivator seldom has another love, and people seldom seen at other exhibitions never missed this one from year to year. The competition was very large, and in some exhibits there were as many as two hundred and fifty named varieties. As for the chrysanthemum show, Mr. Hatfield reported that there were " enough of the flowers to make a quorum "; but though the size of specimen blooms was still maintained, and A. M. Davenport's Garza was still supreme, the special chrysanthemum show was at an end. The begonia Mrs. Heal, the pink rose Mrs. Moorfield Storey, and Peter Fisher's carnation Alice were shown. During the week of the twentieth of August a flower show complimentary to the Society of American Florists was held; and though no prizes were offered, the Society's usual exhibitors were asked to send contributions, which they did so liberally that all three halls were filled with gladioli which the Committee had never seen surpassed. The Convention Garden in the Fenway was the important event of the year, and its success was largely due to the Society's support.

The severe winter had raised havoc with all peach crops except those from Cape Cod, where the sea winds had tempered the cold. Other fruits, except the pear, held their own, and strawberries were much better than in 1913. The Marshall was still a first-prize-winner, and the St. Martin, named for the Canadian parish of its grower, Louis Graton of Randolph, was the best new introduction. The early August show presented as its chief feature a display of cultivated blueberries from the estate of W. C. Jennison, of Natick. We remember that in November, 1911, Miss Marian R. Case, whose estate in Weston was visited last year, offered the Hillcrest prizes for the improvement of the blueberry by cultivation in Massachusetts. A visit to Mr. Jennison's estate established his claim to the first prize, and the manager, C. H.

Chamberlain, sent in an account of his methods. At the fruit and vegetable show in October two new features were introduced in order to facilitate inspection of the fruit: classes for the largest and best exhibit of apples in not less than ten varieties and five specimens of each; and exhibits of apples of one or more varieties in not less than five small trays of about eight inches by twelve each. At the chrysanthemum show there were a hundred and forty-nine dishes on the tables, — a display which in number of exhibits and quality of specimens was so striking that it drew as much interest from the spectators as the plants and the flowers. The vegetables also were advantageously shown by skilful arrangement, and the Boston Market Gardeners Association made remarkable displays in both May and July. In May the early giant asparagus *Argenteuil*, and a new salad plant from Japan, *udo*, were shown; and in August N. F. Comley sent several new seedling cucumbers. The principal show of the season was the October one, at which Sutton's Congo potato appeared, and Mrs. G. B. Gill and Mrs. F. C. Upham took prizes for vegetables put up in glass jars — a solution of the question of the high cost of living, the Committee observed. J. B. Shurtleff was rewarded for the most improved vegetable of the year, a hybrid squash, a cross between the marrow and the hard-shelled red Hubbard, which during the last ten years of mixing had become a fixed type and had been improved in flavor, weight and keeping quality. The T. J. Grey Company staged a comprehensive collection of eighty-nine correctly labelled vegetables, artistically and instructively arranged.

In accordance with the plan of concentrating the Garden Committee's work largely on one subject, which had proved its value in 1913, a long visit was made to the estates in Lenox and Stockbridge. Its object was to note the development of ornamental horticulture; but it incidentally contributed to an object emphasized by President Farquhar in his first address in 1913, closer affiliation with the various horticultural interests of New England, and an extension of the Society's influence beyond eastern Massachusetts. By invitation of the Lenox Society visits were made to fourteen of the most notable gardens, situated in a region long famous for its examples of landscape gardening, and beautiful with grand vistas of mountain scenery. The formal and so-called

Italian garden still held a large place in the planning of model estates, and the revival of interest seemed to be the combined results of foreign travel and of the new interest in the outdoors. The visitors were hospitably entertained by the Lenox Society, whose officers acted as guides, and a shower of silver medals was the result of the skilful gardening as shown in the estates. Among children's gardens the standard had become so well established that the practice of giving some kind of award as an encouragement to every exhibitor was abandoned, and only the meritorious ones — some of whom did as well as their elders at the regular exhibitions — received prizes. And Ginn and Company presented every prize-winner with a copy of Meier's Home and School Gardens.

Fourteen years had passed since the new building was first occupied; and now once more came the old murmur of inadequate space for the Library! New shelving, said W. P. Rich, would soon be needed. The books had been increasing as in Robert Manning's day, and late accessions included many of historical and bibliographical value dating from the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, and the first two volumes of the new Standard Cyclopaedia of Horticulture, a condensed library in itself. We have seen that the halls were severely taxed at times by the numbers of exhibits; the lecture-hall also was likely to be let at inopportune times; and at the annual meeting in November C. H. W. Foster moved that the advisability of reconstructing the interior of the building should be considered, — a matter which President Farquhar had urged five years before. But after more than a year's consideration it was found that the wasted interior space could not be made available except on nearly prohibitive terms; and it was unanimously agreed that since business was moving up the two avenues, it was wise to spend no more on the building, but to wait until it could be sold without loss. A large increase in membership, which brought the number up to 937, took place in 1914, chiefly through the personal efforts of the Trustees. The George Robert White medal for 1914 was awarded to Sir Harry James Veitch, in "appreciation of the great work accomplished by him in promoting the interests of horticulture in both Great Britain and the United States." The sum of \$7035 was spent for cash prizes, medals and gratuities.

CHAPTER XXII · 1915-1918. IN WAR TIME

IN January, 1915, President Farquhar evinced great uneasiness at both the financial and the horticultural condition of the Society, where a less enterprising and energetic man would have felt satisfied. There was no deficit, and the membership was growing; but he was making comparisons again with "similar organizations elsewhere"; or, as James Wheeler put it at the end of the year, the appropriation of six thousand dollars, with the special funds income of three thousand, did not compare well with the \$15,000 offered elsewhere for one show. Mr. Farquhar felt that the Society's work was handicapped by lack of money and that it was not as progressive as the times demanded. Evidently dissatisfied with what he considered inertia, he suggested that a committee on horticultural progress should be organized to study the activities of the various committees, and to consider a future policy. He recommended fewer exhibitions, but those on a large enough scale to attract interest outside of the state. Professor Sargent warned that the duties of such a committee should be advisory rather than executive; and Vice-President Saltonstall moved that the President and four members of the Board of Trustees should constitute an executive — which in April was changed in name to "advisory" — committee, to examine all appropriations, consider and suggest the names of members of committees to be appointed by the Trustees, to watch the work of these committees, and to make suggestions from time to time for the improvement of the Society and the extension of its work for the development of horticulture. This motion was unanimously carried. In November it was decided to permit the appropriation for prizes to be made two or three years in advance.

A new award was introduced in 1915, the certificate of honorable mention. This ranked next below the first class certificate, and was much needed to recognize special exhibits not entered in

competition for scheduled prizes. The winter exhibition was rich in carnations, of which Pink Delight and the red Beacon maintained their rank as leaders. A new light pink variety, Miss Alice Coombs, was shown by A. Roper. Spring flowering plants and orchids were well represented, and three weeks later E. B. Dane showed, amongst other unusual and notable orchids, *Sophro-Cattleya Thwaitesii*, a kind of diminutive cattleya enriched with the vivid tints of the *Sophranitis*. But the public interest in flower shows is always greatest in March, when after the long winter, signs of spring are eagerly welcomed. The spring exhibition filled all halls and the vestibule, and the delighted visitors crowded the building.

The display by the National Rose Society was a great attraction; the Killarney type were the finest in pinks and whites; there were magnificent yellows, shell pinks and crimsons, the best of the last being the Hadley. The Rose Society gave their medal to M. H. Walsh, whose excellence in his branch had won him the George Robert White Medal, for a large collection of ramblers which entirely filled one end of the hall. Mrs. Charles G. Weld's display of orchids; William Sim's winter-flowering sweet peas with stems nearly two feet long and carrying four flowers each; W. N. Craig's cinerarias, showing the flower's progress to the present perfection; and especially the Farquhars' Dutch garden, accounted for the constant stream of visitors. But the table decorations also were a great drawing card, in spite of the Committee's disapproval of the taste which loaded the tables with flowers, and apparently forgot the little matter of food and dining, to which flowers should be secondary. At the end of May, Miss Grace Sturtevant showed the astonishing results of crosses between those irises loosely called German, a scientific carrying-out of her process of hybridization, producing twenty-two varieties in all. In June the National Peony Society exhibited at the Hall with their hosts. The sweet pea show was disappointing, largely because of the poor condition of the material due to wet weather. The dahlia enthusiasts produced their annual splendid exhibit in September, and it was observed that the best flowers came from near the coast. G. W. Page showed Perry's new hybrid asters of the *Novae Belgiae* type — among them some which came over on the *Lusitania* on her last trip. The

great autumn show was a triumph, and the various exhibits were well combined into a harmonious whole. There were chrysanthemums, but the principal displays were evergreens, begonias, roses, carnations and pansies.

There were fine exhibits of apples and pears in early February, but the cold season almost ruined the strawberry show. One new berry, the Judith, was introduced by Dr. F. S. DeLue. There were forty-three dishes of peaches and forty-five of plums in September, and enough pear exhibits in October, despite the poor crop, for the usual representation in the main hall. But some of the prominent features had been transferred from this show to the grand autumn exhibition, for which a special effort had been made. It was the turn of the vegetables to profit by weather conditions, however, and the eleven exhibitions drew an unusually large attendance. In June, N. F. Comley showed his new tomato, Buck's Trisco. The main show for the year was on the second and third of October, when sixty-one classes brought out keen competition; for the Committee would not grant the coveted award unless the candidate's superiority or improvement was very evident. There was also great competition for the best display of vegetables put up in glass jars, Miss Hermine Schulz winning with fifty-one kinds. The T. J. Grey Company's exhibit for the "collection of vegetables" was the largest by one collector that the Committee had ever seen, — forty-seven kinds and 237 varieties, beautifully arranged and correctly labelled. In view of the excellence of the year the Committee again pointed out that the state led the country in vegetable production per acre, that the value represented surpassed that of plants, flowers and fruits combined, and that therefore more should be done to induce the farmer and the amateur grower to exhibit.

At the suggestion of President Farquhar, a series of field meetings at the Arnold Arboretum, under the conduct of Professor John G. Jack, was held on Thursday afternoons at three from the twenty-second of April to the twenty-fourth of June. All members were invited, and the innovation was successful in teaching what flowering trees and shrubs were most suitable for cultivation about Boston. An extra meeting was held late in October to view the fruiting trees and berried shrubs. The "estates" visited were

Miss Sarah B. Fay's, at Wood's Hole, where so many popular varieties of rambler roses had originated under the eye of Michael H. Walsh; and G. E. Barnard's at Ipswich, which having already received many medals and the Hunnewell premium, now brought on this the fourth visit a special diploma to its owner for the rock garden on the hillsides and the borders of herbaceous flowering plants. Nineteen school gardens were represented in the children's exhibition in late August; and the increasing interest in vegetables was again preponderant, and this year record-breaking. There were also displays of preserved fruits and vegetables from the Brockton High School Canning Club, and from Miss Schultz again. After thirty-seven years the spirit of Mrs. Wolcott still persisted strongly, and under the encouragement of H. S. Adams the children's gardens thrive as never before.

The lectures of 1915 closely reflected, as before, the interest in fruit and vegetable growing, especially the latter, on which a conference conducted by the staff of the Agricultural College was held at the end of January. A cutting down of their number in order to be able to offer larger fees to speakers of national reputation produced small results, and Mr. Wheeler advised greater publicity through advertising. A comparison of the lecture by F. E. Palmer of Brookline, who spoke on the selection and care of house plants, with the favorite preachment of old days that virtue or character could be assessed on the basis of an appreciation or love of flowers, offers an interesting field for psychological study. Mr. Palmer denounced the idea as superstitious, yet added that a desire strong enough to compel a study of the needs and requirements of the object of devotion would result in success. Perhaps the lecturer had in mind the "enterprising burglar" and the "cut-throat" who, when not engaged in their dreadful business, loved to hear the gurgling of the brook and the merry village chimes! Dr. H. T. Fernald's lecture on the Insect Outlook for New England was a fine presentation of modern scientific caution. Had a new phase in the struggle for existence begun in the onslaughts of billions of insects? Whether so or not, Nature abhors extermination: apparently every plant and animal in a given region is so related to the others that its complete extermination would upset the delicate balance of forces leading to marked modifications,

and perhaps mean extensive readjustments in the life of that region. Therefore Nature's machinery for preserving this balance was worthy of attention, — and the successful introduction of parasites into a country was far from the simple matter it seemed. The discussion which followed was of course a review of how the battle against the gypsy moth was going.

The special committee on awarding the George Robert White Medal of Honor for 1915 named Ernest Henry Wilson, than whom no one in recent years had done more for the advancement of horticulture; for he had introduced to cultivation a greater number of desirable garden plants than any other one man. That those present at the meeting in December were familiar with the work of which we have had glimpses was evidenced by an enthusiastic vote by acclamation in favor of the award.

On the twenty-fourth of January, 1915, the Society lost Charles Wallingford Parker, who since 1898 had been actively interested in the executive management as a chairman of committees, as a vice-president in 1909 and 1910, and as president in the two following years. Another of the older enthusiasts removed by death was Patrick Norton, also a committeeman, and actively interested for the last quarter of a century. In November, 1915, Richard M. Saltonstall, who had served as a trustee, and at times as a legal adviser to the Society, was unanimously elected president, and N. T. Kidder took his place as vice-president. Mr. Farquhar had served the Society well for three years: his extensive scientific knowledge of horticulture and world-wide acquaintance with the leading horticulturists was combined with a long experience in business methods and great executive ability which made his administration very effective, especially in material matters. His wonderful field of Chinese lilies, visited by the Garden Committee, furnished excellent evidence, if any was needed, of his ability as a propagator.

In January, 1916, President Saltonstall — a busy lawyer, well fitted for the office as it had developed under his predecessor — announced that he should carry on the work along the lines already so well established. From an analysis of the Treasurer's report and the results of the exhibitions he concluded that several financial problems needed consideration, and that the solution lay in in-

creased membership and a further reduction in the number of the large exhibitions. In regard to the latter, his new policy was to have two annual exhibitions, one in the spring and one in the fall, both on a larger scale than the others; and to do this larger prizes were necessary for those exhibits which required more than a year of preparation. The specific object of the May show was to attract exhibits from a wider field, to stimulate the growing of new varieties, and to try to put an end to the constant repetition year after year of the same classes of exhibits. It seemed reasonable to suppose, also, that friends and members of the Society could be counted upon to contribute for special prizes — indeed, \$1525 had already been given; and therefore the interests of amateurs as well as of professional gardeners had to be considered. The smaller shows were to be fortnightly, and would appeal to the former class. The President closed his penetrating, business-like address with a word of warning about the waning interest in pears as compared with apples, and pointed to the shows of the Society's first half-century in support of his alarm. A quick response came to his suggestion of gifts. Besides a bequest of \$5000 from Miss Helen Collamore, with use of the income unrestricted, E. K. Butler provided money prizes for roses at the June show of 1917, W. B. H. Dowse offered a silver vase for the best showing of vegetables during the same year, and several others helped materially with money. President Saltonstall recognized more clearly perhaps than anyone had done of late years that the support of the Society's work depended vitally upon the spirit in which that work was performed, as had been repeatedly evidenced by the past; and all subsequent events have justified his faith.

On the day of the new President's inauguration, Ernest H. Wilson gave another of his interesting lectures, with a hundred stereopticon illustrations, this time on the Flowers and Gardens of Japan. This was doubly interesting because Japan was the only country whose first fruits had come, not through Europe, but directly to the United States. He paid generous tribute to the enthusiasm of Dr. G. R. Hall, and outlined the means by which the latter's rich collection was propagated and distributed. In February G. C. Husmann gave an interesting history of the grape, with renewed testimony to the value of the Concord, which

constituted nine-tenths, or nearly a hundred and seventy-three million pounds, of the production in the Chautauqua Grape Belt on Lake Erie. The next week Leonard Barron made a survey of the literature on the great movement of the past twenty-five years, the American Garden; and in March F. V. Coville spoke upon Taming the Wild Blueberry. F. N. Meyer, who had made three voyages to China for the Department of Agriculture, demonstrated the close resemblance of the conditions in China to those of America, and listed many of our most valued plants which the audience were surprised to hear were immigrants, — wheat, barley, oats, maize, "Irish potatoes" from the islands off Chili, tobacco and others. Other lectures concerned alfalfa culture in New England, methods used in propagating plants, and the development of fruits for special conditions. The series was, as usual, successful; but it was hard to get exactly the lecturers who were wanted for special subjects, and many lectures and demonstrations were now being given by other local organizations. Mr. Wheeler proposed a plan already in use by other societies, — to have lectures at the times of exhibitions, so that the public might see their bearing on the various exhibits at hand. This could be done if another lecture hall could be provided and equipped.

The thermometer ranged from ten to fifteen degrees above zero during the spring show in March. Chairman Wheeler bore indirect evidence for President Saltonstall's contention at the beginning of the year by noting that the large private estates now made few efforts to send large plants or new varieties as in the days of H. H. Hunnewell; that the commercial growers alone offered generous support. A spacious garden by the Farquhars occupied one end of the main hall with its masses of rhododendrons and white lilacs, and there were bulb flowers from the Weld garden, narcissi and tulips from A. W. Preston, orchids from E. B. Dane and Mrs. Charles G. Weld, *Dendrobium nobile* from W. Hunnewell, and sweet peas from William Sim. In May, at an unsatisfactory show, Thomas Roland received a medal for *Bougainvillea Sanderiana*, Charles Sanders one for seedling azaleas, and Bayard Thayer one for *Lilium Willmottiae*, a lily from China shown for the first time. The season was so backward that postponements of a week were usually not enough to meet the conditions; and even

at the sweet pea show in July the principal prize-winners were from Lenox. There was a special exhibition on the fifteenth of July, at which Dr. and Mrs. Homer Gage, of Shrewsbury, and Dr. and Mrs. Harris Kennedy, of Milton, exhibited Japanese irises, and the Farquhars showed a large group of *Lilium regale*. In August the American Gladiolus Society helped to fill the three halls with a magnificent display of specimens remarkable for color, size and texture, the largest show of the kind ever held in Boston. Good quality, if not quantity, marked the dahlia exhibition in September, the feature of which was three large vases of the new rose-pink peony-flowered dahlia Mrs. Frederick Grinnell, shown by J. P. Rooney. The autumn exhibition was lacking in good chrysanthemum plants, but contained fine cut flowers, attractive begonias, and some splendid carnations.

The year 1916 was a gloomy one for fruits and vegetables; the weather was very unfavorable, the third prizes had been eliminated, and the committees obviously felt that the flowers and plants were objects of favoritism.¹ Perhaps they were; yet it may be remembered that other organizations were now systematically handling fruit and vegetable interests, and only the little societies concerned themselves with the flowers, which vitally interested the commercial men. The news of the year was an increased interest in foreign grapes, and — as though in obedience to the President's words — a very encouraging display of pears. The autumn exhibition was very successful, and notable for Mrs. Harry F. Fay's display of the Peasgood's Nonesuch apple, of which there was no record of any previous exhibition. It was of English origin, was grown on a dwarf stock, and produced on one tree a hundred and ten apples, averaging over a pound each. Visitors were much attracted by tables and apples arranged for decorative effect, in the small hall. Another piece of good news was that the San José scale had through concerted effort been largely eliminated. Though less "under the weather" than the Fruit Committee, the Vegetable Committee had little to report except sorrow over neglect. Dr. F. S. DeLue received the Society's medal for a new yellow sweet corn, Early Golden Giant, the "best new vegetable

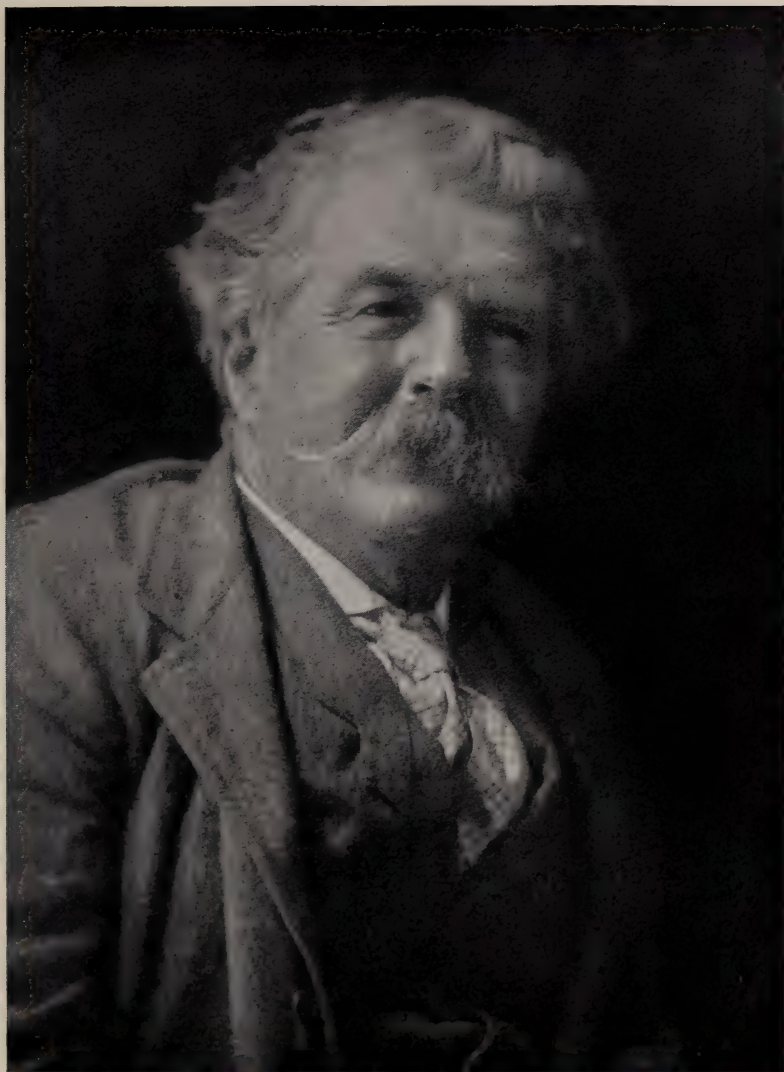
¹ The amounts spent were \$5580 for plants and flowers, \$1203 for fruits, and \$873 for vegetables.

introduced " in 1916; and the T. J. Grey Company sent a splendid exhibit of forty-four kinds and 196 varieties of vegetables.

The Garden Committee also thought that the curtailment of the schedule of prizes was the cause of their idle year of but two visits. They gave an award to the well arranged and carefully kept little estate of E. K. Butler in Jamaica Plain, and a gold medal to Walter Hunnewell for maintaining the high standard of the beautiful Wellesley estate, which had received the Committee's visits for sixty years. The children's gardens exhibition showed such increased excellence as to suggest the Society's most liberal encouragement, and the products of the city, suburban and country gardens so improved in quality as to begin to require expert judging. There were canned vegetables, wild flowers, berries, leaves, grasses, and a total of over 250 single entries in the various varieties of vegetables. Mr. Adams regarded these results as proof enough of the value of the work; and like the other chairmen, he asked for more funds and encouragement.

The George Robert White Medal of Honor was unanimously awarded for 1916 to William Robinson, of Sussex, England, in recognition of his distinguished services in advancing the interests of horticulture. This meant his educational work in horticultural literature; and many of the older men remembered his efforts in the early eighties to secure through articles in the English "Garden" a proper recognition for hardy herbaceous perennials.² In 1916 membership increased to 925. Happily the necrology for 1916 was short; but in it stood the well-beloved name of Jackson Thornton Dawson, who died on the third of August in his seventy-fifth year. He was born in East Riding, Yorkshire, England, in 1841, and at the age of eight came with his mother to America. His start was made at his uncle's nurseries at Andover, whence he went to the unique establishment of the Hoveys in Cambridge. He enlisted for the Civil War, was discharged in 1864, returned to the Hoveys, and soon afterwards accepted a position under Francis Parkman at the Bussey Institution. He then became associated with Professor C. S. Sargent in the planting and development of the Arnold Arboretum, where at the time of his death there stood oaks fifty feet high which had grown from the acorns he had

² Wm. N. Craig, in Transactions, 1917, Article "Seed Sowing Suggestions."



JACKSON DAWSON

planted. On the first of December, 1866, he married Mary McKenna, by whom he had eight children. The recipient in 1910 of the George Robert White Medal of Honor, he was regarded by horticulturists as one of the world's greatest gardeners. He was a member of the Society of American Florists, and in 1893 was President of the Florists' Club of Boston, of which he was afterwards made an honorary member.

A tribute to his memory presented at a meeting of the Gardeners' and Florists' Club by A. P. Calder gives a touching suggestion of the affection in which he was held. "In the ever-changing twilight of a delightful summer afternoon, when the fields, the woods, the trees and the flowers . . . were radiant and beautiful . . . he gently fell asleep, and his helpful, loving hands were folded forever. In writing of Jackson Dawson your Committee has been confronted by the fact that the plainest and most truthful statements, concerning his character and worth would seem to those who did not know him like fulsome flattery. . . . Simple justice to his memory requires that we bear witness to that which we have seen and heard, as his life has been openly lived before our eyes, and against it no dissenting voice has been raised." He seems to have radiated the brightness of a cheerful disposition and won the affection and respect of all who knew him. If we add to these things the professional judgment of Charles S. Sargent, who was remarkable for the accuracy with which he appraised men's abilities, we may have some idea of Jackson Dawson's contribution to the Society since he became a member in 1872. In 1924 a movement was started to create a memorial to his memory, which finally took the form of the Jackson Dawson Memorial Medal, first awarded in 1927.

That the enthusiasm of horticulturists was not quenched by the war is shown by the fact that in Paris a Concours of Roses was planned for 1917 and 1918, and the management wanted fine plants of each variety of roses to be grown for examination. We shall see that with the entrance of the United States into the struggle some changes and modifications became imperative in the Society's activities; but the year 1917 was exceptional for its exhibitions. The fortnightly shows had proved disappointing, and a change was made to monthly shows during the flowering season.

The May show of 1916 likewise had not been extraordinary; and for 1917 three special exhibitions were planned, one in March, a great fruit show in October, and a grand outdoor show in June on the general plan of that of 1852 in the Public Gardens and those of 1855 and 1873 on Boston Common. Professor Sargent, in collaboration with Walter Hunnewell, was the sponsor of this show, as he had been the supervisor of that of 1873; and the three-acre grounds of the Arioeh Wentworth Institute on Huntington Avenue were to be graded and enclosed, and an artificial pond constructed, in order that the beautiful indoor and outdoor plants might be shown under favorable conditions. Nineteen members had underwritten various amounts in case of financial loss. Another energetic campaign was started by President Saltonstall, who had lists of people prepared by which an intelligent and systematic attempt to increase the membership might be made. In his address of the thirteenth of January, 1917, the President mildly rebuked the tendency to fault-finding which any enforced change of policy naturally occasions, and pledged himself to give freely of his own time and thought and energy to constructive work. From a talk by William N. Craig in January we learn of some of the immediate effects of the war. The supply of many seeds upon which America had depended in the past, particularly for flowers, had been seriously cut down, though even in this matter France was able to come to our aid through the firm of the Vilmorin-Andrieux Company, which sent seeds when other sources of supply were cut off. Blockades of course almost entirely prevented the annual importations, and embargoes prevented the exportation of many varieties. And America was not yet able to produce some kinds of seeds of perfect quality and moderate cost.

The lectures continued to present matters of current or novel interest: suggestions on seed sowing, herbaceous perennials, recent troubles with our forest-trees — hardly recognizable by its content as a Russell lecture on fungi — honey bees in relation to horticulture, strawberry culture (in which for the first time appears the statement that "doubtless God could have made a better berry than the strawberry, etc.," — a quotation which has the advantage of being serviceable for any fruit one likes); and cranberry culture. From the last we learn that Cape Cod, where first

attempts at cranberry cultivation began about 1816, now produced almost the entire Massachusetts crop of 12,000 acres; and the lecturer, M. L. Urann, said that in ten years the State should reach a crop of half a million barrels a year. We may note here that three years later Mr. A. C. Burrage donated \$1200 to the Society for the encouragement of this important and highly specialized industry within the state, — a gift great in itself, but especially interesting as a harbinger of the incalculable services he was to perform in the future.

Owners of large estates, commercial growers and retail florists coöperated to make the spring flower show the most successful yet held in Boston; and those who saw the lovely acacias, orchids and flowering bulbs have not forgotten them. Artistic arrangement had never been better exemplified. The groups of acacias from Thomas Roland were an outstanding feature, as were the orchids from F. J. Dolansky, E. B. Dane and the Julius Roehrs Company and the new varieties of tulips and narcissi from the Weld garden and A. W. Preston. The Farquhars exhibited a Flemish garden, which contained masses of bulbs, flowering shrubs, *Jasminum-primulinum* and tall cedars. The paid entrance fees amounted to \$7383.25, considerably more than had ever been received before at any one show given by the Society. But the great event of the year, looked forward to for months, was the June outdoor show. It was a large undertaking, planned on a scale intended to make it the Society's most extensive exhibition up to that time. Seven large tents were erected on the grounds of the Wentworth Institute, and filled with the finest products of the gardener's art, — great collections of orchids, roses, azaleas and wistarias, rhododendrons, and various displays of tropical foliage plants, cut flowers and bulbs. On the grounds outside the tents were plantings of hardy evergreen trees and shrubs, a great circular bed of pansies, many flowering plants, and a rock garden. Around the large pond in the centre were naturally arranged rocky slopes with rock-loving plants interspersed in great variety. And then, when all was ready, came the rain — pitiless cold before the opening on the second of June, and rain almost continuously until the twentieth. It was "terribly disappointing." Rhododendrons, some of which had come from England, came into

bloom only towards the end of the show, and no eager throngs appeared at the gates to assure financial success. Generous members had done their best to insure the Society against loss, and unselfish exhibitors sent their contributions in spite of the absence of prizes, for the profit of the Red Cross from the first day's receipts; but President Saltonstall was obliged to announce "a trifling loss," though the amount was a "good large sum, so large that he thought it just as well not to mention it." The Treasurer's report said "paid for outdoor flower show, \$275.32." But horticulturally the show ranks as one of the Society's five great outstanding exhibitions; and the loss fell most heavily on those whom the inclement weather prevented from seeing it. During the year some notable exhibits appeared. At the rose and peony show in June T. C. Thurlow's Sons displayed two thousand peony blooms representing eighty-five varieties, including a few seedlings never exhibited before; and on the twenty-first of July *Lilium Thayerae* came from the Bayard Thayer estate in Lancaster. This was one of E. H. Wilson's new lilies from China, exhibited for the first time in America. On the twenty-second of December John L. Smith received a gold medal for the *Brasso-cattleya* A. W. Preston.

The year 1917 was also red-lettered for the fruit department, in spite of erratic weather conditions. A new strawberry, *Venia*, was introduced by Dr. F. S. DeLue; and from October the thirty-first to November the fourth came the event of the year, a special exhibition held with the Pomological Society and the New England Fruit Show. Lectures and discussions by eminent pomologists and growers from many states and Canada were held in the basement hall during its progress, and the Society's exhibits filled the lecture and the smaller halls. Interest centred, perhaps, in New England apples decoratively arranged with foliage. Dr. W. G. Kendall showed two bunches of Black Hamburg grapes of outdoor culture, the first ever shown in the hall, and suggestive of further investigation in growing hothouse grapes in the open air. Great apples from Ottawa, Virginia and North Carolina, and many new varieties of persimmons drew much interest, as did some enormous thin-shelled pecan nuts from Georgia. The war of course directly affected the vegetable interests in two ways, by causing a shortage of labor, and by demanding general activity in agriculture. The

widespread educational campaign by the government was now in full blast; and the Committee prepared to render all the service in its power to instruct and to encourage, and even to call for all the resources of the Society should it be necessary. We cannot begrudge them the thinly veiled I-told-you-so with which they pointed out the relative value of agriculture in a nation's economy! Little attention was paid in the report to the year's exhibitions.

In March a visit was made to William Sim's commercial plant at Clifftondale to see his *Primula Polyantha* hybrids, sweet peas, violets and carnations; and in July, with the thermometer ninety-eight in the shade, one was made to the three-acre estate of B. H. Bristow Draper, in Hopedale, which contained a pergola of blooming ramblers and a formal garden with a central pool. The work of the Garden Committee had all but disappeared. War conditions stimulated the children's gardens, however, and the exhibition in early September completely filled all three halls. There were over a thousand entries, including everything from onions and tomatoes to dahlias and gladioli. The young people had justified their right to a broader program still; and an appropriation of not over four hundred dollars was made for them in 1918.

The George Robert White Medal of Honor was for 1917 awarded to Niels Ebbesen Hansen, of Brookings, S. D., for the introduction of new varieties of plants and fruits in the north-western states. The sum of \$8500 had been voted for prizes in 1918; but several urgent considerations rendered a drastic reduction necessary, and it was changed to \$4500. Not only were the expectations from rentals less — and indeed the halls had already been used rent-free for three months by the Red Cross for surgical dressings work, — but necessary expenses were higher, and the Anti-Aid Amendment by the Constitutional Convention meant that after the first of October, 1918, the Society was to lose its bounty from the Board of Agriculture. It was necessary that every member should in every possible way assist actively in war work; and the best means seemed to be to eliminate all money prizes except the obligatory ones, and to charge admission to the exhibitions of 1918, the net receipts to go to the Red Cross or to similarly organized charity. It is not surprising that this action

met with adverse criticism from the Gardeners' and Florists' Club, because as President Saltonstall said, though flowers might seem a pure luxury in themselves, many trained men were dependent on their cultivation for a living, and the diminution of plant life in greenhouses could not be made good for years. But at a special meeting on the subject the Society stood firm.

In view of the difficulties caused by the conditions, President Saltonstall, contrary to his intention, was induced to remain in office another year. He repeated his call for a larger membership; for though the present number, 979, represented an encouraging increase, there were 14,400 in the London Society! He suggested that more encouragement should be given to proper planting and to commercial crops, and that the best way was to start an advanced course of training for teachers. Now, too, a start could be made towards future independence of Germany in the matter of growing our own vegetable seeds. In spite of his logical unwillingness to regard flowers as mere luxuries, the Advisory Committee in June recommended the elimination of all flower shows for 1919; but N. T. Kidder suggested that members and others should be invited to send in exhibits, without prizes, and that culinary herbs and medicinal plants be included in the schedule. The end of the war in November changed many plans; but home gardening instruction with a professional gardener was provided, and the demonstrations given at the Hall by experts in planting and growing vegetables were so much appreciated that the Vegetable Committee urged their continuance.

That the rock garden at the outdoor show did not merely represent a fad was well demonstrated by Mrs. L. S. Chandler's enthusiastic talk on the subject in January. Edward I. Farrington, our present Secretary and Editor, gave a much-needed account of that great tree-museum and clearing-house of knowledge for expert gardeners and nurserymen, the Arnold Arboretum. He presented in vivid detail its inestimable value to the home garden through its exhaustive testing of plants, the material for which was sometimes obtained by exploring expeditions; paid an appreciative tribute to Professor Sargent, then the first and only director; and described the aspect of the Arboretum through the changing seasons. It is interesting to note Mr. Farrington's opinion that if

the United States should decide to choose a national flower, the mountain laurel — not found elsewhere, but wide-spread in America — would be a conspicuous candidate. Among the other papers was of course one on the question of new crops for the scant food supply, — an address delivered before the war by Professor U. P. Hedrick before the Society for Horticultural Science, and now repeated as of obvious relevance.

War, no money prizes, and scarcity of labor played havoc with all the exhibitions of 1918 but the spring, sweet pea and gladiolus shows. The first was a great success because as the net proceeds were to go to the Red Cross, growers and exhibitors responded handsomely. The sum of \$4500 resulted, and besides this, several thousands were taken in at a tea garden entertainment given in connection with the show by the ladies — certainly an impressive contribution to the relief of war conditions. The success of the sweet pea and the gladiolus shows was probably due to prizes offered at these two for amateurs. The spring exhibition was fully up to the standard both in harmony of arrangement and in quality; Thomas Roland filled the Lecture Hall with his magnificent acacias in twenty-eight species, E. B. Dane and Albert C. Burrage sent valuable orchids, Professor Sargent had a group of *Clivia miniata* and small-flowered azaleas, and the Farquhars arranged in the main hall a "Liberty Garden," — masses of *Lilium regale*, *Azalea Kaempferi* and other flowering plants being effectively used. At the peony and rose show in June the Farquhars exhibited the new pure-white double peony, Mrs. Bayard Thayer; and in August Thomas Cogger showed a new ruffled variety of gladiolus, Miss Helen Franklin. In August also A. C. Burrage exhibited two rare orchids, *Vanda Luzonica* — the first ever shown in the hall, — and *Cattleya Fabia*. In November, Edwin S. Webster sent a new winter-flowering begonia, *Exquisite*.

The fruit displays for the year were meagre; growers were harassed by shortage of labor and poor transportation; and the Committee complained that with the Food Administration urging the use of more fruit, the Society should have been the pioneer in launching out into new fields. Only nine money prizes were awarded, as compared with 294 in 1917; and the change was certainly violent. One exhibitor was a tower of strength through her

constancy during the season, Miss Marian R. Case, proprietor of Hillcrest Farm in Weston. Louis Graton introduced a new strawberry which he named Louella, and the John Scheepers Company showed a new raspberry, La France. In vegetables, quantity was of more importance than quality in war-times; there was no leisure for improved varieties, — even if people's minds had not been preoccupied. The vegetable shows were poor, naturally; but much was done to stimulate production for private use, and the practical instruction and demonstration in vegetable raising at a plot of earth constructed in the Hall were an effective contribution to public needs. To children's gardens the war conditions were nothing but stimulating, for now there was a visible, concrete object. Their offerings, largely of course vegetables, again filled all three halls, and the Committee was able with the coöperation of the State Department of Agriculture to announce a larger appropriation for 1919. The Department had been made over, and Wilfrid Wheeler appointed Commissioner for three years. The George Robert White Medal of Honor for 1918 was awarded to Dr. Walter Van Fleet, of Washington, in recognition of his general services to horticulture and of his special work in the hybridization of the rose. Among his productions were the American Pillar, Dr. Van Fleet, and Silver Moon.

The Library's affairs had gone smoothly. A new catalogue — the first since 1873 — had been printed through the list of authors, periodicals and society publications, and generous gifts were received; money from E. B. Dane for books on landscape art; publications from N. T. Kidder and Professor C. S. Sargent; and fifty volumes, mostly on ancient agriculture, from the Massachusetts Society for Promoting Agriculture. An accession of 925 trade catalogues brought the total number of these valuable publications up to 10,665. In the following year, 1919, an addition to the John D. W. French fund was received from the estate. Thus this fund, established in 1901, now amounted to over \$6454; and in 1920 the accrued additions raised it to \$10,188. The Stickney fund was thus practically replaced.

CHAPTER XXIII · 1919-1920. READJUSTMENT

WILLIAM C. ENDICOTT was elected to the presidency for 1919. Because of the dislocation of the Society's functions which resulted from the extraordinary conditions, his task was a hard one, for it was not merely a matter of returning to a status quo ante: the old rut was indeed to be avoided, as both President Farquhar and President Saltonstall had insistently declared. The new President at once set about clearing the path by suggesting that assessments beyond the customary sum of two dollars a year for each member should be made possible when necessary; that the entrance fees might be raised from thirty dollars to fifty for life members, and the annual membership fee, now ten dollars on entrance and two yearly, should become ten and five; and that alterations in the By-Laws should be made by which the Trustees could decide how many exhibitions should be given each year, and how much money should be appropriated for prizes. He also believed that since about half a dozen of the Society's twenty-one funds were for objects now practically obsolete, the courts should be applied to for power to use these for kindred purposes desirable and useful.¹ Another problem was how to meet the situation caused by the Department of Agriculture's new prohibitions and restrictions on the importation of plants, for this meant that they had to be raised in America. An extensive million-dollar place had already been established on the Pacific coast for the culture of azaleas, bulbs, boxwoods and other material hitherto imported; but the resources of half a century could not so easily be replaced. The Society's opportunity for service seemed to be to furnish the necessary knowledge to nurserymen, florists and gardeners; though Mr. Farquhar believed that from the business point of view at least the produc-

¹ In 1920 Mr. Saltonstall obtained a modification of the Gane Memorial fund terms, and discovered that the Levi Whitcomb bequest was given unconditionally, and that the terms in force since 1890 had been voted by the Society!

tion of these things in this country was not practicable. It seemed that the work cut out for the Society was to place itself in a position to advise wisely as to Federal and State legislation; to make its authority felt at all fairs, exhibitions and park commission work throughout the State; and to have experts ready at all times to offer competent advice. But the only way to get prominence was to deserve it by good work. "Our Trustees and members must have the same end in view — to do what is best for the interests of the Society," President Endicott concluded. "A lack of agreement . . . is much to be deplored. . . . Mutual confidence can alone bring about the best results. No society can accomplish its purposes satisfactorily without expanding and facing progress. Though no doubt the policy of the past has made the Society what it now is, it would be more than unwise to continue such a policy when it has served its time and generation."

What was the new policy to be? According to a report on the subject by Messrs. Endicott, Farquhar and Sargent, it was evident that the untaxed Society was essentially an educational institution, and that the exhibitions, which had always represented its chief educational efforts, were not enough. These were not to be abandoned, or at least the large ones were not; but Massachusetts was not a great nursery centre, and to do its duty the Society should be in a position to coöperate actively with similar societies in the state — a recommendation already made by President Endicott — and to teach the best methods of cultivation wherever there was a demand. As to its internal economy, there seemed to be reasonable doubt whether the management of affairs by committees was entirely efficient, and whether it could not be conducted with better perspective and unity of aim and effort under one man. The President's recommendations were favorably acted upon except that in regard to membership fees, and we shall see how the above policy developed.

It would be interesting to look with Leonard Barron in his lecture on the first of February into the astonishing results of the "war gardens"; but in 1919 all thoughts were engaged with the famous "Quarantine Order Number 37," which was to go into effect on the first of June, 1919. By it, said Mr. Barron, there would be no more azaleas, rhododendrons, spiraeas,

araucarias, dracaenas, no boxwood for edgings; the orchid collector would see his gems gradually diminish; the nurseries of Europe which sent us novelties in dahlias, iris, peonies and other favorites could no longer serve us; and the commercial importation of some of the ordinary articles of the nursery trade was absolutely prohibited. The object was of course to exclude insect pests; but so glaring seemed the inconsistencies in the order, according to Mr. Barron, that it was small wonder that the nursery trade accused the Board of "stepping dangerously on the questions of trade policy and tariff reform," and that many people in their wrath more than hinted that the action was not disinterested. It was in vain that philosophers saw a reaction from the embargo which would stimulate nurserymen along new lines. On the fifteenth of February Dr. B. T. Galloway, Pathologist of the Office of Foreign Seed and Plant Introduction in the United States Department of Agriculture, endeavored to justify the government's action by telling of the 2200 species of dangerous insects "likely to be introduced" into the country, and of the annual half-billion loss to our crop plants through those already introduced; by a careful review of the conditions and of the public demand for action; and by a detailed explanation of the methods by which certain novelties for the use of horticulturists and others could still be imported, after inspection. Dr. Galloway was not a member of the Federal Horticultural Board, but his views were received with much the same enthusiasm as was the herald's announcement to Macbeth that the forest was moving upon Dunsinane. W. N. Craig frankly called his defence of the law pitiful, and asked why he had not told how the gypsy moth and the corn root borer came in, — the latter on hemp or rope, which were still allowed to enter. Mr. Craig at once offered a series of resolutions, approved by a majority of those present, embodying his suggestions. Dr. Galloway thereupon remarked that the quarantine would go into effect on the first of June and stay there forever, no matter if forty resolutions were passed, and that orchids and other flowers did not amount to a bagatelle. As the report of the lecture in the Transactions says, the discussion was "spirited and at times acrimonious." W. H. Wyman had attended the hearings in Washington and had in vain protested the

rulings which threatened to throttle the horticultural interests of the country. A formal protest against the order was voted in February, and sent to the Secretary of Agriculture; but nothing was accomplished. On the fifteenth of June, 1920, delegates from over fifty societies assembled in New York at a call from the presidents of the New York, Pennsylvania and Massachusetts Societies to consider the order, which had been found drastic and impracticable, and to evolve some plan by which plant importation might be renewed on a safe and successful basis.² Albert C. Burrage, then a Trustee of the Society, addressed the meeting, and gave a succinct statement of objections not to the law itself, but to certain unscientific regulations which had often proved fatal to the trees, plants and seeds imported. The port of entry, he objected, should not be Washington, or any other central point, but that one of, say, five specified which should be nearest the point of delivery. This remedy was seconded by a letter from Professor Sargent, who reported that under the present system the Arboretum had been forced to discontinue both explorations and importations. These suggestions, it was thought, promised relief; and it was moreover the unanimous opinion of the meeting that a man versed in plants and their cultivation should be added to the Federal Horticultural Board, and that the regulations should be so modified as to comply fully with the intent of the law. In 1925, Mr. Burrage, then President of the Society, read a statement on the subject of the quarantine at a hearing in Washington; but the end is not yet.³

The lack of fortnightly exhibitions in 1919 meant inadequate opportunity for those who had new or rare products to show. Albert C. Burrage's orchids, displayed at the fruit and vegetable exhibition in September, should have been seen by thousands, as was the case with his wonderful cypripediums, seen by only about thirty members at the annual meeting. In March, Mr. Burrage received a gold medal for a most notable display of orchids covering

² See Bulletin No. 4, July 15, 1920.

³ After attending in 1923 the fiftieth anniversary of the foundation of the Royal Horticultural Society of Holland, President Burrage reported deep resentment by the Dutch of the regulations and restrictions imposed by the Order. Holland had annually shipped millions of dollars' worth of horticultural products to this country; and now many establishments were crippled, and some had been given up.

five hundred feet of space, and the same award for his September exhibit, a magnificent group with a background of palms and ferns. In October, he exhibited the rare and beautiful *Brasso-Laelio-Cattleya The Baroness*, the only specimen of its kind in America, and publicly shown for the first time. It was of a rich golden yellow, with light purple markings at the base of the beautifully fringed labellum, and was a cross between *Brasso-Cattleya Leemanniae* and *Laelio-Cattleya Ophir*. In May the Blue Hill Nurseries exhibited a plant of the new *Thuya occidentalis* Gwynn's variety.

The \$600 offered for prizes in September by the Department of Agriculture was of great assistance to the fruit department in 1919. In September, a hundred and twenty money prizes were offered, and the displays of native grapes, especially those from John Bauernfeind, were worthy of peaceful times. The apples, also, especially those from Hillcrest Farm, were excellent. The results on the whole were satisfactory, and the Committee believed that they fully demonstrated the stimulating value of money prizes. The vegetable shows also were unusually successful, and the results in this department were similarly explained; for out of the \$3500 appropriated for prizes, only \$500 had been devoted to flowers, and that only to those grown outdoors. A section of special prizes was devoted to the products of home gardens, with forty-two classes of vegetables represented. Most encouraging was the progress of the children's gardens. For the first time silver and bronze medals were offered, which were applied to the best gardens in thirty cities and towns within ten miles of the State House. The show was free, and open on the afternoons of Saturday and Sunday, the last two days of August. In vegetables alone there were 528 entries out of over 800 exhibits in all classes of flowers and vegetables. School gardens and canning were also splendidly represented, and again Mr. Adams suggested more than the \$250 granted this year for prizes, as the increasing merits of the cause deserved.

The George Robert White Medal of Honor was awarded for 1919 to the Vilmorin-Andrieux Company of Paris, a firm of seedsmen which had been active under this name since 1780. The immediate grounds of the award were their great work introducing

improved forms of garden plants and vegetables, but they had also reached the hearts of American horticulturists, as we have seen, by supplying seeds of vegetables and flowers during the years of war.

A curious glance at the Treasurer's report may be permitted us at the end of the war. Beginning with the first of January, 1919, the entire receipts from life membership fees were voted to be credited to the permanent funds. Mount Auburn sent its check for about \$2088, and the rents from the halls were about \$8446, a substantial improvement of course over the figure for 1918, \$2608.69. Total operating expenses were about \$17,225, and the membership once more crossed the thousand mark to 1002, not far below the record of 1035 in 1875.

On January the twelfth, 1920, President Endicott reviewed the past year and again strongly urged the necessity of a decidedly larger membership. He announced that the six exhibitions voted for the new year would be increased to ten. This was possible through the loyal generosity of Miss Marian R. Case, who gave \$1000 as a special contribution for prizes to be named for Hillcrest Farm. Five thousand dollars of the sum appropriated for the year — \$6400 — was to be devoted to a grand orchid show in March, at which Mr. Burrage, whose greenhouses at Beverly Farms contained the largest collection in the country, proposed to show the different orchid plants as they bloomed in their seasons from month to month. He further planned to exhibit collections of flowering orchid plants at every scheduled exhibition and at five other dates during the year.

After the business meeting at which these announcements were made, a large audience listened to an illustrated lecture by E. H. Wilson on his sixth journey to the far east in search of plants for American gardens. The plan of the lectures was, however, altered in 1920; a course of six connected ones was given by one man, Professor W. J. V. Osterhout, of Harvard, entitled *The Living Plant*. The object was to obtain a coherent presentation of material not commonly accessible to the cultivator; and the results were so interesting that in 1921 also Professor Osterhout gave four lectures on the means of controlling the growth and form of the plant, with special reference to the effects of food, water, soil con-

ditions, poisons, vitamins and stimulants. General horticultural matters now vanished from the Transactions for the time, and bulletins containing them, two of which had already appeared in 1919, were for a very brief time sent to the members.

Never in the whole history of the Society — and now the expression may be taken literally — had there been an indoor exhibition comparable to the great show of orchids and spring flowering plants lasting from March the twenty-fourth through the twenty-eighth. Mr. Burrage's great exhibit occupied the entire floor of the Lecture Hall, and was arranged to reproduce natural conditions. The epiphytal species were attached to the bark of imitation tree-trunks, and those generally found on the ground were displayed on moss-covered, rocky banks. There were 1500 plants, and with the leaflets of information on the orchid family, and the exhibition of several volumes from the owner's library with colored plates of the different genera, the exhibit was of incalculable educational value. For it Mr. Burrage received the Society's special diploma. Other notable orchid displays were E. B. Dane's superb collection of cypripediums, and some plants of rare genera from the Julius Roehrs Company. All classes — more than ninety — of flowering plants were filled, and the general impression was one of almost bewildering profusion. The Farquhars showed regal lilies and Kaempfer's azaleas in their natural surroundings. In the centre of the large hall was a magnificent irregularly grouped display of Miss Louisa Hunnewell azaleas, and near by Mrs. C. G. Weld's exhibit, a mass of color with a kind of keynote of blue at the top. On a slightly raised platform in this section, surrounded by Thomas Roland's acacias, was such an exhibit as one can rarely hope to see, the largest display of Kurume azaleas ever publicly made in any part of the world.⁴ It was furnished by the Arnold Arboretum, and included forty-nine named varieties. "The entry into the floral world of such a novelty, in such profusion, perfectly grown, and flowered," said the Committee on Exhibitions, "was an event of the first importance. The exquisite delicacy of form and color in these flowers is beyond words to describe." The other exhibitions of the year, even if the winter had been less severe

⁴ A full account of these was printed in Bulletin number three, dated March 15, 1920.

and the season normal, would have paled before the orchid show; but there were notable single exhibits: four varieties of *Calceolaria Stewarti* in May; a group of *Miltonia vexillaria* in June; the old favorite *Dipladenia splendens* in August; and forty-three varieties of winter-flowering begonias in November.

The date of the strawberry show, fixed a year ahead, was not favored by the conditions, and the Hillcrest Gardens took all prizes. Apples and pears showed the effects of the severe winter; but grapes compensated somewhat by the best display for years, in which Peter Anderson showed a new seedling. Quinces also were attractive at the November show. Miss Case's generosity insured the success of the vegetable shows; and when the William B. H. Dowse Trophy, a silver vase offered for the largest number of points, was captured by the Hillcrest Gardens, the award was very popular indeed. Albert C. Burrage did not limit himself to orchids, and received an award for a new tomato, the Diener. But the very popularity of the November show led the Committee once more to warn the Society not to become exclusively floricultural, as the tendency seemed to be. Were not fruits and vegetables viewed as necessary nuisances? They complained that the gradual loss of commercial men on the Committee was to blame, and that encouragement of the culture of open air subjects was much needed to obtain the support of amateur gardeners and enable New England to feed herself. It is small wonder that the loss of the war-time supremacy of the vegetable should afflict its devotees. The children's gardens exhibition filled the two halls, and in the Lecture Hall the Mary Hemenway School of Dorchester displayed plants, flowers, vegetables, canned products and samples of industrial work. At Mr. Wheeler's suggestion a conference of garden teachers was held during the exhibition to talk over the work. The sum of \$300 was given in money prizes, and the presentation of the medals were in many cities and towns accompanied by appropriate exercises.

For 1920 the George Robert White Medal of Honor was again awarded outside of the country, this time to an Englishman, George Forrest, for his work in the introduction of desirable garden plants from southwest China; and the new Albert Cameron Burrage Medal was given to Dr. H. J. Franklin, of East Wareham,

for his paper on Cape Cod Cranberry Frosts.⁵ Mr. W. C. Endicott now retired from the presidency, after having steered the Society with extraordinary success through shoal waters and sadly troubled seas. The reconstruction he accomplished was complete and firm; and except for the debated Quarantine Number 37 — a very large exception, it must be admitted — the future looked bright when Albert C. Burrage took the helm in 1921. He was unanimously elected President on the thirteenth of November, 1920, and his fitness for the office fortunately needs no demonstration for the member of today. But the year 1920 must not be left without noting the election for the first time of a woman to the Board of Trustees, Mrs. Bayard Thayer, of Lancaster.

⁵ Published in the Monthly Weather Review of the U. S. Dept. of Agric., Supplement No. 16.

CHAPTER XXIV · 1921-1929. A. C. BURRAGE'S ADMINISTRATION

PRESIDENT BURRAGE had in his earlier days lived among the wild flowers of California, and on his first visit to Europe had acquired his knowledge and love of exotic orchids.¹ Fascinated by them, he had twenty years ago begun to have them in a conservatory, and naturally soon became eager to share his pleasure in them with others. To do so practically it was necessary to make people realize that such wonderful flowering plants, so rich in form and color, could not be produced in this country except under glass; and accordingly the monthly shows of 1920 were arranged, by which nearly fifty thousand people were both gratified and instructed — a renaissance, surely, of the spirit of old. On the seventeenth of January it was voted that the President of the Society should be a member *ex officio* of all committees, with authority to call and attend meetings, but not to vote at them.

In February and March, Professor Osterhout's four lectures were given to keenly interested audiences; but more than these were made possible through the characteristic generosity of Miss Marian Roby Case. The plan of holding lectures during the regular exhibitions had often been suggested, and could now be put into effect through her offer to provide lecturers for the nine summer and autumn shows. The subjects were the cultivation of the principal flowers shown, and they were presented by horticulturists of special experience in each, — for example, T. D. Hatfield on rhododendrons and azaleas, Wilfrid Wheeler on strawberry culture, Miss Case herself on New England scenery, and A. R. Jenks on orchard fruit culture. A lecture was also given by R. C. Benedict in connection with the special tropical fern exhibition in September.

¹ The President's address, entitled *A Plea for the Exotic*, was published in full in the Society's Bulletin No. 5.



ALBERT C. BURRAGE

Miss Case again provided prizes for additional exhibitions in 1921. Roses and orchids were the principal features of the show in April, held in conjunction with the American Rose Society, and hybrid tea roses had quite supplanted the old tea roses. John S. Ames had Kurume azaleas naturally arranged with water, rock-work and green background, and Thomas Roland an artistic rose garden. A silver cup offered by the North Shore Garden Club for the best rose suitable for outdoor culture in Massachusetts was taken by Mr. Roland with the rose Los Angeles. Seventy-two classes were filled, and \$5085 in prizes and medals was awarded; but with an entrance fee of a dollar the total result was a deficit. Half of this sum was charged at the exhibition of native New England orchids arranged by President Burrage for two days towards the end of April, but kept open for a week longer. It was attended by twenty-two thousand people. Many members were so much interested in the ferns used in the arrangement that Mr. Burrage suggested an exhibition of them and of wild flowers in the spring of the next year, offering to guarantee a large part of the expenses. In June two new rhododendrons appeared, the Arnold Arboretum's *Anneliesae* and the Thurlows' William P. Rich, a late, pink-tinted variety. As was not the case with later June and July shows, the season was exactly right in the middle of August for the gladiolus show, held in coöperation with the New England Gladiolus Society. The very best of the latest introductions, particularly in the Kunderd and *primulinus* hybrids, were shown in the three overflowing halls. In dahlias, at least, America seemed to have become independent of foreign introduction, as was evident at the September exhibition. After the cactus-flowered varieties had come in, crosses of the types already in cultivation had produced the forms known as "peony flowered," "decorative" and "collarette." The easily raised seedlings, blooming the first year, permitted the yearly introduction of new candidates for public favor. A special exhibition of tropical ferns and orchids was held in late September, to which W. A. Manda sent a very large collection complete in all types, from the stately tree ferns to the little selaginellas; but the Society's effort failed to attract the public especially, as perhaps was natural. The show of chrysanthemums in November lacked the old-time specimen

plants, and was successful largely through the tasteful setting up of the groups with other plants by L. D. Towle and Mrs. Homer Gage.

The death of James Nicol, of Quincy, removed a figure who had never failed for more than twenty years to bring cut blooms to compete for the Gane prizes. An analysis of the popular interest in the year's exhibitions again showed the interesting but surely not inexplicable fact that the largest crowds were attracted by novelties, or by special features; and the advisability of introducing music at the shows began to be considered. The attendance of over 20,000 visitors at the great free show, and only about a tenth as many at another of equal merit at which fifty cents was charged, seemed to the Committee to prove that if the Society was to reach as many people as possible, all shows should be made free. It is worth noting that seventy-five per cent of the total attendance for the year was represented by the summer shows, and that the amount awarded in prizes at them was comparatively small.

At the six fruit exhibitions the ruinous effects of continued frosts alternating with rain, and an outbreak of insect and fungous troubles, were very apparent, the grapes, melons and peaches alone proving tolerably good. The fact was that the last five troubled years had cancelled the admirable work of the previous decade, and not only were the old orchards rapidly disappearing, but the new ones were in a sadly neglected condition. Even the nursery production of fruit trees and stock was at the lowest ebb for a quarter of a century; and as if to complete the destruction, a severe ice-storm tore to pieces about a third of the trees in the old orchards. Shortage of labor and low premiums also affected all but a very few of the most reliable exhibitors of vegetables. T. W. Little's consistently good exhibits through the year brought him the B. H. Dowse trophy; the T. J. Grey Company showed an excellent display in November; and Howard Marston exhibited peanuts grown on Cape Cod. The children's gardens, however, were triumphant as usual. Twenty-six towns and districts were represented at their exhibition, and through the interest of several members a challenge cup was offered for the best collection of vegetables and flowers, which was won by the McKinley School

of Brockton. It was during this exhibition that Miss Case gave her interesting illustrated talk on New England with a camera.

The year 1921 marked the publication of the new library catalogue complete, a quarto volume of 587 pages arranged in two parts, the first an alphabetical list of authors and titles, and the second a classified arrangement under subject headings. The work was done by Mary Crane Hewitt, who had begun her duties as Assistant Librarian under Robert Manning in the old Tremont Street Hall in 1890, and the volume was highly commended by horticulturists both here and in Europe.

The George Robert White Medal for 1921 was awarded to Mrs. Louisa Yeomans King, of Alma, Michigan, the first woman to receive it. Professor Sargent reported that it was desirable to honor this woman for her work in spreading the love of plants and gardens among the women of the country, her success as an organizer and manager of their garden clubs, her public addresses and garden books, and the example of her enthusiasm and industry. Among the losses by death during the year were two of the trustees, Walter Hunnewell and John K. M. L. Farquhar, both of them respected and beloved by their associates for their long and unselfish services to the Society, of which we need not repeat the evidence. John S. Ames and Miss Marian Roby Case were chosen to fill their places.

President Burrage made no formal address at the first meeting in January, 1922, but mentioned certain changes in the By-laws, by which the former Committee on Prizes and Exhibitions was split in two, though in the preparation of schedules coöperation was to continue. He later brought up the subject of legislation for the protection of wild flowers, particularly the mayflower, having presented a bill to the Legislature forbidding their sale and transportation; and we shall see what further means he took to interest the people in the conservation of the "little wild treasures." The Society's gold medal was voted to four of the garden clubs of Massachusetts, and in December a vote was passed on the motion of Professor Sargent, to offer gold medals for award through the Chestnut Hill Garden Society and the Lenox Garden Club, and to suggest to the President of the Garden Club of America the award of its medal at one of the Society's exhibitions. In Decem-

ber, 1922, it was also voted that all exhibitions for the present should be free. Thomas Allen's conclusions from the public attendance at the flower shows in 1921 were corroborated by the experience of 1922; and as the Society was an educational institution, it seemed proper to make the extent of its influence the first consideration.

Lectures were again held in connection with the exhibitions, as in 1921, and were thus devoted entirely to the cultivation of the flowers specially represented. Four of them were given during the special exhibition of wild flowers and ferns in May, treating of their conservation, cultivation, and naturalization, and explaining the cause of their scarcity. This exhibition was in the nature of a miracle performed by Mr. Burrage and his assistants Douglas Eccleston and Frederick Pocock: by forcing and by retarding, asters and cardinal flowers were made to bloom with mayflowers and hepaticas. The large hall became a mountain gorge, at one end of which a waterfall tumbled and dashed over its rocky bed into a large, shadowy pool. Around stood a forest of conifers, and from the pool a brook flowed under a rustic bridge and on through the glade. Ferns grew in the underwoods about the pine-needle-covered paths. From such a picture it seems prosaic to turn to figures and statistics; but there were turnstiles outside, and they registered nearly 83,000 people who saw it, — a figure never before approached by the Society. It is needless to describe the wonder and admiration of the visitors, or to add that the lovely sight was prolonged as far as possible, — from the third of May until the fourteenth. Of the other exhibitions the best were the gladiolus and of course the dahlia shows. In the former the *primulinus* hybrids held first place; and among the dahlias the majority were of the large sized, decorative type, beautiful, but sometimes coarse. In June some fine irises were shown by Miss Grace Sturtevant, Mrs. C. M. Willis, and Mrs. Homer Gage, and at the spring show an imposing group of *schizanthus*, *amaryllis*, *freesias*, *cyclamen*, *primulas*, *tulips*, *narcissi*, ferns, palms and *hydrangeas* by Mrs. Charles G. Weld. At the peony show in June the Thurlows' group was set up with a flower garden effect by James Wheeler. In May, E. H. Lincoln received a gold medal for a series of splendid photographs of native New England flowers.

The season would not accommodate itself to the 1922 schedule for fruits, of which there were but four exhibitions. But President Burrage forgot nothing, and at the November exhibition his special prize of a silver cup brought excellent results. This prize was for the most effective and comprehensive exhibit of fruit, covering a space of fifty square feet, and was won by the Hillcrest Gardens with a splendid display arranged with oak leaves in gorgeous autumn coloring. In July Mrs. C. E. Cotting showed a promising seedling melon, a cross between Honey Dew and Sutton's Superlative. The wet summer injured potatoes and tomatoes; and the corn borer, now a serious menace, attacked celery and sweet corn; but the Dowse Trophy brought excellent exhibits, and was won by Oliver Ames, of North Easton. President Burrage's silver cup, offered under the same conditions as that for fruit, was taken by the same competitor, Hillcrest Gardens. There was no question as to who had done the most for horticulture this year. "In recognition of his conspicuous services by the establishment in Beverly of the greatest collection of orchids the New World had yet seen; for his skilful and energetic management of the Society; and for his labors to increase the love, protection and cultivation of New England wild flowers and ferns through his remarkable exhibition of these plants in Boston in the spring of 1921 and 1922," the George Robert White medal was awarded in May to President Albert C. Burrage.

The skilful and progressive management showed itself in 1923. The new By-laws brought smoothness into the business routine, and so well had the example of the President, Miss Case and others been noted that all contests in the Society seem to the reader of the new Year Book to have been contests of generosity.² The improved exhibitions were free to all, the field of the Library was broadened, and the entrance fee of ten dollars for new members was for 1924 abolished, in order to bring about the larger membership urged by President Endicott.³ The loss of Mr. Sal-

² A painting of the exhibition in 1855 of the United States Agricultural Society, with Marshall P. Wilder on horseback, was given in January by Edward B. Wilder. Thus it happened that the Society acquired both of these pictures, one of which now hangs in the Library and the other in the Secretary's office.

³ In 1924, it was voted to raise the life membership fee from thirty to fifty dollars.

tonstall in 1922 doubtless drew attention again to the business-like management of his administration, which with Mr. Endicott's tact and penetration had strengthened the foundations for the future. But on the first of August the progressive spirit was best shown by the taking over of the magazine *Horticulture*, a publication already on a prosperous footing of national circulation — the first venture of the kind by an American horticultural society. William P. Rich, who had served devotedly for twenty-two years, had resigned from his offices; and on the nineteenth of July, at a largely attended meeting of the Trustees, Edward I. Farrington had been chosen Secretary and Superintendent of the Building in his place. Mr. Farrington was later made Editor of all the Society's publications; and under his skilful guidance the magazine — not published for financial profit — grew in strength and character, until in little over a year it had doubled in circulation. The recognition it at once received drew in 1924 the interest of two sister societies, the Horticultural Society of New York, and the Pennsylvania Horticultural Society, which then joined with the Massachusetts Society in its publication, and nothing more need be said of its progress to the horticulturists of today. With Professor Sargent and Ernest H. Wilson to advise in framing its editorial policy, and the Editor's wide acquaintance with horticulture and its interests, it soon lay on the tables of garden lovers throughout the country, bringing news, programs, reports of shows, instruction, beautiful illustrations, and critical reviews to the whole horticultural world.⁴

The lectures were continued on the new plan in 1923, and were the gift of the four ladies on the Board of Trustees, — Miss Case, Mrs. S. V. R. Crosby, Mrs. Homer Gage, and Mrs. Bayard Thayer — and of Mr. Burrage. It will not be taken as merely a coincidence that the improvement in the exhibitions was simultaneous with the active coöperation of the feminine members; indeed, in response to Mrs. Thayer's suggestion the Board of Trustees formally requested this coöperation; and the only marvel in the minds of the masculine horticultural descendants of General Dearborn and

⁴ The publication of *Horticulture* was assumed largely through the courage and generosity of Miss Case. A majority of the Trustees were at first doubtful of its expediency.

Marshall P. Wilder is how the Society ever progressed without them.

There can be small doubt of the origin of the new plan of putting green paper on the exhibition tables instead of white, or of the suggested change from the monotonous mounting of exhibits on dead levels. "We ought to have learned this from Nature long ago," admits Mr. Allen for the Committee. The spring show, with its spring bulb garden, was one of the most attractive for years, its crowning feature being Thomas Roland's acacias, which filled the whole lecture hall. T. E. Proctor's Pink Pearl rhododendrons, and President Burrage's unrivalled orchids, grouped about a grotto-like pergola of tree trunks, were also splendid features. E. S. Webster's *Gloriosa Rothschildiana*, a kind of climbing lily, was the most interesting single exhibit. In June, R. S. Bradley brought a good selection of hybrid perpetual roses, which of late years had given place to hybrid teas. In July a rambler rose show was held, at which the exquisite Silver Moon was shown in a comprehensive collection by A. J. Fish. The Committee were dissatisfied with the gladiolus exhibition in August,—in which the New England Gladiolus Society ably assisted, as several of the smaller societies now habitually did—because of monotonous decoration. The exceptions were Miss Sophie Fisher's and Mrs. Hammond Tracy's exhibits. The dahlia enthusiasts, mostly dealers, were all present in September; and the tendency seemed to be to attain great size, one flower measuring fourteen inches. At the autumn show winter-flowering begonias were most numerous. The Harvard Botanical Garden sent an unusual exhibit of foliage plants, bromeliads being the feature; and the Farquhars made an instructive display of outdoor varieties of chrysanthemums. President Burrage sent a beautiful new orchid, almost wholly lavender, with a deeper colored lip—a cross between *Cattleya Bowringiana* v. *liliacina* and *Cattleya Gaskelliana* v. *coerulescens*. In September, 1923, Mrs. Bayard Thayer received a gold medal for her efforts in preserving and propagating the newer Chinese lilies, of which with the aid of her superintendent, William Anderson, she had developed one of the finest collections in America.

The special fruit and vegetable exhibition at the end of Sep-

tember gave some evidence of an attempt at decorative effect, which was not very successful except in the case of some native grapes from the Hillcrest Gardens. The public were more interested in an exhibition of packages showing how small quantities of fruit should be shipped to city homes. E. A. Adams sent a fine exhibit of seedling grapes, and President Burrage several bunches of unusually large hothouse ones. The exhibits of vegetables were now coming mostly from private estates; but the Joseph Breck and Sons Corporation sent two large groups arranged with excellent effect, and in spite of a dry growing season the exhibits in general were encouraging. The Dowse silver trophy was given to the highest point-winner for the year, Arthur Lyman. The dryness struck heavily on the children's gardens, and greatly lowered the usual number of exhibits in vegetables and in all but native flowers. Of these the two largest exhibits filled between four and five hundred vases each.

The George Robert White Medal was awarded for 1923 to John McLaren, Superintendent of Golden Gate Park, San Francisco. He had taken charge of the Park in 1887, when it was little more than a waste of wind-blown sand dunes, and developed it into its present beauty. He "caused the Marina to spring into beautiful gardens as a setting for the Panama-Pacific Exposition," and was an authoritative writer, his book *Gardening in California: Landscape and Flower* being the best in its field.

The result of the free-to-all policy in regard to the exhibitions of 1923 was an attendance for the year of 64,846. Various permanent repairs — notably the concrete floor in the main hall — had been possible, with the result that the income from rents at once increased materially. Since the pressure of the war was first felt we have seen that the inspection of gardens and estates had perforce waned; now it was revived, but, like all the other activities, on a new and better plan.⁵ Awards were to be given also to those who had shown the greatest skill and care in the management of estates and gardens; that is, better recognition was to be accorded to gardeners and superintendents, to whom much of the credit really belonged. The slackening interest of commercial

⁵ In November, 1923, the Society's gold medal was awarded to the Henry Sargent Hunnewell garden.

gardeners was to be stimulated also by providing for them more comprehensive exhibitions and more substantial rewards.

The President's Cup brought out several hundred-foot groups of bulbs at the spring show, besides gardens and plants of them. Carnations were splendid; F. R. Pierson had a table decoration of the new yellow rose, Mrs. Calvin Coolidge; and Eric Wetters' model garden received the Appleton gold medal. The rhododendron and iris show on the seventh and eighth of June came too early, but the Walter Hunnewell estate sent cut rhododendrons and azaleas, amongst the former the new hybrid, Caroline. Mrs. Bayard Thayer had a splendid group of *Lilium regale*, and J. T. Butterworth one of *Miltonia vexillaria*. The Garden Club of America exhibited seven models of houses and gardens. In May came the outstanding exhibition of the year, a great orchid show given by the American Orchid Society, of which also Mr. Burrage was President, with the Massachusetts Horticultural Society acting as host. Mr. Burrage filled the large hall with contribution of such supreme merit of display and educational value that Gurney Wilson, of the Royal Horticultural Society, who acted as one of the judges, carried back to England a report which won for Mr. Burrage that Society's gold medal for the first time it had ever been awarded for an exhibit in America.⁶ The rose, peony and sweet pea show at the end of June presented a magnificent display of peonies, described as the best ever seen in Boston. Coöperation with the special societies brought splendid success also at the gladiolus and the dahlia shows, particularly the latter, in which the two groups by L. L. Branthover were arranged with exceptional taste. Tall vases and baskets were used with many exhibits to avoid the danger of monotonous and formal effects. At the autumn exhibition, which fell this year too early for the best chrysanthemums, were fine groups of foliage and flowering plants, and nerines, orchids and begonias. Mr. Burrage sent a group of hybrid cattleyas, the best of their kind ever seen in the Hall. The new roses, Paul Revere and Sensation, were on exhibition, and there were displays of cut sprays of fruiting trees, and exhibits of evergreens by four prominent nurserymen.

⁶ Professor C. S. Sargent was awarded the Loder Rhododendron cup for 1925, which had never before been awarded outside of England.

Fruit was featured at four exhibitions in 1924, but competition was declining, and this the Committee thought due to the small size of the prizes. This reasoning was probably true for the year; insect ravages and diseases had so increased as badly to cripple the backyard gardens; and reliance for a good exhibition had to be put upon the commercial growers and large estates. The late season prevented a large showing of berries and cherries, and peach buds were mostly winter-killed; but a new strawberry of real merit was shown by Miss Case, and there were many wonderful single entries of apples, pears and grapes at the autumn exhibition. Miss Case was a consistent contributor to the vegetable shows too, winning the Dowse challenge cup, and sending from the Hillcrest Gardens to the autumn exhibition a great exhibit combining both fruit and vegetables. The Joseph Breck and Sons Corporation also had a fine collection of vegetables artistically arranged; but the season was unfavorable, and once more Mr. Craig pleaded for better recognition of the comparative value of his department. In connection with the children's gardens exhibition, which was smaller but of better quality than usual, a meeting of teachers and instructors considered ways, means and methods. President Burrage and Miss Case had their eyes on this exhibition also, the former giving a silver cup and the latter a hundred dollars for prizes.

In 1924, an old subject of interest was revived by the offer of a gold medal at the end of 1926 to the owner of the finest native tree in Massachusetts. The requirements were a trunk of at least two feet in diameter four feet above the ground, and superiority in size, general appearance and evidence of care. The plan was coincident with an extensive survey of the notable trees of New England by the Society in 1923, which brought out many interesting descriptions, notably one of the elm at Wethersfield, Connecticut, which since the fall of the Washington Elm in Cambridge had reigned as king.

The awarding of the George Robert White Medal of Honor for 1924 to J. Pernet-Ducher, of Venissieux-les-Lyon, France, gave great satisfaction to everybody. He had produced more valuable new roses than any other man that ever lived, and his little nursery had long been the Mecca of rose enthusiasts. The first

rosarian to cross the hybrid tea and hybrid roses with the Austrian copper and Persian yellow rose, whereby the Pernetiana type was given to the world, he was now an old man, bereft of his two sons by the war. In the Transactions is a list of seventy-three roses originated by him, and a photograph of him in working-clothes standing in his garden.

For "eminent services in horticulture" gold medals were given in the course of this year to William Anderson for his success in growing rare evergreens, in propagating lilies and heather, and in managing Mrs. Bayard Thayer's large and unusual estate; to Charles Sander, superintendent of Professor Sargent's estate, for his work in developing the Kurume and other azaleas, nerines, clivias and other rare plants; to Robert Cameron, superintendent of the estate of R. T. Crane, Jr., and long in charge of the Harvard Botanic Garden; and to T. D. Hatfield, who had written many articles for papers and magazines, served as chairman of the Society's judges, and was an authority on the propagation and cultivation of conifers, rhododendrons, azaleas and other valuable trees and shrubs planted on the Walter Hunnewell estate,⁷ of which he was superintendent. Gold medals were also specially awarded to Miss Grace Sturtevant, the foremost hybridizer of iris in New England, and to Alexander Montgomery, the dean of commercial horticulturists in the state, and the originator of more kinds of roses than any other person in New England. The Committee on Gardens also awarded gold medals to H. H. Richardson, the architect, for his work on his place in Brookline; and to Thomas Roland for his greenhouses at Nahant, which proclaimed him one of the best florists in the United States.

On the list of twenty-six deaths in 1924 stood the names of Thomas Allen, Albert Bresee, N. F. Comley, Mrs. John L. Gardner, Eliza M. Gill, and Mary C. Hewitt, all long familiar to every member of the Society. Mr. Allen, who was an artist, had put his training to the Society's good use by taking charge of the redecorating of the new hall, and had personally raised most of the necessary money. He was elected a trustee in 1912, and a vice-president in 1921. Miss Crane had been Assistant Librarian for thirty-four years, and her knowledge, ability and long experi-

⁷ This estate contained the only topiary garden then existing in New England.

ence had been important factors in the development of the library. The efforts to procure larger membership had resulted in 1014 new names, which brought the total to the record figure of 1893 on the last day of 1924.

At the close of his annual address in January, 1925, Mr. Bursage in review of the year of 1924 and of the prospects for the future expressed the hope that the Society would next year elect as president one who had the knowledge necessary to make use of the wonderful assets possessed by the Society; but history seems to show that the members needed no advice on that subject. Few societies, indeed, could boast of a better organization; the Board of Trustees, selected in recent years with an impartial eye to proper representation of all interests, did most of the work, and did it with absolute harmony,⁸ and it was the President himself, an ardent lover of flowers, who suggested that the Society might be overemphasizing floriculture, as Mr. Craig, Chairman of the Committee on Vegetables, had claimed. Coöperation was the watchword; "the course was well charted, the sea was smooth; the sun was shining, and the wind was fair."

The lectures dealt with the prominent features of the exhibitions, — Narcissi for the Home Garden, Grape Culture by the Amateur, Up-to-date Dahlia Culture, House Plants. Through the earnest, capable and versatile work of Mr. Farrington and a gift of \$500 from Miss Case, the new magazine, *Horticulture*, was very successful, having now a circulation of nearly 10,000, — three times the figure at which it stood when the Society took it in charge.

The eight exhibitions, all of which were free, drew an attendance in 1925 of 56,730. As usual, the Society coöperated with other associations, this year the New England Gladiolus Society, the New England Fruit Show, and the New England Dahlia Society. In his annual report, Mr. Roland, chairman of the Exhibition Committee, spoke especially of the fact we have noted that the spring show was always the most beautiful and impressive because of the joy with which after a long winter people greeted the flowers again. He also commended the new treatment of the walls of the halls, which facilitated the better effects for which of

⁸ Only one meeting of the Executive Committee was held in 1924.



THE Dawson, Appleton, and Roland Medals



MEMBERSHIP Ticket of 1848

late years the committees had especially striven, and pointed out the possibilities of better lighting. It was evident, however, that free or not free, the exhibitions could not reach their widest educational influence without extensive advertising.

The Trustees had now thought the time ripe again for more attention to the study of the garden estates; and in 1925 the Garden Committee, practically silent since 1917, recommended several awards. A gold medal went to the Bayard Thayer estate at Lancaster, which since 1902 had been developed by Mr. Thayer and after his death by his wife, with the help from William Anderson which the Society had recognized in 1924. The Caleb W. Loring estate at Prides Crossing represented the efforts of an owner without assistance from landscape architects, and for the silver medal recommended by the Committee the Trustees substituted a gold one. W. H. Anderson's rose garden at Bass Rocks, laid out in 1893, was one of the finest in New England. It was planted under the direction of Mrs. Harriet R. Foote, of Marblehead, was very formal in character, and well showed what could be done by experts. It included about eighty standard roses, and about sixty varieties of hybrid teas, some of them the newest. The garden of W. K. Richardson and his sister Mrs. L. S. Tuckerman, wrested from a rough and barren hillside of Nahant, and G. E. Nichols' garden in the heart of the town of Marblehead were rewarded by certificates, as was the estate of Colonel E. H. R. Green, of South Dartmouth. The two-mile circumference of the last was a solid mass of climbing rose blooms representing thousands of plants. Dr. H. S. Pomeroy's garden was the result of personal supervision since 1904. Beginning as a common ash dump, it now teemed with roses, — or as the early committees would inevitably have said, the desert had been made to blossom. A certificate was awarded also to the Mary Hemenway School garden, which had been developed mostly by Miss L. Gertrude Howes, the garden teacher in charge. It was in fact a kind of community centre, and had done much to keep the children off the streets during the long summers.

But none of the Society's activities in this new era was more significant and pronounced than that of the Library, which reached into all other departments and facilitated the practical

response to the increasing letters, telephone calls and visits for advice and assistance on such matters as planning small formal gardens and suggesting books. In 1923, a hundred and eighty-one books had been taken out, in 1924, nine hundred and one, and in 1925, one thousand, three hundred and eighty-eight. Early in the year Mrs. Katherine Maynard had resigned as Librarian, and on the first of August, 1925, Miss Dorothy St. J. Manks was chosen Librarian. Her own articles, published in the Year Book, on the development of the Library from a mere valuable collection of books into a clearing-house of information, are a vivid exposition of the turning-point it had reached. She explained and defined what the Library could do and how it operated, and wrote with the true book-lover's enthusiasm of the wealth of personal association, — the "given by the author" and other intimate legends — on many a fly-leaf. Any reasonable number of books not oversized or extraordinarily valuable might be taken out at one time, for two weeks; and by a recent vote of the Trustees books might be sent by mail — a practice which represented about half the entire service in 1925. Five hundred and seventy-two books were acquired during the year, and a room on the floor below was remodelled and fitted with portable stacks giving available space for an expansion of eight thousand.

Membership also continued to expand beyond all precedent: eight hundred and thirty new names appeared in the 1926 Year Book, bringing the total enrollment up to a new record, 2712. The interest in the Society's work was evidenced in no less ratio by gifts constantly offered at suitable points without solicitation; there had, as President Burrage observed, never been a "drive" for funds. The "paper profits" of the Society's real estate and securities — because of wise foresight in the past — were very handsome at the end of the year 1925; but though these insured for the present the foundations of the plant, its proper functioning and public-spirited aims depended, as they always had done, upon the altruistic motives and love of horticulture in the individual. And never in the history of the Society, it seemed, had there been greater or more contagious enthusiasm than now. Many horticultural organizations habitually held their meetings in the Hall; and in 1925 the Benevolent Fraternity Fruit and

Flower Mission began to make it their headquarters. The gifts of flowers after the exhibitions would alone have made the work worth while; on one day they were distributed among twenty-one institutions, hospitals predominating. The representation of broader horticultural interests on the Board of Trustees, which expansion had made necessary, was met in 1925 by the election of three more members, bringing the number from twelve up to fifteen. The new members were Wilfrid Wheeler, who was distinguished, as we know, in his specialty of fruit, Loring Underwood, a prominent landscape architect, and Howard Coonley, a leading amateur.

The Society's attention had in 1925 been drawn more specifically than usual to fruit growing; and the George Robert White Medal of Honor was awarded to Professor U. P. Hedrick, acknowledged to be the greatest fruit expert in the country. Professor Hedrick was Assistant Director of the New York State Agricultural Experiment Station, at Geneva, and had done extensive work in promoting the cultivation of fruit and the development of new varieties. Among other awards was the Society's large gold medal to Dr. Walter G. Kendall, who for forty years had exhibited at the Society's halls, and had twice won medals for his fruit garden at Atlantic. It was Dr. Kendall who lectured in September on Grape Culture by the Amateur. The President's Cup, given by Mr. Burrage as we have seen, was offered at each of the scheduled exhibitions of the year; and the offer of several special prizes and no less than thirteen special cups—seven of them by ladies—for the spring show of 1926, gives further evidence, if any were necessary, of the unity and the purity of the Society's aims.

The usual lectures at exhibition times were increased in 1926 by those given by E. H. Wilson on the Flowers of the Orient and of South Africa, in March, and by Henri Correvon, of Geneva, Switzerland, on Alpine Plants. Seven exhibitions were held, all free except the spring show in March, at which a fifty-cent admission had to be charged to offset the cost of the year's operations and of necessary repairs to the building. But the large attendance either favored Mr. Roland's contention that a small admission fee was no drawback, or proved that broad publicity paid. Ex-

hibitors, too, showed less anxiety for their own displays than for the harmonious arrangement of the whole; and the excellence of this arrangement was largely due to the aid of the state garden clubs, under the general chairmanship of Mrs. S. P. Wigglesworth. The autumn show was also unusual, largely through the interest of nurserymen, a grand display of evergreens being made by Wyman's Framingham nurseries. As had become usual, the smaller specializing societies coöperated at several shows. Among the fruits, — all well represented except pears, — the strawberries in June stood out as one of the best exhibits ever made; and in September the grapes grown outdoors were excellent. In November the small hall was given up to a comprehensive exhibit of cranberries. The vegetables, except for a collection of lettuce in June, were disappointing, not one entry having been made for the "blue ribbon" of the schedule, the Dowse Cup; and the Committee sadly asked whether New England was to depend on California and the grocer.

Different types of gardens were well represented in the list of awards for 1926. Mrs. William C. Endicott received the H. Hollis Hunnewell gold medal, not only for the attractions of her garden and landscape, but for the skilful blending of work done in recent years with that of nearly a century before.⁹ Awards were also made to Mrs. Philip B. Weld's rock garden in Dedham; Mrs. Dudley Pickman's "outdoor living-room" type of garden in Beverly; and Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Perry's formal, well-adapted garden in Nahant; James J. Phelan's hillside terraces in Manchester; and Mrs. G. D. Parker's gardens, differing in style but harmonized into a charming whole, at Wianno.¹⁰ Formal or not, these modern gardens offered restfulness as their essential characteristic. Three children's gardens, also, were visited by Miss Case and Miss Griffin, who awarded the President's Cup to Edson Scholz of Roslindale, who was able to show twenty-eight varieties of flowers. At the young people's exhibition the excellence and quantity of the vegetables and flowers called for more room, and in 1927 the smaller hall was opened to them. D. W. O'Brien deserved much credit for arranging the show, and certainly a great

⁹ For an interesting account of this inherited interest, see an article by Mr. Endicott in the Year Book for 1927.

¹⁰ These are fully described in *Horticulture*, 1926.

deal more for "keeping good order among four hundred boys and girls on Saturday afternoon, the twenty-eighth of August."

Pierre S. Du Pont, of Wilmington, Delaware, received the George Robert White Medal of Honor for 1926. A great benefactor of his city, he had done extraordinary work in popularizing horticulture, especially through his gardens and marvellous six-acre winter garden. This was entirely under glass, and contained the most remarkable collection of rare azaleas, acacias, amaryllis and tropical fruits in America. It also contained a great organ with 3650 pipes, partly surrounded by an amphitheatre; and on Sunday afternoons recitals were often held for the public. The entire grounds were open at certain hours daily until the throngs became too large; then a small admission fee was imposed on Saturdays and Sundays, and the receipts turned over to hospitals. Mr. Du Pont had largely been his own designer. Prominent among the other medal-winners of the year was Thomas Roland, who for his artistically arranged exhibits on the seventeenth of March received a gold medal from the New York Society, one from the Pennsylvania Society, the President's Cup for cypripediums, the Mrs. Bayard Thayer Cup for acacias, the C. S. Sargent Cup for hydrangeas, and two exhibition gold medals. In October, Miss Case received one of the last for her educational work at Hillcrest gardens, as did Mrs. Harriet R. Foote for her work in popularizing roses and improving their cultivation.

We have seen that the garden clubs greatly aided the Society at the spring show. While Mrs. L. Y. King had been recognized by the Society in 1921 as the great organizer, it was largely through Mr. Farrington's initiative and the ready-to-hand service of Horticulture that their immense popularity so promptly took root in New England.¹¹ There were twenty-five listed in the Year Book of 1927, representing towns and cities from Martha's Vineyard to Lenox and Cape Ann, and of twenty of these the

¹¹ Mr. Farrington suggested to some ladies the value of a state federation of garden clubs, and called a meeting at which he presented his idea. The organization of the present Federation soon followed; and as his interest and coöperation have not diminished, the Society may claim through him a share of credit for the present extraordinary interest in garden clubs throughout Massachusetts. See *Horticulture* for the fifteenth of December, 1924. In April, 1925, Mr. Farrington gave a talk, by request, over the radio.

presidents were women. How far they have grown and multiplied fortunately needs no description to the horticulturist of today; and the value of their results and coöperation is familiar to the thousands who visited the great centennial exhibition in 1929.

The striking growth of the Society in 1926 is best shown by a few of the figures given by President Burrage in January, 1927. Nearly six hundred new members — a gain of more than twenty per cent, — had brought the total up to 3303; the attendance at the exhibitions had risen from 56,730 to 66,192; Horticulture had gained about 2000 more subscribers and now more than paid for itself; and the rentals had reached some resemblance to the old figures in the Tremont Street hall with its stores. The excellent financial condition was due to the final receipts from the Hayes and Estabrook estates, and to the wise administration of Treasurer John S. Ames. With Mrs. Bayard Thayer's help the lecture-hall had been done over, and the main hall, through the generosity of the President, Mr. Albert C. Burrage, had been connected by a passageway and steps to the lower lecture hall, which itself had been improved. A serviceable little electric elevator also began its kindly coöperation with the Library this year.

Yet the Trustees had already begun to look about for an advantageous site in case it should "in future" be "necessary" to build another hall. The property had become very valuable, as we have seen; but with the stipulation that a committee should keep an eye open for the possibility of obtaining suitable ground, it was voted in November, much to the relief of many who had loved the Hall for a quarter of a century, that it was "not advisable at present to sell it." The Library's activities and service also increased and broadened; questions ranging from elementary to technical came from Florida, California, New Brunswick, Germany; and exchanges of books and information were made with other societies, the Arnold Arboretum, the Garden Club of America, the United States Department of Agriculture, various experiment stations, and the Boston Public Library. The Arnold Arboretum and the Society's libraries complemented each other in the sense that the latter emphasized gardening literature, and the former dendrology. The Society's library was among the oldest,

most complete, and best organized strictly horticultural collections in the world.

In 1927, the instruction dispensed by the usual timely lectures was supplemented by a series of Monday morning classes held in the lower lecture hall by E. H. Wilson, — a course so attractive that of the 1060 people who attended thirty had joined the Society expressly for the privilege. A lecture by Miss Ethelyn M. Tucker, Librarian of the Arnold Arboretum, gave an interesting and attractive history of both the library of the Arnold Arboretum and that of the Society, and a charming description of several old works. She mentioned the Society's collection, probably nowhere duplicated, of seed and nursery trade lists; and we learn that these now numbered 16,916, over three-quarters of which represented United States firms. Lawn Building and Seeding, by L. S. Dickinson, of the College of Agriculture, represented an interest which President Burrage had deeply at heart; and the Gardens of Europe and America, by Miss Frances B. Johnson, was the more instructive because of the beautiful slides with which she illustrated it. Horticulture, or "Horticulture Illustrated" as it should perhaps technically be called, broadened its effectiveness by an increase of well over two thousand paid subscriptions, and now extended into all states but New Mexico, and into Canada and Europe, — a circulation which had already enabled it to dispense with subsidy and to promise even better physical make-up for the next year.

Brilliant success again attended the spring show in both exhibits and attendance, and again the success was largely due to the garden clubs and their general chairman, Mrs. S. P. Wigglesworth. The consistently large attendance at the spring show — this year 23,914 — in spite of the admission fee charged to all but members and, at certain hours, the school children, again gave the Committee material for psychological diagnosis, and again eluded explanation. One likes to believe that Spring herself, who urged the Canterbury company to "go on pilgrimages," was the moving force; but again, Chester I. Campbell's management of the advertising was very skilful, and doubtless the fact that most of the plants and flowers were grown under glass, where conditions could best be controlled, resulted in more attractive exhibits. In

any case, the query arose as to whether sending out lecturers, broadcasting information, and assisting the garden clubs could not advantageously be substituted for some of the summer shows. As Mrs. Burrage's roses had been the outstanding feature of the spring show, that of the New England Wild Flower Preservation Society, of which Mrs. S. V. R. Crosby was chairman, was the great attraction in the fall. This was a very large and essentially educational exhibit, with a strong appeal, made necessary by the enormous week-end use of the automobile among all classes. The gladiolus and dahlia shows continued to improve in the comparative subordination of individual exhibits to the harmony and unity of the whole. The standard in flowers was well maintained throughout the year; some very fine chrysanthemums and nurserymen's exhibits of evergreens distinguished the autumn show, and the richly varied orchid displays of President Burrage, E. B. Dane and others indicated that the culture of the beautiful flowers was rapidly being mastered. The season was unpropitious for fruits, which were in general far below the average; and vegetables fared little better. The Dowse Memorial Cup was awarded, to be sure, and a splendidly staged exhibit of fruit and vegetables from Mrs. Moses Taylor, of Newport, won the President's Cup; but these bright lights merely served to "make darkness visible."

The Benevolent Fraternity Fruit and Flower Mission continued to hold its headquarters at the Hall. Hundreds of hampers and thousands of bouquets, the materials for which came from the Society's members, débutante affairs, weddings, the Public Garden and from growers through the salesmen of the Boston Flower Exchange, were sent to hospital wards, veterans' hospitals, children's institutions and homes for the aged. There were booths in the North and South Stations throughout the summer at which the welfare agencies and hospitals called regularly every day for contributions left by commuters; and after the Society's flower shows exhibits were similarly distributed by a small army of volunteers, some of whom furnished automobiles. In 1929 this service continued and broadened, — Miss Case, as usual, being a generous helper.

Many beautiful gardens and estates were viewed in 1927.

Maudeslight Farm, F. S. Moseley's eleven-hundred-acre estate on the banks of the Merrimac in Newburyport, was especially notable for its ten acres of mountain laurel. Much of it grew ten feet high among giant pines, the expert care of which, together with thousands of different kinds of trees on every hand, betrayed the owner's special affection. Mrs. Louis A. Frothingham's rose garden at North Easton was one of the finest on the Atlantic coast. After experimental work for several years, Mrs. Frothingham put the preparing and the planting of the ground into the hands of Mrs. Harriet Foote, and the design into those of H. J. Kellaway. A vista extended through a woody growth to an Italian summer-house; thence at right angles a path led down to terraces, a pool, a larger summer-house, and roses everywhere. Mrs. F. C. Shattuck's Brookline garden contained one of the few pleached alleys found in America, made of hornbeam thoroughly interlaced; enormous beautiful boxwood; and many large and noble trees half a century old. Mrs. Isaac Sprague's rock garden at Wellesley Hills, on the southern slope of the knoll upon which the house stood, was delightfully natural; and though not a show place nor especially "botanical" in its specimens, proved once more that the secret of such a charming display is always the devotion of the owner. Mrs. J. Otis Wardwell's garden in Haverhill was of the type seen in English towns, "formal in design but informal in feeling," a veritable outdoor living-room, still, reposeful, peaceful and refreshing. In the centre was a circular pool, and at the further end a tile-roofed tea-house on a brick terrace. On one side a pergola led to a seat in the wall, over which was a carved wooden figure of St. Francis. Very different was the Churchill garden at Amherst, transformed by the Olmstedes in 1907 from a large meadow with a long hedge sloping to a wooded brook into a handsome estate. Mrs. Gertrude W. Phillips, in Swampscott, had beautifully accomplished the difficult task of "changing a back yard into a restful garden" by planting informal borders to a walk and constructing a formal lawn with a rock garden and ledge, and arranging her plants in form and color with reference to the succession of the seasons. The children's gardens exhibition was as successful as ever, and Mrs. Harriet U. Goode held the attention of the exhibitors

during the afternoon of the opening day by a talk about birds and flowers.

The George Robert White Medal was awarded in 1927 to Professor Liberty Hyde Bailey, of Ithaca, New York, for his achievements in horticulture and especially for his work as an educator, author and editor, his *Cyclopaedia of Horticulture* being one of the most important works ever produced in this country. He was editor of the *Cyclopaedia of American Agriculture*, and the writer or editor of many other books and manuals. After his graduation from the Michigan Agricultural College in 1882 he became a professor of landscape gardening, and was later appointed to the chair of Experimental Horticulture at Cornell, where he became Dean of the College of Agriculture and Director of the Experiment Station. Since retiring in 1913, he had devoted his time to travelling, lecturing and writing. Two other valuable awards were this year given for the first time. In 1924, the Trustees had acceded to a request from the Horticultural Club of Boston that the Society should take over and administer funds raised by the Club as a memorial to Jackson Dawson, and the ultimate result from his friends' subscriptions was a gold medal ¹² to be awarded for skill in propagating hardy woody plants, the field in which he excelled. This was awarded on the twenty-eighth of October to Lambertus C. Bobbink. The Thomas Roland medal, created like the White medal for more general purposes, was fittingly awarded for the first time on the twenty-ninth of March to Thomas Roland himself for his skill in horticulture. That the Society's awards should be more widely distributed to those who had furthered its objects, it was decided to award the Society's medals, within certain limits, to other organizations. We may note here that Mr. Roland had again received the gold medal of the Horticultural Society of New York for his orchids on the thirtieth of March.

By an increase of 1084 names in 1927 the list of members now reached a total of 4037; but there had been forty-seven deaths, a majority being among life members. The veteran Kenneth Fin-

¹² The Thomas Roland Medal fund was \$3000, and the Jackson Dawson Fund \$3227. The interest of the latter was to be used for prizes, medals and lectures, or, as the Trustees might direct, to commend and encourage the science and practice of hybridization and propagation of hardy woody plants.



MEDAL of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society



SPECIAL Centennial Medal used only in 1929



THE George Robert White Medal of Honor of which Charles Sprague Sargent was the first recipient

layson had died in 1926; now came a loss which fell heavily not only on the Society but on the whole horticultural world, on the twenty-second of March, the death of Charles Sprague Sargent. Vice-President, Chairman of the Library Committee, Chairman of the George Robert White Medal of Honor Committee, a member of several others, and Director of the Arnold Arboretum for more than half a century, he had since his enrollment as a member in 1870 proved himself by his invariable sense, marvellous penetration, comprehensive intelligence and convincing strength a source of power and an infallible defence throughout the Society's later history. Like John Lowell of the early days, whom in many other respects he resembled, he wanted no honor or reward beyond what the prosperity and improvement of his chosen field gave him; and consequently only those associated with him could appraise the full extent and quality of his influence.¹³ But his visible results are enough to indicate them: the Arboretum itself, built up from an exhausted farm and an inadequate fund into an institution of such comprehensive richness that a Chinese had lately come to make there an exhaustive study of the trees of China; the *Silva* of North America, whose fourteen volumes John Muir read with such interest that he wished there were more; and thousands of American and European gardens made beautiful by the trees and plants he had searched for and propagated. It was Sargent who laid the foundations of the New York State forestry work and saved the mountain woods, and who led the movement which preserved the giant redwood forests on the Pacific Coast. Thirty years before the Glacier National Park was set aside, he made the first proposal for its reservation; and he was Chairman of the National Academy of Science Commission which through its study brought about the establishment of the National Forest Policy. He took a leading part in moving President Cleveland to reserve twenty-one million acres; and when heavy pressure seemed about to induce President McKinley to turn the forest reserves back into public domain, he success-

¹³ For excellent memoirs see E. H. Wilson in the *Harvard Graduates' Magazine*, June, 1927; *Outlook*, April 6, 1927; and W. T. Councilman in *Later Years of the Saturday Club*, ed. M. A. De W. Howe, p. 268. Professor Sargent's work for the Society was eloquently summed up by Ex-President William C. Endicott at a memorial service at the Arboretum in June.

fully exerted all his efforts to make him change his mind. To the Society he was "a strength and a safeguard — a powerful oak — a mountain."

Professor Sargent's death after a chairmanship of twenty-three years meant readjustments in the Library, but the use of books continued to increase materially; ¹⁴ the friendly coöperative relation with other institutions multiplied; information about new books and lists of books on current topics were contributed to Horticulture; and advice was given to the enthusiastic garden clubs in regard to literature in forming and organizing their libraries. Ex-President Kidder had been chosen Chairman of the Committee. Financially, we have seen that Horticulture was now a distinct asset, and that the income from new membership was large; but it was inevitable that with the competition of several halls lately constructed throughout the city the rentals should fall off somewhat. The Hall was now being used as a meeting-place by eight horticultural organizations of many kinds. There was, however, a small excess of income over expenditures for the year.

By the inaugural meeting on January the ninth, 1928, special committees were already actively engaged in planning for the great centennial exhibition in 1929. Definite action regarding it had been taken in September, 1927, and a committee elected consisting of the President and all living vice-presidents. The plan was to make it the greatest plant and flower show ever held in New England; and for this purpose the huge Mechanics Building on Huntington Avenue was obtained for late in March, 1929. In the spring, President Burrage called together representatives of the Gardeners' and Florists' Club, the Nurserymen's Association and most of the other trade organizations, with the result that close coöperation was assured; and several special committees were appointed as they were needed during the year, notably that upon prizes, which consisted of Edwin S. Webster, Walter Hunnewell, John S. Ames, and Mrs. Bayard Thayer. The "premier" award was to be a gold cup costing a thousand dollars;

¹⁴ In 1928 the Committee secured an expert to put many of the oldest and choicest volumes into condition, which she is able to do most artistically, while preserving the original bindings.

and a special centennial medal for use only in 1929 was to be designed by John Francis Paramino, the sculptor. It was intended that the centennial spirit should color all the exhibitions of the year, and that a special exhibition should be given also in the autumn at the Hall.

In April a course of four lectures on garden design, by Bradford Williams, and a lecture by Sir Lawrence Weaver in February, testified to the continued interest so well exemplified by the garden clubs; and a talk by Herbert W. Gleason described the gardens of the North Shore. The John L. Russell fund was once more applied this year to the subject of mushrooms, and the other four lectures treated the beardless iris, the cultivation of the peony, the arrangement of cut flowers, and packing and shipping gladioli. Horticulture Illustrated now counted 16,000 subscribers, representing all the states of the Union — even New Mexico having been penetrated — besides Canada and twenty-nine foreign countries. Changes advantageous both to the appearance and advertising possibilities of the magazine no doubt augmented its success; but the perspicacity of its editor and its ever varied contents, which ignored no branch of horticulture, were the essential and abiding cause. The next effort was to be towards improvement in the character of the illustrations; and how far that was successful is especially well shown by the beautiful issues of April, 1929.

An inexplicable falling-off of attendance at all exhibitions — not merely at the paid spring show, which suffered in like proportion with the free — was not discouraging, for it was shared with flower shows and entertainments for charitable and institutional work in other places. The record sum for recent years of \$12,481 taken in at the spring show resulted not from a larger attendance, but from an increased fee of one dollar for the first three days: the connection between a charge for admission and the size of the attendance, if there was any, still eluded the Committee. The Massachusetts garden clubs and the specializing societies as usual coöperated throughout the year, the clubs especially, under Mrs. Wigglesworth's chairmanship, contributing valuable effort and material. The granting of forty-four awards for new and noteworthy plants indicates the proportions to which a detailed

account of the Society's floricultural progress would reach; and besides these, sixty-six medals were awarded, to say nothing of cups and money. The average merit of exhibits at the spring show was not high; but Mrs. Homer Gage's bulb garden, which occupied one end of the large hall, was a shining exception, as was the small group of acacias sent by Thomas Roland. The bulb garden won the President's Cup, and the New York Society's medal for its originality, and the acacia group the Pennsylvania Society's medal for its artistic effect. At the peony exhibition Professor A. P. Saunders' new Moutan peony Argosy was shown, a beautiful soft yellow flower; and at the autumn show, which was now becoming almost as important an event as the spring show, E. S. Webster's chrysanthemums greatly aided to make the general display of these flowers the best of late years. Mr. Burrage showed extraordinary hybrid cattleya and laelia orchids, and Mr. Roland equally notable cypripediums. As to fruit and vegetables, we have seen the interest gradually diminishing, and now it seemed that people were content to rely on the Florida and California growers. Is there to be a renaissance of fruit growing in New England, or with the great modern facilities in packing and shipping must we face what seems inevitable? The finest of fruits and vegetables, as Mr. Wilson observed, are those grown and gathered fresh from the home garden.

Beautiful photographic illustrations of gardens in the Year Books have for several years past put verbal summaries to shame. The three-thousand-acre estate of Mr. and Mrs. R. T. Crane, Jr., at Ipswich, commanding a view of ocean, sand dunes, marshes, pastures and orchards, provided also lovely glimpses of pool, perennial garden and rose garden probably unsurpassed in America. There were beautiful forty-year-old trees; an Italian garden arranged in strict accord with an effective color scheme of blue and blue shades, pink and pink shades, and white; the rose garden constructed by Arthur Shurtleff and planted by Mrs. Foote; and a vegetable garden so tastefully laid out and planted as to be almost as attractive as the others. Groups of evergreens stood near the house; and green, undulating lawns stretched away to the ocean. The Clement S. Houghton estate at Chestnut Hill contained a marvellous collection of alpine plants and a charming

wild garden and moraine. In its wildest part was a rock garden, surrounded by oaks and clumps of birches, where neutral gray puddlestone ledges blended perfectly with the dwarf evergreens. The moraine contained separate compartments for lime-loving and acid-loving plants, and sub-irrigation was provided where necessary by perforated pipes. The success of these gardens lay in their appearance of natural adaptation. Mr. and Mrs. Gordon Abbott's garden in West Manchester also exemplified the results of cultural skill combined with the preservation of striking natural features. The natural contours of the high ground on which the estate stood offered delightful opportunities for several garden units; and at the edge of the bluff, below the southward slope from the house, a shady path of grass led through a wild garden to the rock garden, whose alpine and other dwarf plants grew in the numerous pockets of the natural ledge. Thence a winding path led through great pines to a charming perennial garden in the midst of native shrubs and trees. Here the planting, though partially formal, was harmonious and varied without display, the single piece of statuary at the end according perfectly with the surroundings. There were several laburnum trees, whose beautiful blossoms hung in golden clusters. The success was due to Mrs. Abbott herself. Mrs. Robert C. Allen's rock garden in Worcester was constructed in 1922 on a sloping plot of land which furnished pines, larches, an apple tree and a ruined stone wall. It now contained winding paths, along which plants were grouped, and hosts of familiar rock plants, to which many rare alpine were soon to be added. Mr. and Mrs. Moses Lyman, of Longmeadow, received a certificate for their garden situated on a city lot, which won the praise of the Committee because of the skilful planning and extraordinary care of its owners. The children's gardens were as usual represented by their products on the twenty-fifth and twenty-sixth of August, flowers predominating because of the wet season.

The award of the George Robert White Medal of Honor for 1928 to Colonel William Boyce Thompson, of Yonkers, New York, had a special significance because of the emphasis thereby put upon the necessity of constant research. Established and endowed by Colonel Thompson, the Boyce Thompson Institute for Plant

Research had been opened in September, 1924, with an equipment and a staff for studying plant life in all its phases through a wide range of technical branches. It included greenhouses and appliances especially constructed for plant investigation, notably a great crane which carried lights powerful enough to reproduce daylight when placed over one of the greenhouses at night. The study of the effects of sunlight passing through different kinds of glass and of many puzzling plant diseases is fast yielding valuable facts; and the Institute, being independent, is able to investigate not merely with an eye to practical results, but to the discovery of the laws of plant development. It was his experiences as head of the American Red Cross Mission to Russia in 1917 and with the conference on the limitation of armaments in 1921 that caused Colonel Thompson fully to realize the complete dependence of humanity on plants, and to move him to perform a great public service, which included not only the Institute, but the dedication of a great tract of land in Arizona to the development of the desert flora. The Jackson Dawson medal was awarded to T. D. Hatfield, of Wellesley, for his great work in originating and propagating woody plants, and the Thomas Roland medal to E. G. Hill, of Richmond, Indiana, for his skill in originating and growing roses.

The present membership of the Society, 5178, is by far the largest in its history; and if circumstances entirely beyond present control have kept down some of the revenues, it is still true that "the best of prophets for the future is the past." When Mr. Burage was elected to the presidency for 1929 his term of office became the longest in the history of the Society, exceeding that of Marshall P. Wilder by one year. Our long chapter dealing with his administration closes with the honored President still in the chair, and must suffice to indicate the nature, if not the extent, of his services to the Massachusetts Horticultural Society. His own message in January, 1929, sent by telegraph from California, as usual dealt with the duties of the future: "I am led to consider what the Society is doing to better living conditions in Massachusetts. We have beautiful exhibitions . . . we award medals . . . we have a magnificent library . . . we publish and send free to all members a splendid magazine. . . . But what are we

doing for the home-makers, — the mothers who love their gardens and who wish to enjoy them as much as possible? Are we imitating the garden cottages of Italy, of the Riviera, of Germany, or are we striving to build great barracks, which we call apartment houses, where only window boxes thrive? Are we offering prizes for vine-clad cottages or shrub-filled front yard gardens? . . . Do the travellers who have been to Egypt bring back recollections of front porches and beautiful gardens and refined homes or do they bring recollections of huts of poverty, of wretchedness, of ignorance, where men and women are but little better than beasts of burden? Are we ourselves not like the Egyptians who lived in a multitude of mud huts so they could build a few stone temples for the worship of the sun god? We, in our day, are strenuously building apartment houses in the suburbs in which to live so we can build great banking houses in the city. Are these to be the homes of the future? How can you call such a place a home! . . . How many hundreds of thousands of potential good citizens . . . will New England save from crime by improving the living conditions of the little home before it is too late? . . . My first suggestion is that the Society offer a gold medal to the resident owner of that single house who by building a front or side porch facing the south, east or southeast, improves in 1929 his home the most of any in Massachusetts. . . . To provide the income for granting such a medal annually, if justified, I hereby give the Massachusetts Horticultural Society \$1250. My second suggestion is that we plan to give special recognition to those primarily responsible for the superior culture of plants, — the grower, gardener or plantsman who actually does the growing. . . . What is needed is the award of some prizes other than money to the actual producer of plants showing very superior culture. . . . The Society may well consider the advisability of giving an award at each exhibition for superior merit in gardening. The Society is strong, experienced, well organized, and . . . can exert a potent influence upon the people of Massachusetts and their happiness, and justify the hopes of its founders, one hundred years ago, who organized it *commune bonum*, — for the common good."

CHAPTER XXV · THE CENTENNIAL EXHIBITION

THE Centennial Exhibition was held from the nineteenth through the twenty-third of March, in Mechanics Building on Huntington Avenue, and occupied the Grand Hall, Exhibition Hall, Talbot and Paul Revere Halls, and the basement hall. Throughout the past year and more enthusiastic lovers of horticulture all over the country had been busily planning and working in preparation for the great show, which was to eclipse all previous efforts in America and will never fade from the memories of the hundred thousand who crowded the great building mornings, afternoons and evenings during the all-too-short period of five days. The Garden Club Federation of Massachusetts, the Boston Chapter of the American Society of Landscape Architects, the Massachusetts Nurserymen's Association, the Boston Flower Exchange, the Retail Florists' Association and many individuals lent their aid. The awards were to be the thousand-dollar gold cup and the special centennial medals which have already been mentioned; a two-hundred-and-fifty-dollar gold cup offered by the President for award to the gardener, plantsman or grower whose exhibit excelled all others in cultural skill; the gold medal of the Horticultural Society of New York for the most artistic exhibit; that of the Pennsylvania Horticultural Society for the most original exhibit; special prizes from fifty-three societies, clubs and individuals, including awards in the form of medals, plate and money for special exhibits comprising all kinds of gardens, groups of conifers and plants, collections of flowers, flower beds, roses in pots and tubs, and the usual individual classes of flowering plants, foliage plants and ferns, miscellaneous plants such as banana, orange, lemon, and insectivorous, bulbs, cut roses, carnations, sweet peas and miscellaneous cut flowers. The Garden Clubs offered eleven classes, the first being for a space of any shape, containing not more than two hundred square feet, to be developed without restriction as to season or climate, as planting

adjoining a house, and to include if desired part of a house, a doorway, a window, a wall or a hedge. Certificates or other awards were ready for all sufficiently meritorious new or rare plants or cut flowers that might appear.

On the morning of the fourteenth of March great trucks and motors began to crowd the curb about the building, and for five days a continuous procession of carefully crated, indistinguishable exhibits moved into the huge halls. The exhibition opened at one o'clock on Tuesday afternoon, the nineteenth, with all exhibits in place and thenceforth under the exclusive charge of the Exhibition Committee. Visitors entered principally by the easternmost door of the building. Inside, beyond the turnstiles, were vistas of foliage and flowers seen confusedly over the heads of the throng; and the visitor glanced instinctively at the little pamphlet which had just been thrust into his hand and which proved to be a guide telling him how best to see everything, and containing clear maps of each floor of the great right triangle, at the apex of which he stood. A few steps down the left or main aisle brought him at once among the wonderful exhibits. The plots and sections were so numbered that with the aid of two connecting aisles parallel to the western end of the building, and dividing the sides of the triangle into three nearly equal parts, he could view them successively down one side, pass into and through the great hall at the end, and return by the other side to a stairway which led to the floor above. Here the plan was simpler, Paul Revere Hall being devoted to the display of cut flowers, the hall beside it to educational exhibits, Talbot Hall to the Landscape Architects' exhibit, and the broad balconies and spaces around the light well to the mantel and table exhibits and the Peabody and the Beacon Hill Garden Clubs. The seats in the balcony of the Grand Hall, where in the evenings a band furnished music of delightful character and quality, provided perfect vantage ground for obtaining the superb effect of the three dominating exhibits below, the beautiful bulb garden of Mrs. Homer Gage filling the entire floor, Mr. Roland's acacias rising at one end, and President Burrage's tropical garden sloping up from the other. Back of the balcony on the east side was an attractive tea-room. The basement of the building was entirely devoted to trade exhibits, of which

there were about a hundred, skilfully displaying every contrivance, book or product of interest to the greatest or the humblest horticulturist.

Forty-five large spaces, each in itself a worthy exhibition, filled the lower floor, and have baffled the descriptive powers of committee, professional, amateur and journalist alike. No interest in which the Society had ever shared was neglected, and no effort or expense was spared. Goldfish swam in the pool at the foot of Mr. Burrage's plashing waterfall, and from across the continent came forest flowers by aeroplane, to keep Mrs. A. Sherman Hoyt's exhibit perfect; geraniums grew in the Swampscott Club's garden, and two great redwood trunks¹ came from California. There were the significant, simply beautiful dooryard decorations of the Garden Clubs; the State Conservation Department's miniature display of two hillsides, one reposeful and blooming and the other the same scene as ravaged by a forest fire flickering and glowing angrily among the trees; and there was the Death Valley desert of California with its sands, bleached bones, snakes, coyotes, cacti and realistic background of barren mountains. There were little expository exhibits of plant development; mycological wonders and warnings; and arrogantly beautiful carnations, roses and lilies. All the ends of the earth contributed, as if in recognition of the debt they owed to Massachusetts: the exhibition was one of the greatest if not the greatest of its kind the world had ever seen.

The Society's one-thousand-dollar gold cup and a centennial gold medal were won by Mr. and Mrs. Albert C. Burrage for their great exhibit, a reproduction of a tropical glade. To Thomas Roland went the President's gold cup for the great bank of acacias,—forty varieties, which he had grown for the past thirty years. Mrs. A. Sherman Hoyt, of Pasadena, was awarded the President's educational cup for her marvellous desert garden, the Pennsylvania Society's gold medal for her redwood exhibit, and the centennial gold medal for her entire exhibit. Among the hundreds of prizes, Mrs. Bayard Thayer's silver cup and a centennial gold medal were won by Mrs. Clement Houghton and Mrs. Ernest B. Dane for a remarkable rock garden; Mrs. Homer

¹ They were, of course, built up here with the bark sent from California.



A SECTION of the Centennial Exhibition, Mechanics Building, 1929

Gage received a similar gold medal for her magnificent bulb garden, and the Philip Dexter silver cup for her rock garden; and among many awards to Mrs. Robert C. Morse was the John S. Ames cup for Indian azaleas. Mr. Ames himself won the Walter Hunnewell cup for a group of Kurume azaleas, and Mr. Hunnewell the William Caleb Loring cup for azaleas and rhododendrons. Of the beautiful, popular and highly instructive exhibits of the Garden Clubs, that of Noannett won first place in the class for planting adjoining a house, and the Jere Downs cup for the greatest attention to the conception and execution of detail; and the Chestnut Hill Club won the Harlan P. Kelsey cup for the most comprehensive collection of plant material without regard to background or setting. Mr. Kelsey's own exhibit, a charming woodland scene, was awarded the Gold Medal of the Garden Club of America "for its spiritual quality." Mrs. Gardiner M. Lane's cup went to the Beacon Hill Garden Club. Mr. Burrage's rotating greenhouse, — "an appreciation of the sun expressed in terms of Yankee ingenuity," as Mr. Farrington described it — created great interest and much discussion, and won the centennial silver medal. A gold medal was awarded to A. A. Pembroke, of Waverley, for his sport of Laddie, a new carnation, the largest of any grown, old rose in color and now shown for the first time.

Prizeless and uncompetitive, but to some perhaps one of the most interesting of all exhibits, was that of the Library held in the smaller hall of the Society's building during the great flower show. Here, arranged in glass cases, lay the most treasured books acquired during a hundred years, with their exquisite plates, title-pages, and lovingly executed workmanship. At one end of the hall in a long case were documents, medals, old diplomas and certificates, and even that "phial" of seeds so ceremoniously placed in the early corner stones on School and Tremont Streets, with the tarnished, unused old coins that accompanied them.

As published accounts have shown, the exhibition was so enormous, the handling of it so masterly, and the taste so nearly perfect that the detailed descriptions only bring out different emphasis, according to the eyes through which it was seen. "Madam was

there with her lorgnette and the gentleman with his spats — persons whose families had been members of the Society no doubt for generations, as one would expect them to be. There was the sedate little lady, lace collar, and old-fashioned pin at her neck, walking primly along and nodding assent to the atmosphere of refinement and purity which the flowers created. The elderly men were there, too, and their faces, bespeaking real old New England, reminded one of pictures in albums seen in childhood; they had the stubby beards, faces weatherbeaten and leathery, and hands that were knotted and hard-working, — they made one feel that their interest was more than a passing one, and that no doubt the money spent for admission could have been used in many other ways. Nor were all patrons grown up. One became aware of not a little enthusiasm near by . . . it was a bevy of children eight or nine years old, wholesome-appearing and interested . . . one pictured the young woman with them as a private school teacher, and she surely had valuable object lessons for her charges.”² The patient waiting — assisted by tactful and gentle pressure — before the visitor could get near enough to see Mrs. Sherman Hoyt’s desert garden left no doubt of the power of the “special feature,” as Farquhar had long since seen; the music of the band may not have ruined for many the “quiet tune” sung to the woods by the dashing waterfalls; but the modern horticulturist was there in thousands, and to him the question had to present itself, What good comes of it at last?

Mr. J. Horace McFarland³ answers for us that more people will garden, and will garden more wisely, because they have seen better things; and that the three great shows of the three great societies, the Pennsylvania, the New York and the Massachusetts, “indicate a civic tendency which is wholly a proper justification for making such exhibitions even greater and better. They have in their spiritual and civic significance a vast value to the United States.” Certain it must be that to many who looked on the overwhelming beauty so lavishly representing all lands, the memory came of the little company of men who came together on that blustering winter’s day a hundred years ago and founded a

² Mary C. Robinson in the *Boston Herald*, March 31, 1929.

³ See *Horticulture*, April 1, 1929.

little Society for the common good; for in vastly more than the literal sense have the words of Ecclesiasticus come true: "I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed; and lo, my brook became a river, and my river became a sea."

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY

[The names and dates 1829 to 1878 have
been taken from Robert Manning's History.]

PRESIDENTS

Henry A. S. Dearborn	1829-1834
Zebedee Cook, Jr.	1835
Elijah Vose	1835-1840
Marshall P. Wilder	1841-1848
Samuel Walker	1849-1851
Joseph S. Cabot	1852-1857
Josiah Stickney	1858
Joseph Breck	1859-1862
Charles M. Hovey	1863-1866
James F. C. Hyde	1867-1870
William C. Strong	1871-1874
Francis Parkman	1875-1877
William Gray, Jr.	1878, 1879
Francis B. Hayes	1880-1884
John B. Moore	1885
Henry P. Walcott	1886-1889
William H. Spooner	1890-1892
Nathaniel T. Kidder	1893-1895
Francis H. Appleton	1896-1900
Obadiah B. Hadwen	1901-1903
Henry P. Walcott	1904
Arthur F. Estabrook	1905, 1906
Stephen M. Weld	1907-1910
Charles W. Parker	1911, 1912
John K. M. L. Farquhar	1913-1915
Richard M. Saltonstall	1916-1918
William C. Endicott	1919, 1920
Albert C. Burrage	1921-

VICE-PRESIDENTS

Zebedee Cook, Jr.	1829-1834
John C. Gray	1829-1833
Enoch Bartlett	1829-1839
Frederick Howes	1829
Elias Phinney	1831-1833
Elijah Vose	1834, 1835
Samuel A. Shurtleff	1834-1837
Jonathan Winship	1835-1847
George W. Pratt	1835, 1863
Pickering Dodge	1836
John Prince	1837-1839
Theodore Lyman, Jr.	1838
Marshall P. Wilder	1839, 1840
Benjamin V. French	1840-1857
William Oliver	1840, 1841
Cheever Newhall	1841-1857
Edward M. Richards	1842-1857
Joseph S. Cabot	1848-1851
Josiah Stickney	1852-1857
Edward S. Rand	1858-1861
Ebenezer Wight	1858-1862
Joseph Breck	1858
Charles M. Hovey	1858, 1859
James F. C. Hyde	1859-1866
William C. Strong	1860-1870
Charles O. Whitmore	1863-1879
H. Hollis Hunnewell	1864-1874
William R. Austin	1867-1869
Francis Parkman	1870-1874
P. Brown Hovey	1871-1875
H. Weld Fuller	1875-1879
Edward S. Rand, Jr.	1875
William Gray, Jr.	1876, 1877
Charles H. B. Breck	1876-1879, 1882-1900
John C. Hovey	1878, 1879
John B. Moore	1880-1884
John Cummings	1880-1886
J. Warren Merrill	1880, 1881

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY

523

Benjamin J. Smith	1880-1891
George S. Harwood	1885
Frederick L. Ames	1886-1891
William H. Spooner	1887-1889
Nathaniel T. Kidder	1890-1892, 1916-1920
Charles S. Sargent	1892-1894, 1907, 1908, 1918-1927
Francis H. Appleton	1892-1895
Augustus Parker	1894-1897
Walter Hunnewell	1895-1901, 1904-1917
Benjamin P. Ware	1896-1903
Samuel Hartwell	1898-1900
Charles F. Curtis	1901
Benjamin M. Watson	1901
Joseph R. Leeson	1902, 1903
Samuel Hoar	1902, 1903
Oakes Ames	1902, 1903, 1928-
Warren R. Rawson	1904
Robert T. Jackson	1905, 1906
Charles W. Parker	1909, 1910
John K. M. L. Farquhar	1911, 1912
Richard M. Saltonstall	1913-1915
Thomas Allen	1921-1924
Edwin S. Webster	1925-

TREASURERS

Cheever Newhall	1829-1833
William Worthington	1834-1837
Samuel Walker	1838-1848
Frederick W. Macondray	1849
William R. Austin	1849-1866
Edwin W. Buswell	1866-June, 1881
George W. Fowler	June, 1881-1888
W. Wyllys Gannett	1889, 1890
Charles E. Richardson	1891-1906
Walter Hunnewell	1907-1921
John S. Ames	1922-

CORRESPONDING SECRETARIES

Jacob Bigelow	1829-1835
Robert Treat Paine	1835-1841

524 MASSACHUSETTS HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY

James E. Teschemacher	1842-1848
Ebenezer Wight	1849-1865
Samuel H. Gibbens	1866, 1867
Charles N. Brackett	1868
Edwin W. Buswell	1869-1875

RECORDING SECRETARIES

Robert L. Emmons	1829-1833
Robert Treat Paine	1834, 1835
Ezra Weston, Jr.	1835-1839
Edward M. Richards	1840, 1841
Ebenezer Wight	1842-1846
Edward C. R. Walker	1847-1849
Daniel Leach	1850, 1851
William C. Strong	1852-1855
Francis Lyman Winship	1856-1865
Francis P. Denny	1866, 1867
Edward S. Rand, Jr.	1868-1875
Robert Manning	1876-1891

SECRETARIES

Robert Manning	1876-1902
William P. Rich	1903-1923
Edward I. Farrington	1924-

COUNCILLORS

Augustus Aspinwall	1829-1841
Thomas Brewer	1829-1840
Henry A. Breed	1829-1840
Benjamin W. Crowninshield	1829-1835
J. G. Cogswell	1829-1834
Nathaniel Davenport	1829-1838
E. Hersey Derby	1829-1840
Samuel Downer	1829-1835, 1840, 1841
Oliver Fiske	1829-1835, 1837
Benjamin V. French	1829-1834, 1841
J. M. Gourgas	1829-1837
T. W. Harris	1829-1835

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY

525

William Jackson	1829
Samuel Jaques, Jr.	1829-1837
Joseph G. Joy	1829-1840
William Kenrick	1829-1841
William Lincoln	1829, 1830, 1838-1840
J. P. Leland	1829
John Lemist	1829-1840
Elias Phinney	1829, 1830
Benjamin Rodman	1829-1840
John B. Russell	1829-1834
Charles Senior	1829-1834
William H. Sumner	1829-1835
Charles Tappan	1829-1840
Jacob Tidd	1829-1838
Malthus A. Ward	1829-1832
Jonathan Winship	1829-1841
Samuel Ward	1829, 1830
Aaron D. Williams	1829-1840
W. Worthington	1829-1834, 1838-1840
James Read	1830
Elijah Vose	1830-1833
S. A. Shurtleff	1831-1834, 1838
Edward M. Richards	1831-1835, 1841
John W. Webster	1832-1837
George W. Pratt	1832-1834
Edward W. Payne	1832
George W. Brimmer	1832-1838
David Haggerston	1833-1840
Charles Lawrence	1833-1840
Theodore Lyman, Jr.	1835-1837, 1839
John W. Boott	1835
John Prince	1835
Matthias P. Sawyer	1836-1840
Thomas Whitmarsh	1836-1840
William Pratt, Jr.	1836-1838
Thomas G. Fessenden	1836-1838
Joseph S. Cabot	1838-1840
N. Morton Davis	1838-1840
Thomas Lee	1838-1841
William Oliver	1841
Lemuel P. Grosvenor	1841

526 MASSACHUSETTS HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY

P. B. Hovey, Jr.	1841
Robert Manning	1841
Otis Johnson	1841

PROFESSORS OF BOTANY AND VEGETABLE PHYSIOLOGY

Malthus A. Ward	1829-1833
John Lewis Russell	1835-1859, 1863-1873
Asa Gray	1860-1862
William Boott	1874, 1875
John Robinson	1876-1890
Charles S. Sargent	1891-1894
Benjamin M. Watson, Jr.	1895-1903

PROFESSORS OF ENTOMOLOGY

Thaddeus William Harris	1829-1856
J. W. P. Jenks	1857-1866
John Robinson	1876
Samuel H. Scudder	1878-1903

PROFESSORS OF HORTICULTURAL CHEMISTRY

John W. Webster	1829-1839
Samuel L. Dana	1840-1847
E. N. Horsford	1848-1860
Augustus A. Hayes	1861-1866

DELEGATES TO THE STATE BOARD OF AGRICULTURE

E. W. Wood	1891-1899
William H. Spooner	1900-1903
Edward B. Wilder	1914-1917
Samuel J. Goddard	1918

DELEGATE TO THE BOARD OF CONTROL OF THE STATE AGRICULTURAL EXPERIMENT STATION

W. C. Strong	1891-1894
--------------	-----------

TRUSTEES

William N. Craig	1904-1912
John K. M. L. Farquhar	1904-1910, 1916-1921
Charles S. Sargent	1904-1906, 1909-1917, 1925-1927
Oakes Ames	1904-1908, 1928-
Charles W. Parker	1904, 1905, 1908, 1913, 1914
Arthur H. Fewkes	1904-1908, 1920, 1921
William H. Spooner	1904, 1905
Arthur F. Estabrook	1904, 1907-1919
John A. Pettigrew	1904-1912
Robert T. Jackson	1904
Michael Sullivan	1904
Arthur D. Hill	1904-1909
George F. Fabyan	1905-1907
Warren Fenno	1905
J. Woodward Manning	1905-1907
Charles F. Curtis	1906-1908
William H. Elliott	1906-1908
John Lawrence	1906, 1907
Walter C. Baylies	1908-1910
William Whitman	1908-1910
William H. Bowker	1909-1911
George B. Dorr	1909, 1910
Peter Fisher	1909-1911
Thomas Roland	1909-
Nathaniel T. Kidder	1910-1915, 1922-
Ernest B. Dane	1911-1922
Richard M. Saltonstall	1911, 1912, 1919-1921
Stephen M. Weld	1911-1919
Wilfrid Wheeler	1911-1916, 1926-1928
Thomas Allen	1912-1920
Harry F. Hall	1912
F. Lothrop Ames	1913-1917
William Downs	1913-1915
Edward B. Wilder	1913-1917
William C. Endicott	1915-1918, 1921-
George E. Barnard	1916-1921
Andrew W. Preston	1917-1919
Edwin S. Webster	1917-

528 MASSACHUSETTS HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY

Walter Hunnewell	1918-1921, 1925-
Charles W. Moseley	1918-1920
Albert C. Burrage	1920, 1925-
Frederick A. Wilson	1920-
Henry H. Richardson	1921-1927
Mrs. Bayard Thayer	1921-
John S. Ames	1922-
F. H. Appleton	1922-
Miss Marian R. Case	1922-
Mrs. S. V. R. Crosby	1922-
Arthur Lyman	1922-
James Methven	1922-
George C. Thurlow	1922-
Henry P. Walcott	1922-
Ernest H. Wilson	1922-
Robert Cameron	1923-
Mrs. Homer Gage	1923-
Howard Coonley	1926-
Loring Underwood	1926-
Robert C. Morse	1928
G. Peabody Gardner, Jr.	1929-
Robert G. Stone	1929-

INDEX

INDEX

- Abbott, Mr. and Mrs. Gordon, garden of, 511
- Achimenes longiflora, the, first shown, 74
- Adlum, John, develops the Catawba grape, 17
- Agricultural college, practical value of the, discussed, 385
- Agricultural education, discussed, 422, 443
- Agricultural Society of South Carolina, the, 16
- Agriculture, aesthetics of, discussed, 274; conservatism in scientific, discussed, 331; in ancient times, discussed, 351; birds and insects in their relation to, 377; demands of, discussed, 386; the new, discussed, 436
- Albany Horticultural Society, the, 21, 22
- Albert Cameron Burrage Medal, the, first awarded, 482
- Allen, Charles L., 296
- Allen, John Fisk, unquestioned authority on grape cultivation, 107; grap-eries and lily house of, 114; death of, 194
- Allen, Mrs. Robert C., rock garden of, 511
- Allen, Thomas, death of, 495
- Alpine plants, discussed, 499
- Amateurs, gardening for, discussed, 439
- America, as a fruit growing country, 154
- American Carnation Society, the, formation of, 311, 326, 358; meets with M. H. S., 407
- American Chrysanthemum Society, the, 294
- American Congress of Forestry, the, 252
- "American Gardener's Magazine," the, established, 56
- American Gladiolus Society, the, 465
- American Institute of New York, the, 73
- American Orchid Society, the, 493
- American Peony Society, the, 407
- American Pomological Society, the, 134, 160; quarter centennial session of, 173, 174, 223; M. H. S. gives dinner to, 225, 237, 249, 266, 270, 283, 419
- American Rose Society, the, 402; meets with M. H. S., 407
- Ames, Frederick Lothrop, death of, 317; tribute to, 317; greenhouses and grounds of, 336
- Ames, Miss M. S., garden of, 430
- Ames, Oakes, 345; valuable coöperation of, 353
- Ames, Oliver, estate of, 355, 361, 371
- Amherst College, takes up school gar-dening, 420
- Amory, Rufus G., 11
- Anderson, Larz, 430
- Anderson, William, 491, 495, 497
- Anderson, W. H., rose garden of, 497
- Andrews, G. B., farm of, 259
- Angelonia angustifolia, the, first shown, 333
- Anoetochilus, new varieties of, shown, 353
- Appalachian Mountain Club, the, 320, 345
- Apple, the, as a money crop for New England, discussed, 386
- , Benoni, the, first appearance of, 35
- , Gravenstein, the, first appear-ance of, 35
- , Hubbardston, the, first appear-ance of, 35
- , Nonsuch, the, first appearance of, 35
- , Porter, the, first appearance of, 35
- , Seek-no-further, the, first ap-pearance of, 45
- , Williams, the, first appearance of, 35
- Apple culture, 206, 228, 258; for profit,

- discussed, 359; discussed, 420, 422, 424
- Apple orchard contest, the, 437
- Apples, supremacy of American, 205, 230; equalizing of odd and even years for, 343
- Appleton, Gen. Francis H., 320; elected president, 329; administration of, 330-364; address at dedication of new Hall, 369
- Appleton Medal, the, 91
- Appleton, Samuel, gifts of, 85, 88
- Aquatic plants, discussed, 311
- Aquilegia chrysantha*, first shown, 170
- *coerulea*, first shown, 154
- Arbor Day, discussed, 309, 380; and the schools, 302
- Arbor-vitae, American, discussed, 294
- Arc light, the, successfully used in growing lettuce under glass, 406
- Areca Ilsemanni, the, first shown, 353
- Arioch Wentworth Institute, the, grounds of, 468
- Arnold Arboretum, the, 234, 252; expeditions of, 442; discussed, 472
- Ash, John, 388
- Asparagus, 258
- Atkinson, Charles M., prize offered by, 206, 224, 238; death of, 332, 335; tribute to, 336
- Atkinson, Prof. George H., 331
- Atwater, Professor W. O., 274
- Aucuba Japonica*, the, first shown, 160
- Augur, P. M., 294
- Austin, William R., treasurer, 125; tribute to, 125, 145; death of, 205, 213
- Automobile, the, influence on farm lands of, 449
- Azalea coccinea*, first shown, 53
- *Phoenicia*, first shown, 53
- Back Bay, prediction as to development of, 129
- Bacteria, discussed, 400, 415, 427
- Bailey, Henry T., 337
- Bailey, J. S., 353, 360
- Bailey, Prof. Liberty Hyde, 318, 323; receives George Robert White Medal, 506
- Bailey, Mrs. Robert M., gift of, 390
- Bard, James, 224
- Barker, John G., 256
- Barnard, George E., estate of, 424, 430, 438, 461
- Barnard, Samuel, strawberry garden of, 277, 285, 292
- Barron, Leonard, 476
- Bartlett, Enoch, estate of, 30; first produced the Bartlett pear, 30, 54; death of, 129
- Bartram, F. N., 343
- Bartram, John, quoted, 7; began first botanic garden in Philadelphia, 13
- Bates, John D., estate of, 122
- Bates, W. C., 331
- Bath, Me., school gardens in, 347
- Baxter, Sylvester, 252, 320
- Bay State Agricultural Society, the, 302
- Bay State Nurseries, the, 408
- Beard, Edward L., 248, 256
- Beecher, Henry Ward, 116
- Begonia, Gloire de Lorraine, the, 430
- , Glory, the, shown, 370
- Begonias, discussed, 311
- Belcher, Henry A., rock garden of, 430
- Benevolent Fraternity Fruit and Flower Mission, the, 498, 504
- Bigelow, H. A., place of, 259
- Bigelow, Dr. Jacob, suggests establishment of Mount Auburn Cemetery, 36, 37; portrait painted of, 148, 185; death of, 213; "projector of Mount Auburn Cemetery," 213
- Billings, Joseph H., portrait painted of, 147; death of, 180
- Birds, native, protection of, discussed, 296, 323; their relation to agriculture discussed, 377; in horticulture, discussed, 377
- Blackberry, High (Dorchester), first shown, 66
- Black Hamburg vine, at Hampton Court, 18, 372
- Black knot, the, cause of, 222, 241; controlled, 343
- Blackstone, William, orchard of, 6, 8
- Black wart, the, 290
- Blake, Mrs. A. W., estate of, 387
- Blueberries, discussed, 287
- Bobbink, Lambertus C., 506
- "Book of Flowers," Breck's, 12
- Boott, Kirk, orchids of, 58
- Borst, T. F., 446
- Boston, lagging in horticulture, 23; behind other cities in park movement, 251; beginnings of Greater, 319
- Boston Asylum and Farm School, the, 252

- Boston City Hospital, the, 180, 186, 199
 Boston Common, exhibition in tent on, 109, 111
 Boston Market Gardeners' Association, 438
 Boston Mycological Club, the, 325, 340, 355, 375
 Boston Park Department, the, 424
 Boston Public Garden, 152; M. H. S. seeks permission to build on, 266
 Boston Society of Natural History, the, 266
 Botanic gardens, the first, 13; at West Bradford, Pa., 14
 Botany, cryptogamic, increasing interest in, 181
 Bougainvillea, first shown, 144
 Bourn, J. H., 281
 Bowditch, Azell C., death of, 356
 Bowen, G. A., 256
 Bowling green, first in New England, 371
 Boyce Thompson Institute for Plant Research, the, 511
 B. P. Davis Fund, the, 333
 Brackett, Charles N., 140; death of, 356
 Bradbury, Mrs. Harriet J., gift of, 435
 Bradley, Josiah, gifts of, 94; death of, 126
 Brattle, Thomas, garden of, 11
 Breck, C. H. B., death of, 363; tribute to, 363; bequest to the Society, 363
 Breck, Joseph, 11; recollections of, quoted, 20; establishment of, 112; elected president, 122; administration of, 122-136; portrait of, 133; death of, 176; bequest to library, 176
 Breed, Andrews, death of, 227
 Breed, Henry A., 212, 244, 273
 Bresee, Albert, potatoes of, 161, 168, 231; death of, 495
 Briarstone, 158
 Briggs, F. P., vegetable garden of, 419
 Brigham, Hon. William, garden of, 68, 229
 Brimmer, George W., contributions of, 60
 Brooks, Bishop Phillips, 275; death of, 315
 Brooks, W. P., 287
 Brownell, E. S., 218, 224
 Budding, discussed, 324
 Buel, Judge, suggests a horticultural organization, 24
 Building, Committee on, 366
 Buist, Robert, 219
 Bulbs and tubers, discussed, 255, 274; Holland, 341
 Bull, Ephraim Wales, introduces the Concord grape, 107, 108; elected to honorary membership, 301; discussed, 422
 Burbank, Luther, comment on work of, 359, 374, 406
 Burpee, W. Atlee, 445
 Burrage, Albert C., gift of, 469; states objections to quarantine, 478; green-houses of, 480; elected president, 483; administration of, 484-513; performs miracle in forcing and retarding flowers, 488; offers special prize, 489; receives George Robert White Medal, 489; receives gold medal from Royal Horticultural Society, 493; prize offered by, 494; proposes medal for home improvement, 513; tropical garden exhibited by, 515; wins gold cup and Centennial Medal, 516
 Burrage, Mrs. Albert C., wins gold cup and Centennial Medal, 516
 Bush, Isidore, 225
 Bussey Institute, 270
 Buswell, Edwin W., portrait painted of, 147; treasurer M. H. S., 156; offices held by, 168; efficiency as treasurer and librarian, 193; death of, 341; tribute to, 342
 Butler, Edward, 398
 Butler, E. K., prizes offered by, 463
 Butler, G. S., 359
 Butterfield, Pres. K. L., 422
 Cabot, Joseph S., elected president, 104; death of, 180; family mansion of, 114; tribute to, 119
 Caladium Oakes Ames, the, first shown, 360
 Calanthe Lasselliana, the, first shown, 449
 Calceolaria, Stewartii, the, first shown, 416
 Calceolarias, improvements in, discussed, 319
 Caldwell, Prof. G. C., 249, 256, 351
 California, fruits in, 18, 160; horticulture of, discussed, 287
 Cambridge Botanic Garden, the, 150

- Cambridge Horticultural Society, the, contributes to library, 188
- Camellia, Abby Wilder, the, 158, 171
- Japonica, the, described, 56, 65
- Wilderii, the, described, 65
- Cameron, Robert, 401, 443; appointed superintendent of exhibitions, 444, 495
- Campbell, Chester I., 503
- Canada, horticulture in, 337
- Canadian Rockies, the, wild flowers of, the, discussed, 345
- Cape of Good Hope Agricultural Society, the, 156
- Carnation, the, discussed, 238, 358; prizes offered for, 359
- , Governor Roosevelt, the, 359
- , Laddie, the, first shown, 517
- , Marquis, the, first shown, 354
- , Matchless, the, first shown, 449
- , Mrs. Thomas W. Lawson, the, first shown, 378
- , Nivea, the, first shown, 338
- , Victor, the, first shown, 338
- Carnation culture, discussed, 311, 432
- Case, Marian Roby, estate of, 452; offers Hillcrest Prizes, 455, 480, 494; provides lecturers, 484; gift to Society, 496
- Caterpillar, tent, the, 301
- Caterpillars, 178
- Cemeteries, care and embellishment of, discussed, 256
- Centennial Exhibition, M. H. S., plans for, 508, 513-519
- Centennial Exposition, the, at Philadelphia, 192; report on, 192
- Centennial Medal, the, designed, 509
- Central America, horticulture in, 229
- Central Convention of Fruit Growers, the, 93
- Chaffin, John C., death of, 398
- Chapman, Mayor Jonathan, 86
- Charleston, S. C., gardens at, 15, 19
- Chase, Leverett M., 282
- Chautauqua grape belt, the, 464
- Cheney, Benjamin Pierce, portrait painted of, 147; death of, 328; tribute to, 328
- Cherry, Coe's Transparent, first shown, 104
- , Japanese flowering, the, new variety of, first shown, 338
- Cherry Hill Nurseries, the, 404
- Cherry trees, introduced, 12
- Chestnuts, cultivation of, 343
- Children, horticultural education for, discussed, 288, 292
- Children's Garden Movement, the, discussed, 422, 447. *See also* School garden movement, the; window garden movement, the
- Children's Gardens, Committee on, 405
- Children's herbariums, shows of, 372, 380, 397, 398
- Chitty, H. E., 171
- Chrysanthemum, the, varieties of, discussed, 267, 287; tremendous popularity of, 314, 321, 417; reasons for popularity of, 333; its past, present, and future, discussed, 337; changes in character, 408
- , *Nepenthes Chelsoni*, the, first shown, 202
- , Queen of the Autumn, the, 287
- Chrysanthemum culture, 276, 294, 304, 328
- Churchill garden, the, 505
- Cinerarias, improvements in, discussed, 319
- Clapp, Frederick, death of, 189
- Clapp, Henry L., 288, 299, 304; his interest in window garden movement, 307; urges Society to establish herbarium, 335; extends school garden idea to include kitchen gardens, 361, 388; resigns from Committee on School Gardens and Children's Herbariums, 397
- Clapp, Lemuel, death of, 239
- Clapp, Thaddeus, monument of, 158
- Clark, Miss E. G., estate of, 379, 387
- Clark, Joseph, 224
- Clark, Mrs. J. W., estate of, 327
- Clematis Armandi, the, first shown, 445
- *azurea grandiflora*, the, first shown, 66
- *Jackmanni*, the, first shown, 152
- *lanuginosa*, the, first shown, 113
- Coffin, Mrs. Charles P., 447
- Coleus, Chameleon, the, first shown, 170
- Collamore, Helen, bequest of, 463
- Color in the flower garden, discussed, 444
- Columbine, the, candidate for American national flower, 344
- Columbine Association, the, 343
- "Columella of the Northern States," Dearborn's, 17

- Comley, James, 311, 338; death of, 383; sketch of, 383
- Comley, N. F., death of, 405, 451, 460
- "Complimentary notice," adopted, 312
- Conduction, discussed, 302
- Control stations, recommendations for, 331
- Convection, discussed, 302
- Convention Garden, the, 455
- "Conversational meetings," 106
- Converse, Mrs. C. C., estate of, 397
- Converse, Hon. E. S., death of, 398
- Converse, H. E., estate of, 430, 438
- Converse, N. E., fruit house of, 155
- Convolvulus, the, 221
- Cook, Zebedee, Jr., urges organization, 25; secretary of first meeting, 26; estate of, 30, 36; second president, 53; administration of, 53-56; death of, 122; tribute to, 122; portrait painted of, 133
- Cooke, Mrs. Ellen A., bequeaths books to library, 259
- Coolidge, David H., Jr., 324
- Coonley, Howard, elected trustee, 499
- Cooper, Hon. Ellwood, 405
- Copeland, Charles, farm of, 114
- Copeland, R. McCleary, librarian, 91, 129; testimonial to, 129
- Corn, sweet, Moore's Early, 161
- , —, Early Golden Giant, the, first shown, 466
- Corn root borer, 477
- Correvon, Henri, 499
- Councillors, list of, 524
- Country estate, the making of, discussed, 449
- Courtes, Ambrose S., donation of, 56
- Cowee, Arthur, 394
- Coxe, William, pioneer pomologist, 17
- Coy, E. L., 291
- Craig, Prof. John, 400
- Craig, Robert, 422
- Craig, William N., 394; estate of, 430, 444, 446
- Cranberry culture, 216, 287, 469
- Crane, Mr. and Mrs. R. T., Jr., 510
- Crops, use of nitrogen to, discussed, 351
- Crosby, Josiah, death of, 273
- Crosby, Mrs. S. V. R., 504
- Cross fertilization, 195, 228
- Cruikshanks, James, death of, 213
- Cucumber, Columbia, the, first shown, 354
- Cummings, Miss E. G., 372
- Curculio, the, 7; premium offered for destruction of, 66; discussed, 241, 301
- Curtis, Daniel T., death of, 383
- Curtis School, the, garden of, 341, 346 347
- Cushing, Caleb, 83
- Cushing, John P., gift of, 88
- Cutler, Mary E., 384
- Cyclamens, methods of growing, 299
- Dahl, F. W., estate of, 431
- Dampness, discussed, 282
- Dana, Francis, 180
- Dane, Ernest B., 449; gives books to library, 474
- Dane, Mrs. Ernest B., rock garden at Centennial Exhibit, of, 516
- Darien, tropical fruits and flowers of, discussed, 221
- Darwin, Charles, discussion of, 196; death of, 196; tribute to, 196; memorial of, 197
- Davenport, George, presents his herbarium to library, 184, 297; death of, 420; tribute to, 420
- Davenport collection of ferns, the, 260
- Davenport Prize, the, 362
- Davis, B. B., bequest from, 253
- Davis, Hervey, death of, 253
- Dawson, Jackson, episode of the "native heath," 130; on propagation of trees and shrubs from seed, 248, 282; "a great practical gardener for trees and shrubs," 296; presents new rose, 312; new species of *Spiraea*, 320; discusses budding and grafting, 324; tribute to work of, 332; shows the Lady Duncan rose, 360; new rambler rose shown, 377; best American propagator and plantsman, 423; awarded George Robert White Medal, 439; death of, 466; sketch of, 466; tribute to, 467; Memorial Medal created for, 467
- Dayton, Ohio, children's garden in, 347
- Deane, Mrs. Fannie A., 274, 302
- Dearborn, Gen. H. A. S., 10, 12; his "Columella of the Northern States," 17, 18; first president, 26; administration of, 26-52; influence of, 29; his interest in establishing Mount Auburn Cemetery, 37; his success in securing horticultural products from abroad, 46; resignation of, 52; responsible for regular issue of "Trans-

- actions," 90; death of, 102; sketch of, 102; portrait painted of, 133
 Death Valley Desert exhibit, the, in Centennial Exhibit, 516
 Decaisne, Prof. Joseph, death of, 231, 249
 Deer Island House of Industry, the, 153, 168
 Delegates, list of, 526
 Delphinium, seedling, first shown, 154
 DeLue, Dr. F. S., 470
 Desert flora, development of, 512
 Deutzia crenata flore pleno, the, first shown, 152
 Dickinson, L. S., 503
 Dipladenias, hybrid, 354
 Discussions, Committee on, 259
 Dogwood, Red Osier, first shown, 320
 Domestic Horticultural Society, the, 21
 Dominion Experimental Farm, the, 337
 Doran and Son, William, garden of, 203
 Downer, Samuel, 26-30; portrait of, 147
 Downer, Samuel, Jr., death of, 227
 Downing, Charles, death of, 253; Marshall P. Wilder's tribute to, 253
 Dowst, W. H. B., prize offered by, 463
 Dracaena Baptistii, Hunnewell's, first shown, 185
 — Godseffiana, the, introduction of, 346
 Draper, B. H. Bristow, estate of, 471
 Drayton, Charles, garden of, 15
 Duckham, W., 353
 Duncan, John W., 414
 Du Pont, Pierre S., receives George Robert White Medal, 501; his marvellous six-acre winter garden, 501
 Durant, William, 303
 Durfee, Mrs. F. B., 114
 Durfee, Dr. Nathan, peach house of, 112, 114
 Dust, discussed, 282
 Dutton, Henry, death of, 189
 Dutton, Henry W., 303
 Eccleston, Douglas, 488
 Egerton, W. S., 331
 Elgin Botanic Garden, the, established, 19
 Eliot, Charles, 283
 Eliot School, the chrysanthemum exhibition by children at, 340
 Elliott, J. W., 323
 Elm Park, Worcester, 319
 Emerson, George B., death of, 227
 Emmons, Robert L., 32
 Endicott, Gov. John, 3; our first nurseryman, 8
 Endicott, William C., elected president, 475; administration of, 475-483
 Endicott, William E., elected chairman of library committee, 218; resigns, 381; tribute to, 389
 England, fruit of, in New England, 9
 English Agricultural Society, the, 249
 English High School, the, school garden of, 371
 Entomology, economic, in relation to trees, discussed, 323
 Entry cards, new system of, 401
 Ernst, A. H., contributions of, 73
 Essex Agricultural Society, the, 210
 Essex Institute of Salem, the, gives books to library, 438
 Estabrook, Arthur F., estate of, 340, 346, 355, 361; elected president, 399; administration of, 399-412
 Evans, Mrs. R. D., estate of, 451
 Evaporation, process and results of, 234
 Everett, Edward, 83
 Evergreens, discussed, 372
 Evolution, Darwin's doctrine of, 196
 Ewell, M. F., 305
 Experiment stations, practical value discussed, 268
 Export, best fruits for, 234
 Fabyan, George F., death of, 420
 Falconer, William, 318
 Farlow, John S., bequest to the Society, 363
 Farlow, Lewis H., 435
 Farlow, Dr. William G., 205, 222, 270, 296
 Farming, discussed, 352, 373
 Farms in New England, discussed, 376, 406
 Farnum, Rev. Luther, begins work on projected history of Society, 133
 Farquhar, James F. M., famous Italian garden exhibited, 367, 393
 Farquhar, John K. M. L., 343, 352, 358; discusses Italian gardens, 415; plans Japanese garden, 426; plans indoor garden, 439; his Italian garden, 444; elected president, 447; administration of, 447-462; services of, 462; death of, 487

- Farquhars, the, nurseries of, 446
 Farrington, Edward I., 472; chosen secretary, superintendent of building, and editor, 490; advances popularity of garden clubs, 501
 Fay, Franklin B., garden of, 124
 Fay, Mrs. Franklin B., 124
 Fay, Joseph H., 291
 Fay, Joseph S., forest plantation of, 252; services to horticulture of, 297; death of, 341; tribute to, 343
 Fay, Sarah B., estate of, 461
 Federal Horticultural Board, the, 477-478
 Fenno, Warren, death of, 405
 Fernald, Dr. C. H., 274
 Fernald, Dr. H. T., 461, 374
 Ferns, native, 184; discussed, 297, 344
 Fertilization, of orchids, 196
 Fertilizers, discussed, 268, 275
 Fessenden, Thomas Green, editor of the "New England Farmer," 25; death of, 60
 Fewkes, A. H., 267
 Field meetings, inaugurated, 460
 Fillebrown, J., 186
 Fillmore, Millard, death of, 178
 Finlayson, Kenneth, 319; death of, 506
 Fisher Brothers & Co., greenhouse of, 306
 Fisher, Dr. Jabez, 318, 361
 Fisher, Sewall, carnations of, 151; death of, 432
 "Flora Danica," publication of, 238
 Floral Exchange of Philadelphia, the, 360
 Floriculture, commercial, 269
 Flower, national, attempt to adopt, 343
 Flower, the, ethics of, discussed, 302
 Flower culture, discussed, 400, 443
 Flower movement, national, the, 343
 Flower pots, discussed, 323
 Flowers, Committee on, 151
 Flowers, garden, 248
 Flowers, influence upon national life of, 274; seasons of, 400
 Flowers, pressed, prize offered for, 315
 Floy, Michael, nurseries of, 19
 Food question, the, discussed, 255
 Foote, Mrs. Harriet R., 438; rose garden of, 430, 442
 Forbush, E. H., 377, 453
 Forest Hills Cemetery, 158, 186, 327
 Forestry, interest developed in, 252, 254, 255; discussed, 282, 357, 415; the Society interested in, 343
 Forestry and Roadside Improvement, Committee on, 353
 Forestry and roadside improvement, discussed, 380
 Forestry movement, the, importance of, 288
 Forrest, George, receives George Robert White Medal, 482
 Foster, Bosenger, fruit garden of, 11
 Foster, C. H. W., 457
 Foster, Joshua T., 390
 Fowle, George W., treasurer, 227; tribute to, 281
 Framingham State Normal Practice School, the, 355
 French, Benjamin V., Fund, the, 413
 French, B. V., 95; death of, 129; portrait painted of, 147
 French, Caroline L. W., 405
 French, J. D. W., death of, 363; tribute to, 363; bequest to the Society, 363
 French, John Allen Fund, the, 413
 Fries, Elias, portrait of, presented to Society, 337
 Frost, Varnum, 374; death of, 432; personality of, 432
 Frothingham, Mrs. Louis A., rose garden of, 505
 "Fruit and Fruit Trees in America," Downing's, taken as American standard of names, 92
 Fruit culture, beginnings of, 5; in New England, discussed, 9, 201, 216, 373, 399, 444, 449; business side of, discussed, 343
 Fruit grower, the, future outlook for, discussed, 358
 Fruit Growers' Association and International Show Society of Halifax, the, 179, 198
 Fruit Growers of Canada, the, 287
 Fruit, preserved, 313
 Fruits, Committee on, 100
 —, ripening and preservation of, discussed, 256; degeneration of, discussed, 267; growing and exhibiting, discussed, 372
 Fruit trees, dwarf, discussed, 400
 Fungi, 195; J. L. Russell's interest in, 283, 294, 301; discussed, 302, 311,

- 318, 323, 331, 351, 374; edible, discussed, 324; diseases of, 394
Fungus diseases, discussed, 359
- Gage, Mrs. Homer, Centennial Exhibit of bulb garden, 510, 516
Galloway, Dr. B. T., 311, 477
Gane, H. A., 360
Gane Memorial Fund, the, modification of, 475
Gane Memorial Fund prizes, the, 360
Gannett, W. W., treasurer, 281
Ganong, W. F., 295
Garden accessories, discussed, 406
Garden Club of America, the, 493
Garden clubs, discussed, 439; influence of, 501
Garden design, lectures on, 509
Garden, Experimental, the, 37-40, 98, 120
Gardeners, 16; scientific education of, discussed, 296, 422; obligations of the Society to, 332; awards made to, 378
"Gardener's Chronicle," the, 231
Gardeners' and Florists' Club, the, 298
Gardening, the Society sponsors public instruction in, 448
Gardening, ornamental, discussed, 324, 427
Gardens, Committee on, 100; its work affected by war conditions, 471; work of, revived, 492, 497. *See also* Ornamental Gardening, Committee on
Gardens, in Boston, 10, 11; in South Carolina, 15, 19; in Maryland, 19; in Philadelphia, 20; rock, discussed, 330; famous, discussed, 377; Italian, discussed, 416; in New England, 427, 457; at exhibitions, 444; European and American, discussed, 503
Gardner, John L., estate of, 277, 335
Gardner, Mrs. John L., estate of, 396; death of, 495
Garthley, James, 388, 419
George Putnam School, the, garden of, 307, 335; report of, 315, 322, 341, 346, 347, 355, 371, 388
George Robert White Medal, the, 434-447; recipients of, 452, 457, 462, 466, 471, 474, 479, 482, 487, 489, 492, 494, 499, 501, 506, 511
Gerry, Elbridge T., 361
Gerry, Rev. Mr., death of, 315
Geum Bradshawii, the, first shown, 449
Gibbons, H. W., 323
Gill, Eliza, death of, 495
Gill, Mrs. Ellen M., 436
Gilmore, E. W., orchid house of, 291
Gladiolus Natalensis, the, first showing of, 52
—, superba, the, first shown, 62
—, White Lily, the, first shown, 338
Gladiolus culture, America independent of France, 151; discussed, 255, 394
Glass farming, discussed, 384
Goessmann, Dr. C. A., 268
Goessmann, Helena T., 377
Goethe, contribution to botany of, 195
Golden-rod, the, candidate for American national flower, 344
Goodale, Prof. George L., 195, 336
Gordon, John, "sweating process" of, 116
Gore, Gov., the estate of, 114, 115
"Governor's Garden," the, 8
Grafting, discussed, 324
"Grand Autumn Exhibition of Plants, Flowers, Fruits, and Vegetables," adopted as name for exhibition, 454
Grape, the, development of, 17, 396; hybridization of, 396; history of, discussed, 464
—, Alice, the, first shown, 326
—, Allen's Hybrid, the, first shown, 110
—, Campbell Early, the, 333
—, Catawba, the, introduced, 17, 121
—, Concord, the, introduced, 107; its use for wine, 117, 121; discussed, 422
—, Diana, the, first shown, 74
—, Isabella, the, first maturity of, 131
—, Lauriat, the, first shown, 429
—, McPike, the, first shown, 418
—, Victoria Regia, the, first shown, 194
Grape, hardy, discussed, 318
Grape rot, 203
Grapefruit, the, discussed, 283
Grasses, discussed, 331
Graton, Louis, 474
Gray, Prof. Asa, 130; death of, 280; estimate of, 280
Gray, John C., fruit orchards of, 30; death of, 227
Gray, William, 168; estate of, 175; prizes offered by, 185; gift of, 194

- Gray, William S., Jr., elected president, 200; administration of, 200-214; estate of, 203
- Green, Col. E. H. R., estate of, 497
- Greenhouses, building of, discussed, 238
- Gregory, Hon. James J. H., 117, 121, 283, 320
- "Greycourt," "the noblest place in the Commonwealth," 379
- Greylock Reservation, the, 375
- Grinnell, James, 247
- Grounds, home, treatment of, discussed, 422
- Guan, first appearance of, 35; tests of, 89
- Guerineau, Louis, 170
- Hadwen, Obadiah B., 243, 267; estate of, 357, 361; elected president, 365; administration of, 365-390; death of, 420; tribute to, 421
- Haggerston, David, 40; his war against insects, 63, 66, 97; death of, 139
- Hale, Rev. Edward Everett, 368; his interest in school garden movement, 371
- Hale, J. H., 274, 343, 359
- Hall, Dr. G. R., 463
- Halliday, William H., death of, 398
- Hamilton, Mrs. Alexander, 82, 86
- Hamilton, C. C., death of, 219
- Hampton Court, England, great vine at, 18; discussed, 372
- Hansen, Niels Ebbesen, receives George Robert White Medal, 471
- Harris, F. L., lily tank of, 286
- Harris, Fred, 423
- Hartford, Conn., school gardens in, 371
- Harvard Botanic Garden, the, establishment of, 19, 430
- Harvard College, Stickney Fund transferred to, 347; course in landscape architecture established by Stickney Fund, 347
- Hatfield, T. D., 334, 337, 340, 402, 512
- Hawaiian Islands, trees of, discussed, 358
- Hayes, Francis B., estate of, 199, 204, 207, 245, 306; elected president, 214; administration of, 214-247; portrait painted of, 220; rhododendrons of, 224, 237; death of, 247; tribute to, 247; his bequests, 247, 341, 342, 348, 439
- Hayes, Mrs. Francis B., estate of, 259, 277; death of, 293; tribute to, 293
- Heat, discussed, 302
- Heather, first found near Boston, 130
- Hedge plants, discussed, 238
- Hedrick, Prof. U. P., receives George Robert White Medal, 499
- Hemenway, Augustus, 317
- Henderson, Peter, 285
- Henshaw, Samuel, 310
- Herbariums, children's, shows of, 341, 347, 355, 362
- Herrington, A., 400
- Heusler, George, first regularly educated gardener, 16
- Heustis, W. H., 171; death of, 300; tribute to, 300; strawberry garden of, 361, 370
- Heustis and Son, Warren, grounds of, 259, 271
- Hewitt, Mary Crane, prepares new library catalogue, 487; death of, 495
- Hichens, Prof. E. T., 443
- Hicks, Gilbert H., 331
- Hildreth, S. P., contributions of, 45
- Hill, E. G., 512
- Hillcrest Prizes, the, 455, 480
- Hind, W. D., peach orchard of, 327
- "History of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society," plans for, undertaken by Rev. Luther Farnham, 133; revised and completed by Robert Manning, 133; subscriptions asked for, 212; published, 218
- Hitchins, Ebenezer Herring, death of, 315, 317; tribute to, 317
- Hittengers, the, forcing house of, 292
- Hixon, Adin A., 409, 414
- Holbrook, C. S., flower garden of, 118
- Holland, horticulture in, discussed, 343
- Home garden movement, children's, 397; real starting point of, 404
- Home vegetable garden, the, discussed, 414, 444
- Homer, James, contributions of, 46
- Homestead landscapes, discussed, 256
- Honorable Mention, Certificate of, introduced, 458
- Hopkins, T. H., 301
- Hoppin, Mrs. Courtland, estate of, 430
- Horner, Mrs. C. N. S., first lady to read paper before Society, 214
- Horticultural Hall, First, 78-87; cornerstone laid, 78; dedication of, 79; description of, 80

- Horticultural Hall, Second, site bought, 138; cornerstone laid, 141; described, 146; dedication, 148; sale of, 357; last exhibition held in, 366
- Horticultural Hall, Third, plans for erection of, 342, 349; Committee on Building, 349; land purchased, 350, 356; description of, 366; first open to public, 367; dedication of, 368; official opening of, 370
- Horticulture, takes rank as a science, 70; aesthetics of, discussed, 243; in public schools, 295; vast improvement in literature connected with, 310; economics of, discussed, 310; English, historical sketch of, 310; tropical, discussed, 336; in Canada, 337; business end of, discussed, 376; as a profession for women, discussed, 436; birds in, discussed, 453; ornamental, development of, 456
- "Horticulture Illustrated," the magazine, 490; great success of, 496, 509
- "Horticultural Register," the, established, 56
- Hosack, Dr. David, important services to horticulture, 19
- Hothouse, the first, 10
- Houghton, Clement S., estate of, 510
- Houghton, Mrs. Clement, rock garden at Centennial Exhibit of, 516
- House plants, selection and care of, discussed, 461
- Hovey, Charles M., strawberries of, 62, 87; elected president, 137; administration of, 136-153; criticizes library, 190; death of, 273; estimate of, 273
- Hovey, John C., estate of, 145
- Hovey, Phineas B., strawberries of, 47; death of, 253
- Hoveys, the, great conservatory of, 115, 118; nursery of, 145
- Howard, L. O., 331, 405
- Howes, L. Gertrude, 497
- Hoyt, Mrs. A. Sherman, Centennial Exhibit of, 516
- Hubbard, Mrs. Elizabeth, Hubbard squash named after, 117
- Hubbard, G. G., orchard house of, 127
- Huckleberries, discussed, 287
- Humphrey, Prof. J. E., 302
- Hunnewell, Arthur, plant house of, 314
- Hunnewell, H. Hollis, fuchsias of, 116; estate of, 117, 118, 176, 180, 273, 334; rhododendrons of, 121, 175; gifts of, 137, 142, 146, 175; establishes Hunnewell Prizes, 157; elected president, but declined, 180; valuable services to Society of, 363, 383; death of, 382; sketch of, 382; tribute to, 382
- Hunnewell prizes, the, 157
- Hunnewell, Walter, estate of, 363, 396, death of, 487
- Hunt, William H., 228
- Hussmann, G. C., 463
- Hutchins, Rev. W. T., 337, 445
- Hybridization, artificial, glorious results of, 151
- Hyde, J. F. C., elected president, 153; his administration, 153-164, 282
- Hyde, Mrs. J. F. C., presents books to library, 381
- Hydrangea, French, the, first shown, 445
- , Japanese, new, first shown, 437
- , Superba, the, first shown, 377
- Illinois Historical Society, the, 13
- Indian corn, candidate for American national flower, 344; interest in, 446
- Indoor garden planned by J. K. M. L. Farquhar, 439
- Insects, injurious, 7, 97, 168, 178, 195, 234; discussed, 274, 294, 301, 305, 331, 374, 427, 443, 461; in their relation to agriculture, discussed, 377; growing peril of, 393; methods of finding, 403; action taken against by Board of Trustees, 405; efforts of the U. S. to suppress, 477
- Iowa Horticultural Society, the, 212
- Ira Allen Primary School, the, 380
- Iris, Kaempferi, the seedling, first shown, 154
- Iris culture, discussed, 414
- Irrigation, discussed, 302
- Italy, gardens of, discussed, 416
- Jack, Prof. John J., 460
- Jackson, R. T., garden of, 245, 275, 378, 404
- Jackson Dawson Medal Fund, the, 506
- Jackson Dawson Memorial Medal, the, first awarded, 467
- James, G. A., estate of, 355
- James, Thomas Potts, death of, 231
- Japan, fruits and flowers of northern, discussed, 287; horticultural importance of, discussed, 352; flowers and gardens of, discussed, 463

- Japanese garden, the, J. F. J. Farquhar plans, 426, 428; effect of, 434
- Jefferson, Joseph, 328
- Jenks, Prof. J. W. P., advises regarding robins, 119, 120
- John Lewis Russell lectures, the, 311-318, 323, 331, 344, 357, 374, 376, 386
- John S. Farlow Newton Horticultural Society Fund, the, 435
- Johnson, Frances B., 503
- Jones, Beatrix, 367
- Jones, Mrs. Cora C. Stewart, 393
- Jordan, Prof. W. H., 331
- Joy's Building, new quarters of Society in, 43-49
- Kelley, Dr. E. G., estate of, 145, 155
- Kelway & Son, medals offered by, 345
- Kelway medals, the, 354
- Kendall, Dr. W. G., fruit garden of, 438
- Kennedy, Dr. Harris, Japanese iris garden of, 442
- Kenrick, William, 22; tribute to, 55; his interest in Van Mons' work, 61; portrait painted of, 147; death of, 176
- Kew Gardens, discussed, 372
- Kidder, Henry P., death of, 260
- Kidder, N. T., 269; estate of, 291, 299, 305; elected president, 309; administration of, 309-329; gifts to library, 405, 431
- King, Mrs. Francis, 444
- King, Mrs. Louisa Yeomans, first woman to receive George Robert White Medal, 487
- Kinney, Herbert R., 372
- Kinney, John M., 324
- Kirkland, A. H., 376
- Kitchen Gardens Movement, 361
- Knapp, Rev. Frederick N. 268, 275
- Knight, Thomas Andrew, important contributions of, 22
- Labelling, description and methods of, discussed, 275
- Lace plant, Madagascar, the, shown, 325
- Lager, John E., 414
- Lamson-Scribner, F., 331
- Landscape architecture, course of, established at Harvard College by Stickney Fund, 347
- Landscape gardening, importance of, 43, 120; discussed, 310; discovered, 427
- Langwater Gardens, the, 285
- Lauriat, Mrs., G. W., 422
- Lawn building, discussed, 503
- Lawns, discussed, 240
- Lawrence, Amos, bust made of, 147
- Lawrence Scientific School, the, course in landscape architecture established by Stickney Fund, 347
- Leason, J. R., place of, 419
- Lee, Mr., factory grounds of, 306
- Lee, W. W., aquatic garden of, 306, 314
- Legislation, early, to protect gardens, 9
- Leland, Mrs. Lester, estate of, 397
- Lemoine, Victor, receives George Robert White Medal, 443; death of, 443
- Lenox Horticultural Society, the, 340; Garden Committee guests of, 340, 456
- Leonard, Mrs. C. H., orchard house of, 186
- Lettuce, soil of Arlington, Mass., best in U. S. for, 359; arc light successfully used in growing under glass, 406
- Library, a debt to Josiah Stickney, E. S. Rand, Jr., and Francis Parkman, 193; favorite resort of members, 231; urgent requirement for space, 246; benefited by fire, 286; expansion of, 292; accessions, 300, 322, 328, 348; one of foremost in the world, 307; card catalogue completed, 307; loses income of Stickney Fund, 347; adequate quarters in new building, 367; great services of Robert Manning to, 382; the Society's most valuable asset, 411; opens on Sundays, 420; begins collecting trade catalogues, 431; still outgrowing its quarters, 457; issues catalogues, 484, 487; important functions of, 497; centennial exhibit of, 517
- Library Committee, the, plans of, attacked, 135; plans of, defended, 191; suggests card catalogue, 208, 279; subject index catalogue begun, 341
- Licuala Jeanencya, the, first shown, 353
- Lilies of the valley, first forced, 167
- Lilium auratum, the, first shown, 134
- lancifolium album, the, first shown, 66
- leucanthemum, the, first shown, 440
- mariophyllum, the, first shown, 445
- philippinense, the, shown, 396

- Sargentiae, plantation of, 446
 — Thayerae, the, first shown, 469
 Lily, the, culture and hybridization of, discussed, 167, 234
 Lily, Parkman's, "best ever raised," 191
 Lima bean, Burpee's Dwarf, first shown, 291; bush, first shown, 285
 Lindley Library, the, 448
 Linnaean Botanic Garden, the, 15
 Lister, Alexander, 446
 Little Tree Farms, the, 446
 Living plant, the, lecture on, 480
 Lockwood, Wilton, estate of, 441, 446
 Lodge, Dr., estate of, 132
 Lombard, R. T., 311
 London Horticultural Society, the, 19, 21; contributions of, 46; tribute to, 72; its catalogue taken as European standard of names, 92
 Longworth, Nicholas, 17
 Loring, Caleb W., estate of, 497
 Low, Aaron, 343, 373; gift to library, 405
 Lowell, Hon. John, 11, 17, 22; declares Boston lagging in horticulture, 23; moderator of first meeting, 26; death of, 64; tributes to, 64-65, 87; gift of, 142; bust of, 147
 Lowell, John A., gift of, 88; death of, 227
 Lowell Medal, the, 91
 Ludwig, Baron von, contributions of, 57
 Lunt, W. W., 345
 Lyman Fund, the, 88
 Lyman, Mr. and Mrs. Moses, garden of, 511
 Lyman, Theodore, gifts of, 88, 102, 142; death of, 97; bust made of, 147
 Lynn Woods, the, 319
 McAllister, William, 378
 McFarland, J. Horace, 318
 McKay, Alexander, 361
 McKissock, Mrs. James, garden of, 430
 McLaren, John, receives George Robert White Medal, 492
 McMahon, John, important services to horticulture of, 20
 McTear, James, 152
 McWilliams, G., 354
 Maggot, apple, the, 359
 Manda, W. A., 268, 287
 Manks, Dorothy St. J., chosen librarian, 498
 Manning, E. W., death of, 398
 Manning, Jacob W., nurseries of, 168; chrysanthemum culture discussed by, 234, 372, 400, 414
 Manning, Robert, pomological garden of, 12; important collection of, 22; gift to library from, 44; tributes to, 54, 55, 67; his great services to horticulture, 61; resolutions on death of, 73; great pomologist of America, 83
 Manning, Robert, Jr., secretary and historian of Society, quoted, 1-24; important services of, 23; revises and completes semi-centennial history, 134; his new catalogue of library, 176; edits "Transactions," 177; elected recording secretary, 190; his "History of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society" published, 218; tribute to, 219; portrait painted of, 219; his activity in securing state aid, 239, 294; death of, 381; sketch of, 381; tribute to, 382; his books presented to library, 390
 Manning, W. H., 310
 Manure, 153, 198, 249; discussed, 331
 Maranta Massangeana, the, first shown, 202
 Market gardening, advancement of, discussed, 352, 373
 "Market Gardening for Profit," Henderson's, 373
 Marquisee, E. L., 354
 Marshall, A. A., apple orchard of, 452
 Mary Hemenway School, the, garden of, 497
 Mason, Thomas, azaleas of, 53
 Massachusetts, agriculture in, discussed, 351
 Massachusetts Agricultural Club, the, gifts to the Society, 147
 Massachusetts Agricultural College, co-operates with M. H. S., 453
 "Massachusetts Agricultural Repository," established, 17; quoted, 20
 Massachusetts Agricultural Society, the, predecessor and parent of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, 71
 Massachusetts Department of Agriculture, prizes offered by, 479
 Massachusetts Horticultural Society, the, history of, is history of horticulture in America, 1; influence of Harvard Botanic Garden in forma-

tion of, 19; coöperation between Pennsylvania Horticultural Society and, 21; early plans for organization, 25; first meeting for organization, 25; names of organizers of, 25-26; first constitution of, 26; first by-laws of, 27; incorporation of, 28; President Dearborn's administration, 29-53; first meeting of, 29; first exhibition of, 29; first membership of, 30-31; first premiums offered by, 31; Saturday exhibitions of, 32; first anniversary dinner of, 31-34; second anniversary celebration, 35; part played in establishing Mount Auburn Cemetery by, 37; its Experimental Garden at Mount Auburn, 37-40; withdraws its interest in Mount Auburn, 41; meetings held in Joy's Building, 43; Library Committee appointed, 43; on Cornhill, 50-77; President Cook's administration, 53-56; the "era of collection," 55; constitution and by-laws revised, 56; President Vose's administration, 56-65; Society building damaged by fire, 57; Society quarters at 23 Tremont Row, 58; first volume of "Transactions," 60; President Wilder's administration, 65-95; erection of a suitable building suggested, 68, 71; new plate for diploma procured, 69; women first admitted to activities, 70; Massachusetts Agricultural Society, predecessor and parent of, 71; begins to issue regular volumes of "Transactions," 90; publication of "Proceedings," begun, 90; rules of American Pomology formally adopted by, 92; President Walker's administration, 95-104; President Cabot's administration, 104-120; President Stickney's administration, 119-122; public benefits derived from, 126; sale of buildings, 126; second Horticultural Hall, 129-150, 357; during the Civil War, 132; semi-centennial history projected, 133; work on history undertaken by Rev. Luther Farnham, 133; history revised and completed by Robert Manning, 133; portraits painted of past presidents, 133, 142; President Breck's administration,

122-136; President Hovey's administration, 136-153; buys site for new Horticultural Hall, 138; end of second era in Society's history, 150; President Hyde's administration, 153-164; lectures and discussions proposed, 165, 169; President Strong's administration, 165-182; President Parkman's administration, 183-200; receives award at Centennial Exposition, 193; President Gray's administration, 200-214; semi-centennial anniversary of, 208-212; President Hayes's administration, 214-247; gives dinner to American Pomological Society, 225; discussion on accepting prizes from outsiders, 233; President Moore's administration, 248-254; prominent part played in developing public parks, 252; President Walcott's administration, 254-286; campaign in interests of forestry, 254, 319, 343; seeks permission to erect building in Boston Public Garden, 266; loss by fire, 279; bequest from J. L. Russell, 283; President Spooner's administration, 286-308; attitude towards school garden movement, 295; President Kidder's administration, 309-329; exhibits at World's Columbian Exposition, 316; unconsciously establishes school of botany, 326; President Appleton's administration, 330-364; plans for erection of Third Horticultural Hall, 342; land for Third Horticultural Hall purchased, 350; Third Horticultural Hall first open to public, 367; Stickney Fund transferred to Harvard College, 347; sale of Tremont Street building, 357; President Hadwen's administration, 365-390; committee appointed to revise constitution and by-laws, 384; board of trustees established, 384; constitution revised and modified, 391; President Walcott's second administration, 391-399; necrologist appointed, 398; President Estabrook's administration, 399-412; President Weld's administration, 413-438; should be considered an educational institution, 414; its at-

- titude on tree plantation, 421; exhibitions opened Sundays, 425; President Parker's administration, 438-447; differences with Mount Auburn Corporation settled, 439; reform made in treatment of trust funds, 447; President Farquhar's administration, 447-462; sponsors public instruction in gardening, 448; coöperates with extension service of Massachusetts Agricultural College, 453; honorable mention, certificate of, introduced, 458; field meetings inaugurated, 460; President Saltonstall's administration, 462-474; readjustment period, 475-483; President Endicott's administration, 475-483; new responsibilities of, 476; effect of the World War upon, 477; President Burrage's administration, 484-513; takes over "Horticulture Illustrated," 490; Monday morning classes inaugurated, 503; centennial exhibition, 508, 513-519; complete list of officers, 521-528
- Massachusetts Horticultural Society Medal, the, 91
- Massachusetts Society for Promoting Agriculture, the, 11, 12, 17, 19, 22, 23
- Massachusetts State Board of Agriculture, the, established, 106; semi-centennial of, 380; its services to farmers, 385
- Mayflower, the, first candidate for American national flower, 343
- Maynard, Mrs. Katharine, resigns as librarian, 498
- Maynard, Prof. S. T., 290
- Medford school gardens, the, 341
- Melon, Fay's Triumph, first shown, 291
 —, new hybrid, 361
- Melons, discussed, 229
- Merrick, John M., death of, 213
- Metropolitan Park System, 252; the, discussed, 319
- Mexico, horticulture in, 229
- Michigan Horticultural Society, the, 293
- Michigan Pomological Society the, 225
- Middlesex Fells, the, purchase recommended, 251, 255; wild flowers of, 311
- Midwinter flower shows, inaugurated, 444
- Mildew, discussed, 224, 282
- Miles, Marshall, orchard of, 225
- Milmore, Martin, 146-147
- Minot, Dr. Charles S., peony garden of, 403, 410, 419
- Missouri Botanical Garden, the, 310
- Missouri State Horticultural Society, the, 245
- Mitton, E. G., croton house of, 379
- Monday morning classes, inaugurated, 503
- Montgomery, Alexander, "dean of commercial horticulturists," 495
- Montreal Horticultural Society, the, 287
- Moore, George D., lettuce house of, 359
- Moore, Dr. George T., 400
- Moore, John B., greenhouse of, 192, vineyard of, 245; elected president, 247; administration of, 248-254; death of, 273
- Moores, the, 451
- Moseley, F. S., estate of, 505
- Moth, browntail, discussed, 274, 376, 393; gypsy, discussed, 393
 —, codling, the, 230, 234, 302
 —, gypsy, the, 274, 287, 301
- Mountain laurel, the, candidate for national flower, 473
- Mount Auburn Cemetery, establishment of, 33, 36, 37; consecration of, 39; the Society withdraws its interest in, 41; Jacob Bigelow the projector of, 213; differences with M. H. S. settled, 439
- Mt. Desert Nurseries, the, 449
- Mount Hope Cemetery, 153, 155, 186
- Muench, Frederick, "Nestor of fruit growers in the West," 226
- Mulching, discussed, 248
- Munson, Prof. W. M. 324, 406
- Murray, Dennis, interested in fungi, 140; death of, 140
- Murray, Mr., cherries of, 118
- Mushroom, *Agaricus campestris*, the, 332
 —, *Amanita*, the, 332
- Mushroom culture, 228
- Mushrooms, discussed, 319; nutritive value of, 325, 346; interest shown in, 327; prize offered for, 327; discussed, 332; structure and classification of, discussed, 337
- Muskmelon, Fairhaven Gem, the, first shown, 424

- Muzzey, Rev. A. B., tribute to M. P. Wilder by, 263; his reminiscences, 273; quoted, 283; death of, 303
- Narcissus, new variety shown, 345
- National Cash Register Co., the, garden plots established by, 371
- National Horticultural Society of France, the, 265
- National Peony Society, the, 459
- National Pomological Society, the, 214
- National Sweet Pea Society, the, 445
- National Vegetable Growers' Convention, the, 438
- "Native Heath," the episode of, 130
- Native plants, importance of, 338
- Nature study, value in system of public instruction of, discussed, 344; practicability of, for public schools, discussed, 393
- Nee Sima Collection, Mrs. Hardy's, 290
- Nelson, Mrs. T. L., 248, 255
- Nepenthes Chelsoni, the, first shown, 202
- Nephrolepis Piersoni, the, importance of, 377
- Nevins, David, estate of, 334, 346
- Nevins, Mrs. David, estate of, 355, 361, 371
- New England, plants and trees in, 6, 8; soil and climate of, 8; fruits in, 9; first nurseries in, 11; climate for horticulture of, 248
- New England Corn Exposition, the, 446
- New England Dahlia Society, the, 417
- "New England Farmer," the, quoted, 12, 15, 17; established, 17, 25, 90
- New England Fruit Show, the, 429
- New England Wild Flower Preservation Society, the, 504
- Newhall, Cheever, 25; farming tracts of, 30; portrait painted of, 147; death of, 204, 213
- Newhall, Josiah, death of, 213
- Newton Cemetery, the, 172, 186, 199
- New York Horticultural Society, the, first in United States, 20; ceases to exist, 21; 212
- Nichols, G. E., garden of, 497
- Nichols, James, death of, 486
- Nicholson, W., 322; chrysanthemum and carnation houses of, 328; tomato house of, 335
- Nitrogen, in its relation to crops, discussed, 256, 351
- Nomenclature, of fruits, discussed, 249; botanical, popular ignorance concerning, 357
- North American Pomological Convention, the, 93
- Northrup, B. G., 302, 309
- Norton, Patrick, death of, 462
- Nurseries, European, discussed, 281
- Nurseryman, the first, 8
- Nut culture, discussed, 335, 340, 343; interest in, 340
- Nymphaeas, *Victoria regis*, first shown, 236
- Oakley place, the, 114
- Ohio Experiment Station, the, 277
- Olmsted, Frederick Law, Jr., 315, 319, 422
- O'Mara, Patrick, memories of, 373
- Orange, the, discussed, 283
- Orcharding, discussed, 301
- Orchardists, demand for, 429
- Orchards, in Maine, 12; discussed, 400
- Orchid, first shown at a Society exhibit, 58
- , *Brasso-Laelio-Cattleya*, the Baroness, first shown, 479
- , *Calanthe Laselliana*, the, first shown, 449
- , *Cattleya Wellesley*, the, first shown, 449
- , *Cypripedium bellatulum album*, the, first shown, 345
- , *Cypripedium Frau Ida Brandt*, the, first shown, 338
- , *Cypripedium insigne Sanderæ*, the, first shown, 336
- , *Cypripedium oncidium flexuosum*, the, first shown, 58
- , *Cypripedium spectabilis*, the, first shown, 154
- , *Miltonia Bleuana*, the, first shown, 354
- , Mrs. Charles Russell, the, first shown, 449
- , *Phalaenopsis grandiflora aurea*, the, first produced, 336
- , Rowena, the, first shown, 449
- , *Vanda Sanderiana*, the, first shown, 250
- Orchid collecting, discussed, 414
- Orchid culture, 196, 256; discussed, 394
- Orchids, Oakes Ames' water color paintings of, presented to Society, 360
- "Origin of Species," Darwin's, 196

- Ornamental Gardening, Committee on, 124. *See also* Gardening, Committee on
- Orpet, E. O., 330
- Osterhout, Prof. W. J. V., 480
- Ostrowskia magnifica, first shown, 326
- Paddock Elms, the, protest against destruction of, 177
- Paige and Company, E., wine vaults of, 117
- Paine, R. T., his records of precipitation, 154, 163
- Palfrey, J. G., 83
- Palm, *Kentia Sanderiana*, the, first shown, 360
- Palmer, F. E., 461
- Pandanus Sanderi, the, first shown, 386
- Pansies, discussed, 238
- Pansy, the, candidate for American national flower, 344
- , *cornuta*, the, first shown, 449
- Papyrus antiquorum, the, rarity of, 171
- Paramino, John Francis, designs Centennial Medal, 509
- Park Commission of Rochester, N. Y., receives George Robert White Medal, 452
- Parker, Charles Wallingford, estate of, 306, 410; elected president, 438; administration of, 438-462; death of, 462
- Parker, Mrs. G. D., gardens of, 500
- Parker, Harvey G., dealings with Society, 125
- Parker, Henry L., 310
- Parker, John, death of, 405
- Parkman, Francis, article in "Transactions" by, 131; becomes chairman Library Committee, 135, 138, 146, 181; elected president, 181; administration of, 183-200; bust made of, 189; debt of library to, 193; death of, 317; his great contributions to horticulture, 317; his great service to the Society, 317
- Parloa, Maria, 302
- Patton, M. A., carnation house of, 361
- Payson, Samuel R., death of, 341; tribute to, 342
- Pea, American Wonder, the, first shown, 237
- , Henderson's 1897; the, first shown, 340
- , Marvel, the, first shown, 224
- Peach, the, introduced by George Robbins, 13; entirely new species of, discovered, 442
- Peach, Carman, the, 424
- , Foster, the, 390
- , Mayflower, the, first shown, 450
- Peach culture, discussed, 221, 241, 274, 351, 374, 414; 327, 409
- Pear, the, introduced, 12; degeneration of, 22; "sweating process" applied to, 117; nowhere else grown so well as near Boston, 370
- , Bartlett, the, introduction of, 30-45; 55
- , Belle Lucrative, the, first shown, 58
- , Beurre Bosc, the, first shown, 58
- , Beurre d'Anjou, the, first shown, 75
- , Beurre Giffard, the, first shown, 103
- , Beurre Superfin, the, first shown, 109
- , Bloodgood, the, 33
- , Clapp's Favorite, the, first shown, 127, 239
- , Dana's Hovey seedling, first shown, 104
- , Doyenne d'Été, the, 89
- , Elizabeth, the, first shown, 69
- , Leon le Clerc, the, 76
- , Tyson, the, first shown, 69
- , Urbaniste, the, 33
- Pear culture, 403
- Peat, discussion of, 216
- Penhallow, Professor D. P., 229
- Pennsylvania Horticultural Society, the, organization of, 21; oldest society of its kind in America, 21; its coöperation with M. H. S., 21, 321; fire-proof building of, 336
- Peonies, seedling tree, first shown, 154; Perfection, first shown, 160
- Peony, the, discussed, 394
- , Argosy, the, first shown, 510
- Perkins, Samuel G., 22
- Pernet-Ducher, J., receives George Robert White Medal, 494
- Perry, Mr. and Mrs. Arthur, garden of, 500
- Pettigrew, John A., 415
- Phelan, James J., elected treasurer, 500
- Philadelphia, Pa., 13; first botanic garden at, 13; the tomato introduced in, 18

- Philadelphia Society for Promoting Agriculture, the, 16
- Philipse, introduced cherry trees, 12
- Phillips, Mrs. Gertrude W., garden of, 505
- Phlox Drummondi, the, first shown, 59
- Plant beauty, discussed, 337
- Plant collecting in China, discussed, 431, 436, 442, 444
- Plant diseases, spread of, discussed, 337
- Plant growing, electricity as applied to, 318
- Plant houses, construction of, discussed, 318
- Plant, Morton F., greenhouses of, 397; estate of, 404, 410, 419
- Plant pathology, discussed, 337
- Planting, ornamental, discussed, 331
- Plants, herbaceous, as opposed to bedding, discussed, 248; ornamental climbing, discussed, 268; annuals and their cultivation, discussed, 268; native, discussed, 268; culture, application of science to, discussed, 274; fruit, evolution and variation of, discussed, 281; growth and nutrition of, discussed, 288; geographical distribution of, discussed, 295; poisonous, discussed, 311; hardy garden, discussed, 330; resistance to parasitic fungi of, discussed, 344; bacterial diseases of, discussed, 415; complete dependence of humanity on, 512
- Plants and Flowers, Committee on, 297
- Pleasant Hill Conservatories, the, 322
- Plum, Manning's Jefferson, first shown, 75
- Plum culture, 222, 224, 241; discussed, 282
- Plums, Japanese, increasing interest in, 359; adaptation to New England soil of, 343
- Pocock, Frederick, 488
- Pomeroy, Dr. H. S., 497
- Pomology, beginning of, 8; first American book on, 17; systematic, discussed, 384
- Porter, David, contributions of, 46
- Potato, history of, discussed, 343; diseases of, discussed, 386
- , Advance, the, first shown, 231
- , Drought Proof, the, first shown, 446
- , Early Rose, the, first shown, 157; 168
- , Pearl of Savoy, the, first shown, 245
- , Pride of America, the, first shown, 218
- , Sutton's Congo, the, first shown, 456
- , Vaughan, the, first shown, 291
- Potato culture, 19; 157, 161, 224
- Potato rot, 270
- Potting, discussed, 337
- Powell, G. T., 414
- Pratt estate, the, 115
- Pratt, George W., 54; death of, 194
- Pratt, R. M., estate of, 292
- Pray, James S., 346
- Preble, W., cucumber house of, 361
- President's Cup, the, 499
- Presidents, list of, 521
- Primula malacoides, the, first shown, 449
- Prizes, Committee on Establishing, 353
- "Proceedings," M. H. S., publication begun, 90
- Proctor, Thomas E., estate of, 442
- Professors, of Botany and Vegetable Physiology, list of, 526; of Entomology, list of, 526; of Horticultural Chemistry, list of, 526
- Pruning, discussed, 318
- Public Garden in Boston, the, efforts begun toward establishing, 61; tent exhibition, M. H. S., 105
- Public schools, relations to rural and urban life of, discussed, 344
- "Quarantine Order 37," 476
- Quincy, ex-President, 83
- Quincy, Josiah, 85
- Radiation, discussed, 302
- Radish, White Box, the, first shown, 305
- Rand, E. S., estate of, 132
- Rand, E. S., Jr., country place of, 124, 172, 186; appointed chairman of Library Committee, 127; estate of, 157, 163; again made chairman of Library Committee, 158; grapery of, 180, 192; defends Library, 191; debt of Library to, 193; death of, 247
- Rane, Prof. F. W., 415
- Ranunculuses, double Persian, first shown, 154
- Raspberry, La France, the, first shown, 474

- , *Rubus innominatus*, the, first shown, 441
- Rawson, Hon. Warren W., 229, 314; lettuce house of, 370, 377, 401; death of, 425
- Rawson and Co., W. W., 430
- Red Cross, the, 471
- Return to Nature Movement, the, discussed, 400
- Rhode Island Horticultural Society, the, 210
- Rhododendron *Azalea mollis*, the, first shown, 202
- Rhododendrons, 175, 237
- Rhubarb, *Monarch*, the, first shown, 203
- Rich, William P., librarian, 420
- Richardia, the, new hybrid, first shown, 377
- Richards, Mrs. Ellen H., 282
- Richards, F. C., 386
- Richardson, Charles E., 328; bequest of, 364; death of, 426; tribute to, 426
- Richardson, H. H., place of, 495
- Richardson, John, 160, 398
- Richardson, W. K., garden of, 497
- Riley, C. V., 301
- Road making and maintenance, discussed, 302
- Roads, discussed, 240
- Roadsides, treatment of, discussed, 353
- Robbins, George, introduces the peach, 13
- Robert Gould Shaw School, the, garden of, 322
- Robins, damage inflicted by, 118, 297
- Robinson, William, death of, 332, 335; tribute to, 336
- Robinson, William (England), receives George Robert White Medal, 466
- Rock gardens, discussed, 472
- Rogers, H. H., estate of, 371, 379; greenhouses of, 419
- Roland, Thomas, 437; greenhouses of, 495; Centennial exhibit of, 516
- Rose, *American Beauty*, the, popularity of, 355
- , *Bon Silene*, the, first shown, 74
- , Mrs. Calvin Coolidge, the, first shown, 493
- , *Daybreak*, the, first shown, 402
- , Dorothy Perkins, the, shown, 377
- , *Early*, the, 161
- , Eliza Tailby, the, discussion of, 177
- , James Comley, the, 275
- , Mrs. Jardine, the, first shown, 417
- , Lady Duncan, the, first shown, 360
- , *Liberty*, the, first shown, 346
- , *Macrophylla*, the, first shown, 51
- , *Marechal Niel*, the, first shown, 154
- , Papa Gontier, the, first shown, 269
- , Paul Revere, the, first shown, 493
- , *Puritan*, the, first shown, 269
- , *Queen of Edgely*, the, first shown, 260
- , *Sensation*, the, first shown, 493
- , *Silk Tassel*, the, introduction of, 46
- , *Solfaterre*, the, first shown, 89
- , *Souvenir de Wooton*, the, first shown, 283
- , *rambler, Crimson*, the, first shown, 325; importance of, 332
- , *rambler, Professor C. S. Sargent*, the, first shown, 429
- , *rambler, Miss Simplicity*, the, first shown, 378
- Rose culture, 201, 216
- Roses, discussed, 294; hybrid perpetual, discussed, 238, 275
- Ross, Waldo O., elected chairman of library committee, 194; contributes volumes to library, 328; death of, 356; bequest of, 363
- Rothrock, J. T., 288
- Rothwell, J. E., 338
- Roulston, Robert, garden of, 404
- Royal Horticultural Society, the, publications of, 307, 326
- Royal Union of Holland, the, premiums offered by, 269
- "Rules of Pomology," adopted, 249
- Russell, John B., 24; proprietor of the "New England Farmer," 25; made general agent of the Society, 29, 40; introduced first volume of "Transactions," 60; portrait painted of, 147; death of, 176, 300; tribute to, 300
- Russell, J. L., 248; bequest of, 283
- Russell, Walter, death of, 405
- Rust, Robert, 431
- Rusts, discussed, 357
- Salad plants, new, shown, 438
- Saltonstall, Richard M., elected president, 462; administration of, 462-474
- Sander, Charles, 495
- Sargent, Prof. Charles S., 167; estate

- of, 203, 259, 367; presents books to library, 431; first to receive George Robert White Medal, 435; interest in spruce family of, 442; death of, 507; sketch of, 507; tribute to, 508
- Sargent, F. L., 343
- Sargent, Henry Winthrop, death of, 231
- Sargent, Prof. William, 337
- Scale, the fluted, 301; San José, the, discussed, 393
- School garden movement, the, attitude of Society toward, 295; spreads to Medford, 328; extended to include kitchen gardens, 361; expansion of, 362, 371, 379; sociological significance of, 388, 397, 410; discussed, 414, 420, 457; Amherst summer school takes up, 420; shows, 424, 431, 452, 461; its work stimulated by war conditions, 471, 474. *See also* Children's garden movement, the; Window garden movement, the
- School gardens, widespread interest in, 341, 346, 347, 355
- School Gardens and Children's Herbariums, Committee on, 314, 328; prizes offered for, 328, 335; subject of native plants placed in hands of, 338
- School Gardens and Native Plants, Committee on, 397
- School grounds, embellishment of, discussed, 282
- Scott and Son, Robert, 417
- Sea kelp, importance as manure of, 153
- Sears, Mrs. J. Montgomery, offers prize, 359
- Seaver, R. P., interest in kitchen gardens of, 361
- Secretaries, list of, 524
- Secretaries, Corresponding, list of, 523; Recording, list of, 524
- Seed control, discussed, 331
- Seed-distribution, unsatisfactory methods of, discussed, 320
- Seedsmen, 16
- Semi-centennial M. H. S., 208-212
- Sessions, W. R., 351
- Shattuck, Mrs. F. C., garden of, 505
- Shrubs, hardy, discussed, 282
- Shurtleff, Arthur, rose garden of, 510
- Shurtleff, Dr. Samuel A., 10, 54
- Sim, William, commercial plant of, 471
- Simpkins, Miss, silver cup offered by, 313
- Simpson, M. H., produces two crops of grapes in one year, 110, 111; grape house of, 114, 117, 122
- Simpson, W. R., 443
- Slade, A. P., 248
- Slade, Daniel D., 180
- Smith, Benjamin G., place of, 237, 285; eightieth birthday exhibition of, 334; death of, 356
- Smith, B. M., 290; strawberry garden of, 292
- Smith, Captain, first exhibits guano, 35
- Smith, Dr. Erwin F., 337
- Smith, G. W., gift of, 102
- Smith, J. W., 303
- Smith, Sarah J., 267
- Société Nationale et Centrale d'Horticulture de France, the, donation to library from, 231
- Society of American Florists, the, 289, 455
- Society for Promoting Agriculture, the, 330
- Soils, discussed, 337
- Southern California Horticultural Society, the, 63, 224
- Southwick, Edmund B., 323
- Sparrow, English, the, denunciation of, 241, 297
- Spauldings, the, formal gardens of, 424
- Spencer, Mrs. A. W., chrysanthemum house of, 361
- Spiraea Japonica, Queen Alexandra, the, first shown, 417
- , new species shown, 320, 333
- Spooner, William H., chairman of Flower Committee, 219, 239, 275; elected president, 286; administration of, 286-308; death of, 425; tribute to, 425
- Sprague, Mrs. C. F., Italian gardens of, 368
- Sprague, Mrs. Isaac, rose garden of, 505
- Sprague, Gov. William, 50
- Spruce family, headquarters of, 442
- Spuash, Hubbard, the, first shown, 117, 121, 135
- State aid, 90, 239, 247, 260, 447; cancelled during war time, 471
- Sterilizing, new process of, 370; discussed, 376
- Stetson, A. W., new method of packing flowers, 110
- Stetson, Nahum, graperies of, 111

- Stevens Co., H. A., mushroom cellar of, 397
- Stewart, George, 416
- Stewart, W. G., 269
- Stickney Fund, the, 238, 246, 260, 301; transferred to Harvard College, 347; used by Harvard to establish course in landscape architecture, 347
- Stickney, Josiah, elected president, 119; administration of, 119-122; loan to Society, 119, 120, 161; bust made of, 147; debt of library to, 193; death of, 194
- "Stock upon the graft," discussion of, 205, 216
- Stockbridge, Levi, authority on manure, 198
- Stockwell, Hon. J. W., 386
- Stone, Prof. G. E., 359
- Stone, Joshua C., death of, 405
- Storey, Hon. Joseph, 39, 86
- Story, A. T., 377
- Strawberry, Agriculturalist, the, first shown, 144
- , Belmont, the, 259
- , Beverly, the, first shown, 290
- , Boston pine, 62
- , Campbell, the, first shown, 290
- , Clyde, the, 339
- , Colonel Cheney, 171
- , Gowing, the, first shown, 290
- , Hovey, the, 62
- , Hovey's Methven Castle (scarlet), the, 47
- , Jenny Lind, the, 103
- , Judith, the, first shown, 460
- , Keens' seedling, introduced, 35
- , Louella, the, first shown, 474
- , Marshall, the, first shown, 305
- , Nicanor, the, first shown, 171
- , President Wilder, the, 157
- , Triomphe de Gand, the, first shown, 167
- , Venia, the, first shown, 470
- , Wilder's New Dorchester, the, 258
- , Wilson's Albany, the, first shown, 124
- Strawberry culture, discussed, 225, 235, 294, 352
- Streets, planting of, discussed, 415
- Strelitzia augusta, the, first shown, 62
- Strong, William C., grounds of, 158; elected president, 165; administration of, 165-182; his extraordinary services to the Society, 181; nurseries of, 284, 294; death of, 452; tribute to, 452
- Sturgis, William C., 318
- Sturtevant, Dr. E. Lewis, 228
- Sturtevant, Grace, process of hybridization of, 459; "foremost hybridizer of iris in New England," 495
- Sub-irrigation, 361
- Sullivan, Michael, 373; death of, 405
- Summers, Maude, 400
- Sumner, Charles, death of, 129, 178
- Swan School, the, garden of, 347
- Swanton, W. H., estate of, 431
- Sweet pea, the, development of, discussed, 337, 338; popularity of, 417, 455
- "Tailby stock," for roses, discussed, 216
- Temple, F. L., 281
- Tenney, Charles H., estate of, 361, 371, 379
- Teschemacher, J. E., 95; death of, 109; tribute to, 109
- Thayer, Bayard, 441; bulb garden of, 446; estate of, 497
- Thayer, Mrs. Bayard, first woman to be elected trustee, 483
- Thilow, J. O., 439
- Thomas, J. J., 238
- Thomas Roland Medal, the, first awarded, 506
- Thompson, Col. William Boyce, receives George Robert White Medal, 511
- Thorp, John, 294
- Thurlow, Thomas C., attacks projects against robins, 119; peach orchard of, 225, 296
- Thuya occidentalis, the, first shown, 479
- Thwing, Charles H., heather found on farm of, 130
- Tomato, the, introduction of, 18; history and cultivation of, discussed, 324; first of outdoor culture shown, 327
- , Arlington, the, first shown, 174
- , Buck's Trisco, the, first shown, 460
- , Canadian Victor, the, first shown, 174
- , Cannon Ball, the, first shown, 424
- , Conference, the, first shown, 305
- , Cooke's Favorite, the, first shown, 140
- , Diener, the, first shown, 482

- , Emory, the, first shown, 186
- , General Grant, the, 157
- , Lister's Prolific, the, first shown, 446
- , Parker House Favorite, the, first shown, 224
- , Terrace Hall, the, first shown, 451
- Tomato culture, 224
- Topiary garden, 495
- Torrey, Augustus, death of, 219
- Tower, Miss E. M., garden of, 430, 438
- Tracy, B. H., gladiolus farm of, 430, 446
- Trade catalogues, 431
- Trade growers, the, 423
- "Transactions," the Society begins to issue regular volumes of, 90, 177
- Treasurers, list of, 523
- "Treatise on the Rose," Ellwanger's, made the standard of classification, 238
- Tree plantation movement, the, 421
- Trées, evergreen, discussed, 294
- Trees, forest, diseases of, 205, 248, 296; shade and shelter, discussed, 240, 252, 288
- Trenton, N. J., public schools, school gardens of, 347
- Tribus, Dr. Louis, 163
- Triosteum perfoliatum, the, first shown, 398
- Tritoma Uvaria, the, first shown, 124
- Trustees, Board of, proposed, 323; established, 384; organized, 394; their functions, 392; take action against injurious insects, 405; revise basis for prizes, 408; first woman elected to, 483; list of, 527
- Tucker, Mrs. F. H., 353
- Tuckerman, Mrs. L. S., garden of, 497
- Tudor, Frederic, estate of, 105
- Tulip culture, 343
- Turner Hill Orchard, the, 442
- Twentieth Century Club, the, school garden of, 371
- Underwood, Loring, 406; elected trustee, 499
- Underwood, W. G., strawberry beds of, 135
- United States Experiment Stations, started, 267
- Urann, M. L., 469
- Van Brunt, Cornelius, 345
- Van Fleet, Dr. Walter, receives George Robert White Medal, 474
- Van Mons, Dr. J. B., contributions of, 22, 57; tribute to, 72; theory of, 145; his success considered accidental, 228
- Vantine, Henry, death of, 227
- Vegetable culture, 9; evolution of, discussed, 377
- Vegetables, Committee on, 113
- Vegetables, degeneration of, discussed, 267; under glass, discussed, 318; growing and exhibiting, discussed, 372; discussed, 401
- Veitch, Sir Harry James, receives George Robert White Medal, 457
- Vice presidents, list of, 522
- Vilmorin-Andrieux Co., the, receives George Robert White Medal, 479
- Vine-dressers, French, 12
- Vineyards, 12-13; 259
- Violet, the, diseases of, discussed, 449
- , Baronne Rothschild, the, first shown, 423
- Virginia, wine-making in, 12
- Vose, Elijah, 25, 53; becomes president M. H. S., 54; retires from presidency M. H. S., 65; tribute to, 65; portrait painted of, 133
- Waban Conservatories, the, 304, 322, 355, 361
- Waite, Prof. M. B., 376
- Walcott, Dr. Henry P., 234; elected president, 254; administration of, 254-286; his tribute to Marshall P. Wilder, 261; elected president for second time, 391; second administration of, 391-399
- Walker, Prof. C. S., 385
- Walker, Samuel, 55; elected president, 95; his administration, 95-104; estimate of, 101; tributes to, 104, 129; death of, 129; tribute to, 129; portrait painted of, 133
- Walker, T. W., owner of Gore estate, 115
- Walker, Dr. William J., gift of, 143
- Walks, discussed, 240
- Walsh, Alexander, contributions of, 46
- Walsh, Michael Henry, receives George Robert White Medal, 447
- "War gardens," 476-477
- Ward, Mrs. T. W., 144
- Wardwell, Mrs. J. Otis, garden of, 505

- Ware, Benjamin Pond, 234, 316, 372;
death of, 411
- Washburn, E. F., death of, 227
- Washington, George, anecdote of, 295
- Water lily, Royal Victoria Regis, first
shown, 107
- Watson, George C., 394
- Waugh, Prof. F. A., 384, 427
- Waverley Oaks, the, 245, 252
- Waysides, planting of, discussed, 415
- Weather Bureau, the, 303
- Webster, Daniel, 83, 84, 85, 105
- Webster, Hollis, 337
- Weeds, discussed, 399
- Weeks, Andrew G., estate of, 430
- Weld, Aaron D., portrait painted of, 147
- Weld, Dr. Charles G., greenhouses of,
299, 305
- Weld Italian garden, the, 430
- Weld, Mrs. Philip B., rock garden of,
500
- Weld, Gen. Stephen M., elected presi-
dent, 413; administration of, 413-
439; garden of, 419
- Welles, Hon. John, donation of, 56
- Wellington, J. V., grapery of, 135
- Wetherell, L., 240
- Wheeler, Wilfrid, 422; elected trustee,
499
- Whetzel, Prof. H. H., 415
- Whitaker, G. M., 274
- Whitcomb Fund, the, 214, 218, 475
- Whitcomb, Levi, gift of, 214, 475
- White, George Robert, medal given by,
426, 434-447
- White, Joseph H., greenhouses of, 299;
estate of, 397
- White, Mrs. J. H., 338
- White, N. B., 396
- Whitin estate, the, 379, 388
- Whiting, William, estate of, 118
- Whitmore, C. O., presents bust of M. P.
Wilder, 139; gifts, 146, 147; bust
made of, 147; tribute to, 200; por-
trait painted of, 200; death of, 253
- Whitten, Charles V., rose houses of, 305;
Dorchester houses of, 314
- Whittier, John Greenleaf, hymn of, 226
- Whittin, G. M., orchid house of, 346
- Wigglesworth, Mrs. S. P., 500
- Wilder, Edward B., 444, 489
- Wilder, H. A., gives books to library,
438
- Wilder, Marshall P., personal reminis-
cences of, quoted, 1, 2, 8, 10, 11;
his interest in camellias, 17, 57, 65;
tribute to, 54, 211; orchids of, 58;
elected president, 65; administration
of, 65-95; his estate, 65, 158, 171;
his interest in growing menace of
insects, 66; bust made of, 139; gives
first lecture, 170; his patriarchal
relations to Society, 187; "Nestor"
of pear culture, 201; accident to,
206; delivers oration at semi-centen-
nial, 209; his services to nomencla-
ture of fruits, 249; his tribute to
Charles Downing, 252; death of,
260; estimates of, 261-265; im-
portant positions held by, 264; es-
tate of, contributes volumes to
library, 329; portrait on horseback
of, 489
- Willard, S. D., 358
- William B. H. Dowst Trophy, the, 482
- Williams, A. D., death of, 139; portrait
painted of, 147
- Williams, Bradford, 509
- Wilson, Ernest H., 431, 436, 442, 444;
receives George Robert White Medal,
462, 463, 480
- Wilson, Gurney, 493
- Wilson, Col. Henry W., 240, 248; death
of, 420
- Window garden movement, the, 201,
267; Mrs. Wolcott's success in cre-
ating interest in, 271; project en-
dorsed by President Walcott, 273;
Mrs. Wolcott's report on, 278. *See*
also School garden movement, the;
Children's garden movement, the
- Window Gardens, Committee on, 288;
name changed to Committee on
School Gardens and Children's
Herbariums, 314
- Wine-making, in Virginia, 12; in Ken-
tucky, 17; in Indiana, 17; in Ohio,
18
- Winship, Francis L., death of, 253
- Winship, Jonathan, 53
- Winships, the, exhibits of, 52; tribute
to, 55
- Winsor, W. G., dahlia garden of, 396
- Winthrop, R. C., 83, 85
- Withington, Anne, 414
- Wolcott, Mrs. Henrietta L. T., starts
movement for window gardens, 201,
234, 243, 267; her success in creat-
ing interest in window gardens, 271,
275; reports on window gardens, 278,

- 299, 306, 314; essay by, 299; death of, 389; tribute to, 389
- Women, first admitted to Society's activities, 70; horticultural education for, discussed, 267, 436, 439
- Wood, Edmund W., grapery of, 186, 234, 337
- Wood, Elijah, W., 399; death of, 411
- Wood planting, value of, 363
- Woodford, Joseph H., report of, 323, 332, 398
- Woodlawn Cemetery, 118, 122
- Worcester County Horticultural Society, the, 192; receives award at Centennial Exposition, 193, 239
- Worcester Park Commission, the, 296
- World's Columbian Exposition, the, 293, 301; horticulturally a disappointment, 316
- Worm, canker, the, 302
- , railroad, the, 359
- Wright, Elizur, 251
- Wyatt, Robert, monument proposed to memory of, 46
- Year Book, 498
- "Yellows," the, disease, 225; discussed, 229, 241, 351, 374, 376
- Zinnia, double, first shown, 131

